NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION

HEARINGS

BEFORE THE

SELECT COMMITTEE INVESTIGATING NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

SEVENTY-SEVENTH CONGRESS

SECOND SESSION

PURSUANT TO

H. Res. 113

A RESOLUTION TO INQUIRE FURTHER INTO THE INTERSTATE MIGRATION OF CITIZENS, EMPHASIZING THE PRESENT AND POTENTIAL CONSEQUENCES OF THE MIGRATION CAUSED BY THE NATIONAL DEFENSE PROGRAM

PART 30

PORTLAND AND SEATTLE HEARINGS

FEBRUARY 26 AND 28, AND MARCH 2, 1942

PROBLEMS OF EVACUATION OF ENEMY ALIENS AND OTHERS FROM PROHIBITED MILITARY ZONES

Printed for the use of the Select Committee Investigating
National Defense Migration

NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION

HEARINGS

BEFORE THE

SELECT COMMITTEE INVESTIGATING NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

SEVENTY-SEVENTH CONGRESS

SECOND SESSION

PURSUANT TO

H. Res. 113

A RESOLUTION TO INQUIRE FURTHER INTO THE INTERSTATE MIGRATION OF CITIZENS, EMPHASIZING THE PRESENT AND POTENTIAL CONSEQUENCES OF THE MIGRATION CAUSED BY THE NATIONAL DEFENSE PROGRAM

PART 30

PORTLAND AND SEATTLE HEARINGS

FEBRUARY 26 AND 28, AND MARCH 2, 1942

PROBLEMS OF EVACUATION OF ENEMY ALIENS AND OTHERS FROM PROHIBITED MILITARY ZONES

Printed for the use of the Select Committee Investigating National Defense Migration

UNITED STATES
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
WASHINGTON : 1942

U. S. SUPERINTENDENT OF DOCUMENTS
JUL 13 1942

SELECT COMMITTEE INVESTIGATING NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION

JOHN H. TOLAN, California, *Chairman*

JOHN J. SPARKMAN, Alabama	CARL T. CURTIS, Nebraska
LAURENCE F. ARNOLD, Illinois	GEORGE H. BENDER, Ohio

ROBERT K. LAMB, *Staff director*

CONTENTS

Page
List of witnesses ---- VII
List of authors ---- IX
Thursday, February 26, 1942, morning session ---- 11301
  Testimony of Earl Riley ---- 11301
  Testimony of Elmer R. Goudy ---- 11307
  Testimony of Ronald E. Jones ---- 11312
  Testimony of Walter W. Underwood ---- 11316, 11319
  Material submitted by Walter W. Underwood ---- 11316
  Testimony of R. F. Bessey ---- 11321
  Testimony of Joseph K. Carson, Jr ---- 11325
  Testimony of J. E. Klahre ---- 11329
  Testimony of John Ross and Barclay Henderson ---- 11332
  Testimony of N. J. L. Pieper ---- 11335
Thursday, February 26, 1942, afternoon session ---- 11337
  Testimony of panel of members of Japanese-American Citizens League ---- 11337, 11347
  Statement of the Portland Chapter, Japanese-American Citizens League ---- 11338
  Testimony of John E. Cooter and Emory Worth ---- 11356
  Testimony of Palmer Hoyt ---- 11363
  Testimony of Walter A. Duffy ---- 11367
  Statement by Walter A. Duffy ---- 11370
  Testimony of W. G. Everson ---- 11376
  Testimony of Robert Taylor ---- 11380
  Testimony of Azalia Emma Peet ---- 11386
Introduction of exhibits ---- 11388
  Exhibit 1. Resolution adopted by the city council of Portland, Oreg., February 19, 1942, submitted by Kenneth L. Cooper, commissioner, department of finance, Portland, Oreg ---- 11388
  Exhibit 2. Resolution of the United States grand jury for the district of Oregon, submitted by Mason Dillard, assistant United States attorney, district of Oregon, Portland, Oreg ---- 11389
  Exhibit 3. Resolution of Federal Post, No. 97, Department of Oregon, American Legion, Portland, Oreg ---- 11389
  Exhibit 4. Statement by the Portland Council of Churches, Portland, Oreg ---- 11390
  Exhibit 5. Statement by Hermann P. Kuhn, president, United German-American Societies, Inc., 1337 Southwest Washington Street, Portland, Oreg ---- 11391
  Exhibit 6. Effect of Japanese Removal on Vegetable Production in the State of Oregon; report by Ray W. Gill, master, Oregon State Grange, 1135 SE. Salmon Street, Portland, Oreg ---- 11391
  Exhibit 7. Letter from Senator Charles L. McNary enclosing statement from F. M. Sweet, vice president of the port of Astoria, Oreg ---- 11392
Saturday, February 28, 1942, morning session ---- 11397
  Testimony of Arthur B. Langlie ---- 11397
  Testimony of Earl Millikin ---- 11404
  Testimony of Harry P. Cain ---- 11410
  Testimony of Frank Messenger ---- 11415
  Testimony of J. W. Spangler ---- 11417, 11418
  Statement by J. W. Spangler ---- 11417
  Testimony of Floyd Oles ---- 11422, 11425
  Statement by Floyd Oles ---- 11422
Saturday, February 28, 1942, afternoon session ---- 11433
  Testimony of Fred Fueker ---- 11433, 11446
  Resolutions presented by Fred Fueker ---- 11434

Saturday, February 28, 1942, afternoon session—Continued. Page
Testimony of James Y. Sakamoto 11449, 11470
Statement by Emergency Defense Council, Seattle Chapter, Japanese-American Citizens League, Seattle, Wash 11450
Statement by John W. Grant 11478
Testimony of John W. Grant 11482
Statement by Orville E. Robertson 11484
Testimony of Orville E. Robertson 11486
Testimony of Edward W. Allen 11491
Testimony of D. K. MacDonald 11464
Statement by the Seattle Chamber of Commerce, Seattle, Wash 11496
Monday, March 2, 1942, morning session 11499
Testimony of Smith Troy 11499
Testimony of Mary Farquharson and Dr. Dolf Simons 11512
Statement by Ernest Levy 11518
Statement by Herman Schocken 11518
Statement by Clara S. Neider 11519
Testimony of Robert Bridges 11520, 11523
Resolution presented by Robert Bridges 11523
Testimony of Floyd W. Schmoe and Bernard G. Waring 11526, 11530
Statement by Floyd W. Schmoe 11526
Testimony of Miller Freeman 11536, 11538
Statement by Miller Freeman 11536
Testimony of Rev. Thomas Gill 11541, 11547
Statements presented by Rev. Thomas Gill 11542
Testimony of John E. Carroll 11553
Monday, March 2, 1942, afternoon session 11555
Testimony of J. F. Steiner 11557, 11559
Statement by J. F. Steiner 11557
Testimony of Rev. Harold V. Jensen 11564, 11568
Statement by Rev. Harold V. Jensen 11564
Testimony of P. O. D. Vedova and Louise LaSalle 11573
Material submitted by P. O. D. Vedova 11578
Testimony of Esther S. Boyd and Dan McDonald 11582, 11584
Statements by Esther S. Boyd and Dan McDonald 11582
Statement by Fred H. Lysons 11588
Testimony of Fred H. Lysons 11589
Statement by Curtis Aller 11590
Statement by Hildur Coon 11590
Testimony of Hildur Coon and Curtis Aller 11591
Introduction of exhibits 11597
Exhibit 1. Statement by Thomas Robel, chairman, defense committee, State, County, and Municipal Workers of America, Local No. 109 11597
Exhibit 2. Statement by Rev. U. G. Murphy, Superintendent (Methodist Church), Northwest Oriental Evangelization Society, Seattle, Wash 11597
Exhibit 3. Statement by Robert W. O'Brien, assistant to the dean, college of arts and sciences, University of Washington, Seattle, Wash 11598
Exhibit 4. Statement by R. T. Shannon, sales manager, R. D. Bodle Co., Seattle, Wash 11600
Exhibit 5. Statement by Rudolph W. Cassirer, 2407 Warren Avenue, Seattle, Wash 11601
Exhibit 6. Letter from Seattle Glove Co., manufacturers of cotton gloves, Seattle, Wash., March 2, 1942 11602
Exhibit 7. Letter and enclosure, from Lemolo Greenhouses, T. M. Nakamura, Poulsbo, Wash., March 4, 1942 11603
Exhibit 8. Statement by welfare department, King County, Seattle, Wash., February 26, 1942 11604
Exhibit 9. Statement by Henry B. Ramsey, chairman, United States Department of Agriculture War Board (State of Washington) 11606
Exhibit 10. Statement by Chang Kun Cheng, Seattle, Wash 11606
Exhibit 11. Statement by E. W. Thompson, pastor, Japanese-Methodist Church, Seattle, Wash 11607

Introduction of exhibits—Continued.

Page
Exhibit 12. Statement by Japanese members of the Industrial Woodworkers of America, Congress of Industrial Organizations, Local 157, Enumclaw, Wash 11609
Exhibit 13. Resolution by Disabled American Veterans of the World War, Seattle Chapter No. 2, Seattle, Wash 11609
Exhibit 14. Resolution by Olympia Chamber of Commerce, Olympia, Wash 11610
Exhibit 15. Statement by Asahel Curtis, Jr., executive secretary, Seattle Retail Florists' Association, Inc., Seattle, Wash 11610
Exhibit 16. Resolution by Building Service Employees' International Union, Local 6, American Federation of Labor, Merwin L. Cole, business agent, relating to evacuation problems affecting enemy aliens and citizens of Japanese extraction and refugees from Axis countries 11611
Exhibit 17. Resolution by Building Service Employees International Union, Local 6, O. J. Falkenberg, secretary, relating to so-called "enemy aliens" who are actually refugees from Hitler Germany and other Nazi-dominated countries 11612
Exhibit 18. Resolution by Seattle (Downtown) Kiwanis Club, Seattle, Wash 11612
Exhibit 19. Statement by Mrs. Claude H. Eckart, president, Young Women's Christian Association, Seattle, Wash 11613
Exhibit 20. Statement by Terry Pettus, executive secretary of the Washington Commonwealth Federation, Seattle, Wash 11613
Exhibit 21. Information relative to the control of alien enemies during the World War, prepared by the Special Defense Unit, Department of Justice, Washington, D. C. 11614

LIST OF WITNESSES

PORTLAND AND SEATTLE HEARINGS, FEBRUARY 26, 28, AND MARCH 2, 1942

	Page
Allen, Edward W., chairman, International Fisheries Commission, Northern Life Tower, Seattle, Wash	11491
Aller, Curtis, 5012 Twenty-second Avenue, Northeast, Seattle, Wash	11591
Bessey, R. F., counselor, National Resources Planning Board, Portland, Oreg	11321
Boyd, Mrs. Esther S., Wapato, Wash	11582, 11584
Bridges, Robert, representative, Valley Protective Association, Auburn, Wash	11520, 11523
Cain, Hon. Harry P., mayor, Tacoma, Wash	11410
Carroll, John E., chairman, executive committee of Association of Washington Cities, and Seattle city councilman, Seattle, Wash	11553
Carson, Joseph K., Jr., state commander, Oregon Department of American Legion, 1010 Bedell Building, Portland, Oreg	11325
Coon, Miss Hildur, 4706 Twentieth Avenue Northeast, Seattle, Wash	11591
Cooter, John E., regional farm placement supervisor, Social Security Board, Region 12, San Francisco, Calif	11356
Duffy, Walter A., regional director, Farm Security Administration, Portland, Oreg	11367
Everson, Dr. W. G., chairman, Oregon Alien Hearing Board, Linfield College, McMinnville, Oreg	11376
Farquharson, Mrs. Mary, State senator, 2126 East Forty-seventh Street, Seattle, Wash	11512
Freeman, Miller, publisher, Seattle, Wash	11536, 11538
Fueker, Fred, department adjutant, American Legion, Seattle, Wash	11433, 11446
Gill, Rev. Thomas, Puget Sound Chapter, American Association of Social Workers, Seattle, Wash	11541, 11547
Goudy, Elmer R., Oregon State Public Welfare Commissioner, Spalding Building, Portland, Oreg	11307
Grant, John W., farm placement supervisor, United States Employment Service, Federal Security Agency, Olympia, Wash	11482
Henderson, Barclay, B. E. Maling, Inc., Hillsboro, Oreg	11332
Hoyt, Palmer, publisher, Portland Oregonian, Portland, Oreg	11363
Jensen, Rev. Harold V., representing Seattle Council of Churches, Pastor of the First Baptist Church, Seattle, Wash	11564, 11568
Jones, Hon. Ronald E., State senator, Brooks, Oreg	11312
Klahre, J. E., Hood River, Oreg	11329
Langlie, Hon. Arthur B., Governor, State of Washington, Olympia, Wash	11397
LaSalle, Mrs. Louise, 1332 Twenty-third Avenue South, Seattle, Wash	11573
Lysons, Fred H., lawyer, Seattle, Wash	11589
MacDonald, D. K., president, Seattle Chamber of Commerce, Seattle, Wash	11494
McDonald, Dan, Wapato, Wash	11582, 11586
Messenger, Frank, manager, Seattle field office, Social Security Board, Federal Security Agency, Seattle, Wash	11415
Millikin, Hon. Earl, mayor, Seattle, Wash	11404
Okada, Hito, national treasurer, Japanese-American Citizens League, Portland, Oreg	11337, 11347
Oles, Floyd, manager, Washington Produce Shippers' Association, Seattle, Wash	11422, 11425
Peet, Miss Azalia Emma, Methodist Missionary, Gresham, Oreg	11386
Pieper, N. J. L., special agent, Federal Bureau of Investigation, San Francisco, Calif	11335

Page
Riley, Hon. Earl, mayor, city of Portland, Portland, Oreg 11301
Robertson, Orville E., executive secretary, Family Society of Seattle, Seattle, Wash 11486
Ross, John, B. E. Maling, Inc., Hillsboro, Oreg 11332
Sakamoto, James Y., general chairman, emergency defense council, Japanese-American Citizens League, and editor, Japanese-American Courier, Seattle, Wash 11448, 11470
Schmoe, Floyd W., local representative, American Friends Service Committee, Seattle, Wash 11526, 11530
Simons, Dr. Dolk, 714 Thirty-third Avenue South, Seattle, Wash 11512
Spangler, J. W., vice president, Seattle First National Bank, Seattle, Wash 11417, 11418
Steiner, J. F., professor, department of sociology, University of Washington, Seattle, Wash 11557, 11559
Taylor, Robert, chairman, Oregon agricultural war board, Oregon State College, Corvallis, Oreg 11380
Troy, Smith, attorney general, State of Washington 11499
Underwood, Walter W., secretary, Astoria Chamber of Commerce, Astoria, Oreg 11316, 11319
Uyesugi, Dr. Newton, president, Portland chapter, Japanese-American Citizens League, Portland, Oreg 11337, 11347
Vedova, P. O. D., 554 Central Building, Seattle, Wash 11573
Wakasugi, Mamaro, grower, Banks, Oreg 11337, 11347
Worth, Emory, farm placement supervisor, United States Employment Service for the State of Oregon, Portland, Oreg 11356
Waring, Bernard G., member, board of directors, American Friends Service Committee, Philadelphia, Pa 11526, 11531

LIST OF AUTHORS

Of Prepared Statements and Exhibits

	Page
Aller, Curtis, student, University of Washington, Seattle, Wash	11590
American Legion, Federal Post, No. 97, Department of Oregon, Portland, Oreg	11389
Boyd, Mrs. Esther S., Wapato, Wash	11583
Bridges, Robert, representative, Valley Protective Association, Auburn, Wash	11523
Building Service Employees' International Union, Local 6, American Federation of Labor	11611, 11612
Cassirer, Rudolph W., 2407 Warren Avenue, Seattle, Wash	11601
Cheng, Kun Cheng, Seattle, Wash	11606
Coon, Hildur, student, University of Washington, Seattle, Wash	11590
Cooper, Kenneth L., commissioner, Department of Finance, Portland, Oreg	11388
Curtis, Asahel, Jr., executive secretary, Seattle Retail Florists' Association, Inc., Seattle, Wash	11610
Davis, R. B., president, Seattle Glove Co., Seattle, Wash	11602
Dillard, Mason, assistant United States attorney, district of Oregon, Portland, Oreg	11389
Disabled American Veterans of the World War, Seattle Chapter No. 2, Seattle, Wash	11609
Duffy, Walter A., regional director, Farm Security Administration, United States Department of Agriculture, Portland, Oreg	11367
Eckhart, Mrs. Claude H., president, Young Women's Christian Association, Seattle, Wash	11613
Freeman, Miller, publisher, Seattle, Wash	11536
Fueker, Fred M., State adjutant of the American Legion, Seattle, Wash	11434
Gill, Ray W., master, Oregon State Grange, 1135 SE. Salmon Street, Portland, Oreg	11391
Gill, Rev. Thomas, representing Puget Sound Chapter, American Association of Social Workers, Seattle, Wash	11542
Grant, John W., farm placement supervisor, United States Employment Service, Federal Security Agency, Olympia, Wash	11478
Japanese-American Citizens League, Emergency Defense Council, Seattle Chapter, 517 Main Street, Seattle, Wash	11450
Japanese-American Citizens League, Portland Chapter, Portland, Oreg	11338
Japanese Members of the Industrial Woodworkers of America, Congress of Industrial Organizations, Local 157, Enumclaw, Wash	11609
Jensen, Rev. Harold V., pastor, First Baptist Church, Seattle, Wash	11564
Kuhn, Herman P., president, United German-American Societies, Inc., 1337 Southwest Washington Street, Portland, Oreg	11390
Levy, Ernest, professor at University of Washington, Seattle, Wash	11518
Lysons, Fred H., attorney, Seattle, Wash	11587
McDonald, Dan, farmer, Wapato, Wash	11582
Murphy, Rev. U. G., superintendent (Methodist Church), Northwest Oriental Evangelization Society, Seattle, Wash	11597
Nakamura, T. M., Lemolo Greenhouses, Poulsbo, Wash	11603
Neider, Clara S., secretary of the Washington Emigré Bureau, Inc	11519
O'Brien, Robert W., assistant to the dean, college of arts and sciences, University of Washington, Seattle, Wash	11598
Oles, Floyd, manager, Washington Produce Shippers' Association, Seattle, Wash	11422

	Page
Olympia Chamber of Commerce, Olympia, Wash	11610
Pettus, Terry, executive secretary, Washington Commonwealth Federation, Seattle, Wash	11613
Pickett, Clarence E., executive secretary, American Friends Service Committee, Philadelphia, Pa	
Portland Council of Churches, Portland, Oreg	11389
Ramsey, Henry B., chairman, United States Department of Agriculture	
Puget Sound Chapter, American Association of Social Workers, Seattle, Wash	11540
War Board (State of Washington)	11606
Robel, Thomas, chairman, defense committee, State, County, and Municipal Workers of America, Local No. 109	11597
Robertson, Orville E., executive secretary, Family Society of Seattle, Seattle, Wash	11484
Schmoe, Floyd W., local representative of the American Friends Service Committee, Seattle, Wash	11526
Schocken, Herman, vice president of Washington Emigré Bureau, Inc., Seattle, Wash	11516
Seattle Chamber of Commerce, Seattle, Wash	11496
Seattle (Downtown) Kiwanis Club, Seattle, Wash	11612
Shannon, R. T., sales manager, R. D. Bodle Co., Seattle, Wash	11600
Spangler, J. W., vice president, Seattle First National Bank, Seattle, Wash	11417
Special Defense Unit, Department of Justice, Washington, D. C	11614
Steiner, J. F., professor, department of sociology, University of Washington, Seattle, Wash	11557
Sweet, F. M., vice president of the Port of Astoria, Astoria, Oreg	11392
Thompson, E. W., pastor, Japanese-Methodist Church, Seattle, Wash	11607
Underwood, Walter W., secretary, Astoria Chamber of Commerce, Astoria, Oreg	11316
Valley Protective Association, Auburn, Wash	11521
Vedova, P. O. D., lawyer, 554 Central Building, Seattle, Wash	11578
Welfare Department, King County, Seattle, Wash	11604

NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION

THURSDAY FEBRUARY 26, 1942

MORNING SESSION

House of Representatives,
Select Committee Investigating
National Defense Migration,
Washington, D. C.

The committee met at 9:30 a. m. in the United States Circuit Court Room, in the United States Courthouse, Portland, Oreg., pursuant to notice, Hon. John H. Tolan (chairman) presiding.

Present were: Representatives John H. Tolan (chairman), of California; John J. Sparkman, of Alabama; and Laurence F. Arnold, of Illinois.

Also present: Dr. Robert K. Lamb, staff director; John W. Abbott, chief field investigator; Herbert Roback and Charles E. Cockey, Jr., field investigators.

The Chairman. The committee will please come to order. Mayor Riley, you will be the first witness.

Mayor Riley, we appreciate your coming here today. The committee would like to make it clear to the people of Oregon that we are not here to put any witness on the spot, or anything of that kind, but to take back to Washington the picture as the people of Oregon see it here; and what are your worries, and what are the facts, and what are any recommendations you care to make.

In these hearings in Portland, Mayor Riley, this committee hopes to obtain additional information with reference to the problems involved in the evacuation of enemy aliens. As you know, we are here by request of the Federal agencies concerned with this problem, including the Army and Navy, the Justice Department, the Social Security Agency, and others. We want to find out how the Pacific coast communities feel about the alien problem, and what they think should be done about it. I have a few questions to ask you.

TESTIMONY OF HON. EARL RILEY, MAYOR OF THE CITY OF PORTLAND, OREG.

Mr. Mayor, what proportion of the total alien Japanese, German, and Italian population of Oregon is in your city?

The Mayor. I couldn't give you the percentage exactly, but I feel that close to 80 percent of the alien population of the State is in this city, or in close proximity to this city.

The Chairman. How many American-born Japanese are in Portland?

The MAYOR. The census report gives it. I haven't the exact number here.

The CHAIRMAN. Regarding their occupations, for instance, the Japanese, Italians, or Germans, what occupations do they follow?

OCCUPATIONS OF AXIS ALIENS

The MAYOR. I have here the licenses issued to Japanese, both American-born Japanese and nationals, at the beginning of this year: 46 nationals and 3 American-born were in the hotel business; 5 nationals and 13 American-born were in the grocery and meat business; 7 nationals and 2 American-born were operating restaurants; 3 nationals and 1 American-born were in the confectionery and tobacco business; 6 nationals and no American-born were in the produce business; and 3 nationals and 4 American-born were in the pressing business. Now, that is not a cleaning establishment; that is merely pressing; 2 nationals and no American-born were in the flower business; 1 national and 2 American-born were in the laundry business; and 1 national and no American-born were in the food products business; and 1 national and no American-born were in the processed fuel business. That processed fuel here is usually some combination of pressed products or other sawmill materials. There was 1 national and no American-born in the general merchandise or Japanese merchandise business.

The CHAIRMAN. Are any Japanese now engaged in business here in Portland, or have their licenses been revoked?

REVOCATION OF LICENSES

The MAYOR. All licenses of Japanese nationals and other aliens of Axis governments have been revoked. There are, I think, between three and five that are still up for revocation. The trouble has been that they have been away from their business, and they could not be located. They will be up today.

The CHAIRMAN. Regarding German and Italian aliens, with whom do you work, the Justice Department?

The MAYOR. The Justice Department; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And the cooperation is all right, is it?

The MAYOR. Fine, fine; we could not ask for better. Well, that is, if you are speaking locally.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; that is what I mean.

One of the troublesome things that we found in the San Francisco hearing was the lack of a property custodian for the property of aliens. In other words, the evacuation order went out, but no real planning had been done in regard to the property of these aliens. As the evacuation increases, that is quite a troublesome problem. They are told to go on very short notice, and to bring you up to date on that, that is one of the first things that attracted our attention in San Francisco, so we wired and talked to Washington. The jurisdiction is in the Treasury Department, and we are waiting today to get some information as to just how many custodians are going to be appointed and how it is going to be handled. But so far, it has been a little bit weak, so we are trying to do our very best on that proposition.

Now, how do you handle the property of aliens here? Do you do anything about it?

ALIENS MADE OWN BUSINESS ARRANGEMENTS

The Mayor. So far, to the best of my knowledge, all the aliens whose business licenses or professional licenses have been revoked, have made some arrangements through legal counsel to transfer ownership, in a great many instances, to some member of the family who is a citizen. In other instances, they have placed their affairs in the hands of an attorney, a near relative, or someone in whom they have confidence, with power of attorney to act for them. In other words, they have made the arrangements regarding their property and their holdings, their estates, in their own manner.

The Chairman. As the prohibited areas are increased, Mayor Riley, and the number of aliens affected—I am speaking now in terms of Germans and Italians—is increased—you can readily see, can't you, that that is going to be quite a problem; isn't it?

The Mayor. No; not here.

The Chairman. You don't think so?

The Mayor. No. We haven't enough of them. As far as the Germans and Italians are concerned, most of them are people who have been established here for a considerable length of time; they have connections here; they are in a position to make a fair disposition of their estates or their holdings, and their business, and as far as I know, there isn't going to be any hardship on any large number of people. There will be remote cases; yes.

The Chairman. Of course, I do not think your situation here is comparable to San Francisco.

The Mayor. It isn't.

The Chairman. You don't think, Mr. Riley, that you will have much trouble to find out who are loyal and who are disloyal among the Italian and German aliens, do you?

The Mayor. As far as I am concerned, I do not propose to have any trouble; because the only way I look at it at this time is that every Axis alien is under suspicion, so far as I am concerned, and I do not want them in my locality.

Mr. Sparkman. How about those who are not aliens, but are second generation?

WOULD EVACUATE JAPANESE-AMERICANS

The Mayor. That would only apply with the Japanese.

Mr. Sparkman. That would not apply to Germans and Italians?

The Mayor. No.

Mr. Sparkman. Would it apply to the Japanese?

The Mayor. Yes.

Mr. Sparkman. You think that they ought to be evacuated, too?

The Mayor. I do.

Mr. Sparkman. Even though they are American citizens?

The Mayor. Indeed.

Mr. Sparkman. Have you had any area here set up as a prohibited or restricted area so far?

The Mayor. No; not in the metropolitan area. The first order that came out from the Department of Justice created only one area in Oregon, and that was the Bonneville Dam area.

Mr. Sparkman. You haven't had any evacuated yet, have you, unless done so voluntarily?

The Mayor. Yes; a few that were known to the F. B. I. have been taken over by the F. B. I. and a few have voluntarily left.

Mr. Arnold. Mr. Riley, you say you would have evacuated from the coastal area all American-born Japanese as well as the aliens?

The Mayor. I would make no exceptions. I will say, if I may, that the Japanese have a very pronounced facial characteristic. Japanese, many times, though, are confused with Koreans, Filipinos, Chinese, and others from that part of Asia and the islands. For their own protection, they should be evacuated; and for the protection of our coastal area and our vital industries, they should be evacuated.

Mr. Arnold. Would you care to commit yourself as to whether you think they are loyal to this country?

The Mayor. I rather feel that 50 percent or more of the second generation are loyal; but I do not think anyone is in position to ferret out the 50 percent.

Mr. Arnold. You don't think that you can take the chance?

The Mayor. I wouldn't take a chance with one.

Mr. Arnold. And it is for their own protection, as well as for the protection of the Nation?

The Mayor. Yes, sir.

Mr. Arnold. In evacuating alien Germans and Italians, of course, there would be a hardship worked? There would be, naturally, a great many aliens who are loyal to this country who would have to be evacuated if there is a general evacuation?

The Mayor. No doubt.

WOULD MAKE EVACUATION COMPLETE

Mr. Arnold. Would you recommend that there be any tribunal or board set up to repatriate them to this area, as those cases are investigated and found to be hardship cases?

The Mayor. No; I wouldn't for this reason: I don't think that it would be possible for any board, irrespective of whom the personnel may be composed, that could, by interviews or other methods of investigation, be 100-percent correct in ferreting out the good from the bad.

The Chairman. How about loyal Italians and Germans, mothers and fathers, say, 60 or 75 or 80 or 100?

The Mayor. I can't see that age would make any difference. We know that there are people more alert and with keener minds, at 60, 75, and 80, than a lot of people that are 25 and 30.

The Chairman. What about invalids and cripples?

The Mayor. I don't know as that would make any difference. They still would have contacts, if they wanted to use them.

The Chairman. Of course, we are just thinking out loud with you now. We are not trying to cross-examine you.

The Mayor. No; and I am not arguing.

The Chairman. We are not like England, and we are not like Germany, and we are not like Italy. Here, we have a country of all nationalities, and some of these days, Mr. Mayor, this war is going to be over, and we will still have to live with them. At the same time, as you indicated, it is war, and your thought is that there is only one thing to do, and that is to evacuate them, whether they are Japanese aliens, Germans, or Italians.

Is there anything else, Mr. Mayor, that you care to say, that we have not covered?

The MAYOR. Well, only this: I hope that we shall receive orders at an early date—I would like to have them today, if possible—to evacuate all Axis aliens and second generation Japanese from this area, as soon as possible. We feel—and I think that I am speaking the sentiment of the great majority of our people—that they are definitely a hazard, and that the longer they are permitted to have the freedom that they now have, the more danger there is to themselves personally, and the greater is the hazard that is created for our defense situation.

One of your advance men asked me what I thought should be done with them. I don't believe they should be abused. I think that they should be put to productive labor of some character, and be properly remunerated for it, so that they would be making a contribution to our defense problem. We have acres and acres and acres of beets in the interior that, for the lack of farm labor, probably will not be harvested. More acres would be planted if they had the labor. Most of these people are good at that sort of work, and I do not feel, sir, that they should be left in this area.

WOULD REMOVE ALIENS FROM STATE

The CHAIRMAN. You wouldn't recommend that they be moved out of the State, would you?

The MAYOR. Well, there are portions of the State very close to the Idaho line that might be a good place to place them, but I would feel better, and I think that our people would feel better, if they were taken far into the interior and on the other side of the Rockies.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you think those people in the interior States are going to accept that situation? For instance, if we send them into Kansas, Montana, or Nebraska, I wonder how thy are going to receive them?

The MAYOR. Well, I don't know—rather; I don't feel that that should be our concern. We are in a war. How would they feel if we leave those people here and because we have left them here, we have left the gate open for them to attack the people of Kansas, the Dakotas, Minnesota, and the other States. Now, it is for their protection.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, I think that you will agree with me, that we are in the most vulnerable part of the United States today. Is that right?

The MAYOR. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mayor Riley. We appreciate your coming here, sir.

The MAYOR. I took the privilege of bringing with me, Commissioner Bowes, who, for a year or more, has been the Governor's chairman, on the distribution of labor, and so forth. I have not asked the commissioner if he has anything in mind; I don't know that you care to, but knowing that you are interested in the problem of migratory labor, I thought possibly the commissioner might have something that you would want.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we will be glad to have anything he desires to present to the committee. I want to say to you furthermore, Mr. Mayor, that if you think of anything further, all you have got to do is to send it to our committee at Washington. Our record will be open for 10 days. As the days go by, things are happening pretty fast, and if you have anything, we will be glad to have it.

The MAYOR. Thank you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you.

Mr. Bowes, do you have anything to present at this time?

WILLIAM A. BOWES. I haven't anything.

The CHAIRMAN. If you do want to send us a statement, we will be glad to put it in the record.

(The following copies of resolutions passed by the Council of the City of Portland were received subsequent to the hearing and accepted for the record:)

RESOLUTION NO. 22113

Whereas a state of war exists between the Government of the United States and the Government of Japan and it is of paramount importance to the people of this Nation that the possibilities for fifth-column activities be reduced to a minimum; and

Whereas there are on the Pacific coast of the United States many Japanese nationals and persons of Japanese descent irrespective of American citizenship, including many residents of the State of Oregon, who, under the existing circumstances, should be subject to restrictions by the United States in order that possible fifth-column activities be minimized; and

Whereas it may be true that many such Japanese nationals and persons of Japanese descent irrespective of American citizenship are not in accord with the aggression practiced by the Japanese Government, the public welfare demands that the paramount importance of the safety of this Nation subjugates such individual attitude on the part of individual Japanese nationals and persons of Japanese descent irrespective of American citizenship, residents of this country, inasmuch as it is impossible to determine by any known process the actual loyalty of such resident Japanese nationals and persons of Japanese descent irrespective of American citizenship; and

Whereas the report of the special commission appointed by the President to investigate circumstances incident to the attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, clearly indicates the extent to which fifth-column activities had been operating in the islands of the Hawaiian group: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the council of the city of Portland in regular session assembled does by this resolution memorialize the Government of the United States through its respective agencies and departments to take appropriate steps immediately to intern and remove from the coastal areas of the United States all Japanese nationals and persons of Japanese descent irrespective of American citizenship, that the same be interned for the duration of the war and thus kept under proper supervision by the Government of this Nation; and be it further

Resolved, That a copy of this resolution signed by the mayor and auditor and bearing the seal of the city of Portland be forwarded to the President of the United States, to the Secretary of War, and to the Secretary of the Navy, and that copies be forwarded to the Secretary of the Treasury and to the Attorney General and to the Oregon delegation in the Houses of Congress; and be it further

Resolved, That a copy of this resolution be entered upon the minutes of this meeting of the council.

Adopted by the council, February 19, 1942.

RESOLUTION NO. 22127

Whereas the failure and neglect on the part of the Government of the United States to promptly evacuate and intern enemy aliens who are residents of the

Pacific coast, together with the descendants of these aliens, particularly Japanese, whether the latter be citizens of the United States or not, is presenting a serious problem to the economic welfare of the Western States; and

Whereas this problem is first a problem of military security for the Pacific coast, which has been heretofore called to the attention of the proper authorities by resolution of this council; and

Whereas a further problem is presented in that many of these aliens and their descendants, and particularly Japanese, are truck gardeners who in the past have provided a large share of the vegetables, berries, and fruits consumed by the residents of this area; and

Whereas because of a reported evacuation at some future time of Japanese nationals and their descendants by the Government of the United States, these persons are not cultivating or planting their holdings, with the result that if the property is not promptly cultivated and planted there will be a decided shortage in fresh vegetables, berries, and fruits for the population of the Pacific coast this year: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the council of the city of Portland does by this resolution petition and memorialize Congress, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the Attorney-General, and the United States Army to take prompt and decisive steps to the end, particularly, that Japanese nationals and their descendants be immediately evacuated and removed to some inland point where they will be less liable to be of military menace to the Pacific coast, and that the properties now occupied by these Japanese nationsls and their descendants be put into cultivation by those who are authorized to remain in this area, proper protection and consideration to be given to the evacuee in order that he may not be deprived of his property without consideration; and be it further

Resolved, That a copy of this resolution be sent to the Oregon delegation in Congress, to the American Municipal Association, United States Conference of Mayors, the National Institution of Municipal Law Officers, the Attorney General of the United States, the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and such other persons or agencies as the council may deem advisable.

Adopted by the council, April 2, 1942.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Goudy, will you please come forward and take the chair?

TESTIMONY OF ELMER R. GOUDY, OREGON STATE PUBLIC WELFARE ADMINISTRATOR, SPALDING BUILDING, PORTLAND, OREG.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Mr. Goudy, we are glad to see you again. We remember your appearance before us back in Washington in January. It is our understanding that you are here this morning as a representative of the Governor, who was unable to attend. If you have any recommendations to make on behalf of the Governor, with reference to this problem of alien evacuation, we shall be very glad to hear them, and then probably we will ask you some questions later.

Mr. GOUDY. Mr. Chairman, and members of the committee, I am here as the official representative of the State public welfare commission, which, of course, has many difficult problems with respect to the welfare, not only of the citizens, but also of a certain number of noncitizens within the State.

FEW ALIENS IN PROHIBITED AREAS

So far as the Governor is concerned, I am here, to speak officially for the State public welfare commission and the welfare program, although I am not officially here as spokesman for the Governor. The question of the removal of Japanese (aliens and American citizens) has raised in this State certain limited problems up to this time. I am referring particularly to the prohibited areas established by the United

States Attorney General. The State Public Welfare Commission of Oregon and the county public welfare commissions, acting under instructions from the regional office of the Social Security Board in San Francisco, have established certain procedure for assisting enemy aliens who are required to move from the prohibited areas into areas in the same communities that were not prohibited. That was set upon direct instructions from the regional office of the Social Security Board. Incidentally, the prohibited areas that were established, in the main, were in areas in which there were very few, or in some cases no enemy aliens residing; so it has not created at this time, and within those very limited areas, any very difficult problems. Apparently that plan of handling enemy aliens is being changed. I had a wire from the regional office of the Social Security Board on February 23, advising that other plans were being considered; and what the extent of those other plans may be, we don't know at this time.

On the question of evacuating any large number of enemy aliens, also including the citizen Japanese, it would generally be considered by public-welfare people that the problem of the single man is relatively a simple problem. In the case of the Japanese, particularly, many of those are men with families in which there are a considerable number of minor children. Those minor children are almost all citizens, by reason of birth in the United States.

We feel that in the evacuation movement of those people that the families should be kept as units and not broken up. We feel that that is in the interests of the family, and, other things being equal, probably the most economical way of handling the whole problem.

RESETTLEMENT OF PEOPLE OF DIFFERENT OCCUPATIONS AND SKILLS

On the problem of resettlement there is only one point that I would like to make, and that is the question of resettlement dealing particularly on the question of Japanese and people of different occupations and skill. On January 22, a committee of Japanese called upon us, and from their statements, it was indicated that a hundred—approximately a hundred of those Japanese—are hotel operators. Now, again, I am merely taking the statement of this Japanese committee. Approximately 100 were hotel operators, and it was estimated about 80 percent were aliens. It was estimated by that committee that there were some 60 grocery stores operated by Japanese, of which 50 percent were operated by aliens. This committee indicated there were probably some 18 or 19 restaurants, operated by Japanese, mostly aliens.

There are approximately 20 Japanese laundry and dry-cleaning establishments, most of them operated by aliens. And they indicated there were some 10 barber shops. These figures may have been before this committee before, but I am merely citing them to raise the point that we are dealing with people who are in a variety of types of work. This delegation also indicated that there were a considerable number of them working as common laborers in the sawmills. Now, that is apart from persons who are employed in truck gardening or agricultural work.

The question of resettlement of those people, then, raises different problems as you deal with different groups.

USE OF CIVILIAN CONSERVATION CORPS CAMPS

Some question has been raised about the use of the abandoned C. C. C. camps, particularly in the eastern part of the State. In the main, those camps were built to house single men, with an average of about 200 men in a camp. They are equipped for that purpose. If those camps were to be used—I am merely raising this point because the question has been discussed, and it has come before us—if those camps were to be used to house single men, they would probably be pretty well adapted to that purpose. If, however, they were to be used for the care of women and children, and assuming that were suitable practice—I am not saying that it is—but if that were done, then most of those camps would probably have to have substantial remodeling to care for family groups. In addition to that, a question would be raised—certainly should be considered—the location of camps. Some of those camps, particularly in the eastern Oregon area, are in forested areas, and it seems that competent authority on that matter might well be considered, with respect to the establishment of those in the forested areas. Others are located in areas which are relatively dry. For example, where there is no gardening or farming that could be done. I am merely citing those things, because they are matters that have been discussed, and have been called to our attention.

Mr. Chairman, those are the principal matters that we would raise on this point.

DIVISION OF PROGRAM

Mr. SPARKMAN. Mr. Goudy, does the Social Security, through the employment service, render assistance, or is that agency responsible for rendering assistance to these evacuees?

Mr. GOUDY. The plan developed in this State is slightly different from the California plan, if that is the plan you are referring to.

Mr. SPARKMAN. In California, Mr. Neustadt told us, I believe, that some such plan as that had been worked out. I wondered if it was uniform, or if each State adopted a separate plan.

Mr. GOUDY. The plan is different in this State in this respect: the enemy aliens, who needed certain advice with respect to employment and the like, were referred immediately to the employment service, the employment service assuming responsibility for finding them employment, and also advising them with respect to the matters that came within the jurisdiction and the plan of the employment service.

When it was determined, however, that that person was in need of assistance to move out of the prohibited area, and he had no resources out of which to meet that need, then he was referred to the public welfare office in the local community.

This was set up on a rather informal basis until it could be cleared officially. Our understanding was that that plan would work out and would be financed through funds made available by the Federal Government through the Federal Security agency. It differed from California in that the public welfare work was to be administered in this State by the public welfare commission, not by the employment service.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Have you had any increase in the requests for assistance on the part of different alien groups since the war started?

Mr. GOUDY. No appreciable increase.

Mr. SPARKMAN. As a matter of fact, you have not had any aliens in this State actually evacuated yet?

Mr. GOUDY. No aliens assisted by our office in evacuation. Beyond that, I don't know the answer.

MAINTENANCE OF EVACUEES

Mr. SPARKMAN. In the event that persons may be evacuated to other States, do you think that Oregon will be charged with the responsibility of providing care at the place of settlement of these people?

Mr. GOUDY. You ask me, do I think they will be charged, or do you ask me if they will assume the cost?

Mr. SPARKMAN. What arrangement is contemplated?

Mr. GOUDY. There has been no provision made for the care of aliens outside of the State of Oregon, to my knowledge. Now, when I say that, I am referring to the funds of the State of Oregon. My understanding would be, however, that aliens transferred out of the State of Oregon would be provided assistance through Federal funds that might be made available through the Social Security agency. With respect to that, however, I am not entirely clear.

Mr. SPARKMAN. I gather from your statement that it is your opinion that these aliens ought to be put to some useful work?

Mr. GOUDY. Yes. I think that an enemy alien in that respect, is the same as any other person. If useful work can be found for him, he certainly should have it.

Mr. SPARKMAN. What type of work would you suggest?

Mr. GOUDY. I assume there would be required as many different kinds of work as there are people in the different businesses. If you are to move enemy alien persons into certain parts of the State of Oregon, there are only certain types of work available in that community. It is going to depend very largely on where you move them and the type of work that they are going to do.

EMPLOYMENT DEPENDENT ON TYPE OF SUPERVISION

Mr. SPARKMAN. It will also depend upon the nature of supervision that is exercised over them, would it not?

Mr. GOUDY. I assume so; yes.

Mr. SPARKMAN. In other words, if you moved them as family groups, scattered with very little, if any, supervision, then it depends very largely upon the work that is available in that community?

Mr. GOUDY. Yes.

Mr. SPARKMAN. But if you should place them under control, such as you mentioned in the C. C. C. camps, or in any group control, then work could be more or less made for them, could it not?

Mr. GOUDY. Well, if you place those men in a camp which has been doing, let us say, soil-erosion work in a community that requires that type of work, I assume that type of work could be made; it would be made work, however. That would be so understood, if you were to place those persons in a forested area, in that type of a camp, similar to the work that the C. C. C. has been doing, I suppose that it should be that type of work.

Now, if you were to place them in agricultural areas, there, again——

Mr. SPARKMAN. I was just starting to ask you that very thing. Down in California, particularly, there seems to be considerable concern as to the effect on agriculture by the evacuation of these people. Do you see any reason why these evacuees could not, under close supervision, be used as agricultural workers?

Mr. GOUDY. I think as far as the individuals themselves are concerned, they could; certainly most of them probably could be used as agricultural workers. Now, whether or not the circumstances in the local community are such that it will permit that, I am not qualified to speak upon; I don't know the answer to that.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Do you believe that the aliens in this State should be evacuated completely out of the State? Down in California, a good many people want them completely out of the State of California.

Do you think that they should be removed completely out of the State of Oregon, or east of the Cascades, or just where?

Mr. GOUDY. You are asking me now for my personal opinion?

Mr. SPARKMAN. Yes.

RELOCATION OF ALIENS

Mr. GOUDY. I assume those enemy aliens should be evacuated as far away as it is necessary in the interests of the defense of this part of the country. Now, how far that is, and where it is, is a question, I think, which the military authorities are competent to answer and I am not.

Mr. SPARKMAN. You would leave that up to the ones who have the responsibility of defending the area?

Mr. GOUDY. Yes. I think that is the proper thing. I think that is really a question of military requirements. It is a national problem. The defense of the whole area is a national problem that affects the entire country. I don't feel qualified to answer that question.

Mr. SPARKMAN. A suggestion has been made that the male aliens be removed, and the women and children left to run the businesses or professions, whatever the work may be. I gather from your principal statement, that it would be your opinion that the better plan would be to keep the families together?

Mr. GOUDY. Yes; qualifying that to this extent: that it is in the interest of the whole defense program, and we feel that it would be much sounder to maintain the families as units. Otherwise, there will be many instances where you will have families with small children, who are going to be a public charge in the community.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Not only would it be a good social thing to do, but also economically wise?

ALIEN POPULATION

Mr. GOUDY. Yes; I think so. I think it is in the interest of those families, themselves, whether they are citizens or not citizens. There are not a large number of them, incidentally, if you are limiting it to the Japanese in the State of Oregon. There are probably something slightly over 4,000, both alien and citizens, in the entire State.

Mr. SPARKMAN. What about the German and Italian aliens?

Mr. GOUDY. Do you mean as to number?

Mr. SPARKMAN. Yes.

Mr. GOUDY. They are relatively small in number. The information we have indicates that there are 1,707 Japanese aliens, and there are 2,454 American-born Japanese in the State of Oregon. The information we have indicates that there are about 1,707 alien Japanese, 1,814 German aliens, 1,941 Italian aliens. I think those figures originally came from the United States Census of 1940, or at least, most of them.

Mr. SPARKMAN. That is all I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Goudy, we appreciate very much your appearance before us, and the presentation that you have given us. If there occurs anything further that comes to you that you would like to submit, we would be glad to have any supplementary statement you may want to offer.

Mr. GOUDY. Thank you.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Senator Jones?

TESTIMONY OF HON. RONALD E. JONES, OREGON STATE SENATOR, BROOKS, OREG.

Mr. ARNOLD. Senator, will you state your name for the reporter, please?

Mr. JONES. Ronald E. Jones.

Mr. ARNOLD. You are State Senator?

Mr. JONES. State Senator.

Mr. ARNOLD. In Oregon?

Mr. JONES. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. And a large farm operator?

Mr. JONES. Farm operator in the Brooks area, 6 or 8 miles north of Salem.

Mr. ARNOLD. We have asked you to appear today as a person intimately acquainted with some of these problems, because of your membership in the State legislature, and because of your experience in farm production. You say your place is located in the Brooks area. Where is that area?

Mr. JONES. It is 8 miles north of Salem on the main Pacific highway. That is the Lake Labish area, right in the heart of the celery shipping business.

Mr. ARNOLD. What crops are grown in that area?

Mr. JONES. Mostly celery and onions. We grow in that area about 90 percent of the celery that is shipped out of the State of Oregon.

Mr. ARNOLD. There is a large amount shipped from there, is there?

Mr. JONES. Around 600 cars per year.

JAPANESE POPULATION IN AREA

Mr. ARNOLD. How many operators are growing crops and what is the total Japanese population in the colony on your place?

Mr. JONES. In the entire area, and most of it is under my close supervision, there are about 120 Japanese, about 40 of them aliens.

They come from about 20 families, who are the main operators of this celery business.

Mr. ARNOLD. Twenty families constitute the 120 you are speaking of?

Mr. JONES. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do the Japanese operators use mostly family labor, or do they have some hired labor?

Mr. JONES. They vary quite a bit. The larger operators use mostly hired labor, and there are some smaller families whose labor is contained entirely within their own families.

EFFECT OF EVACUATION ON CELERY PRODUCTION

Mr. ARNOLD. In the event that the Japanese would be ordered to be evacuated from this area, would there be any difficulty, in your opinion, in maintaining production?

Mr. JONES. Celery production would be affected materially. The onion production would not be affected except that it might be increased because of some celery land diverted to the onions.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you say that white growers are not as good farmers as the Japanese, with respect to celery?

Mr. JONES. No; I wouldn't say that. It is a question—celery is a very hard vegetable crop to raise. It takes a lot of patience and a lot of finesse and a lot of skill in the handling, and the white people have not tried to develop that skill. They have been content to go along with the other farming operations. Onions are an easier crop to grow, and on most of this land, which is similar to the land that they are raising celery on, onions will grow, and they can make a fairly good living from onions, so they have not tried to grow celery. I think, ordinarily, that if a white farmer wanted to take the time, in a year or two, he would be as adept at it as the Japanese; but they have not done it.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you have plenty of labor in that area available?

Mr. JONES. We have had; yes. There are about 40 Filipino laborers in that area that work mostly for the Japanese farmers.

Mr. ARNOLD. Are they thoroughly familiar with the raising of celery so that they could go ahead without the aid of the Japanese, if the Japanese were evacuated?

Mr. JONES. They have not taken much initiative and are not the type of people that are able to show initiative. They are good workmen, most of them, and they have been there a long while, and they like that type of work; but they are not reliable enough to be able to turn over a farming operation; they would need quite a bit of supervision.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is it your opinion that the land would be farmed in that area, if the Japanese were removed; but it might have to be a different type of product raised?

Mr. JONES. Yes. Of course, it would depend a good deal on the time of removal.

Mr. ARNOLD. Are the Japanese farmers going ahead with their spring planting now?

Mr. JONES. They are going ahead. They are going ahead as though they were going to stay there all year, not knowing whether they are or not.

Mr. Arnold. Senator, you have been pretty closely associated with Japanese people, and if you would care to, we would like to have you express your opinion as to whether any distinction should be made between alien Japanese and American-born Japanese, in the evacuation order.

LOYALTY OF LOCAL JAPANESE

Mr. Jones. That is a pretty difficult question to answer. Most of the American-born Japanese are younger. Of course, my association with them has been only with those in that area; not with the boys that are in the city, or not with the aliens that are in the city, and their type of operation is a good deal different. I think, in the main, that among the farming class that I know, there is very little difference, as far as any danger would be concerned. I don't mean by that, that there is no danger from aliens, or no danger from citizens. These fellows have been here so long in the farming area—most of them in our area have been there about 20 years—that their feelings are pretty much tied up. Some families feel a good deal different than others, and I don't think the difference is because they are an alien or a citizen born Japanese.

Mr. Arnold. Do you think that some of those people have greater regard for Japan than for the United States?

Mr. Jones. I don't think there is any question about that. I think that varies by families, and it is an awfully hard question to determine, as to the dividing line. I know some of those families, especially the heads of the families, that there is no question about their affiliation with the Japanese people; their sympathies are entirely with them.

Mr. Arnold. And none of the children of those farmers have gone back to Japan to school?

Mr. Jones. Some of them have, but not in the last 10 or 15 years. They used to do that quite a bit; but in the last 10 or 15 years, they have discontinued that practice.

EFFECT OF RELIGION ON LOYALTY

Mr. Arnold. Does religion have anything to do with it? Are the Christians more likely to be loyal to this country than the others?

Mr. Jones. I would say that it had quite a bit to do with it. The Buddhist religion is looked on as a national Japanese custom, as far as the people here are concerned; and I have noticed that even among the children, there isn't much social mixing between the Buddhist and the Christian children.

Mr. Arnold. But you would say that if aliens of German and Italian origin, and Japanese are to be removed from these areas, then all Japanese should go, for the welfare of this Coastal area?

Mr. Jones. Well, that is a question that I would leave entirely to the Army. I don't know whether they would need to move them all or not. If it was a case of danger of invasion, I would say that they should all be removed.

Mr. Arnold. And if that happens, do you feel that you would get along some way and produce crops of some useful kind on that land?

Mr. Jones. Yes; I would say that we would.

Mr. Arnold. That is all, Mr. Chairman, that I have.

The Chairman. Senator, I would like to say to you that your two Senators, Holman and McNary, and your three Representatives, Mott, Pierce, and Angell, met almost daily—that is, the congressional delegates from California, Washington, and Oregon—and we made a recommendation to the President that he give the right to the Army to evacuate all citizens. So the President issued that Executive order, giving the right to evacuate any citizen, to the Army.

Mr. Jones. That is entirely right.

The Chairman. I don't know whether that is going to be handled through a permit or registration system; but I don't think the American people in these strategic areas will have much complaint about it. When we go down to Washington and the War Department and the Navy Department, we have to sign up, and we are given a badge, and before this is over, we might all be wearing badges.

Do you know anything about the Astoria district, the Astoria waterfront?

Mr. Jones. No; I do not. I know just a little about it, having been there a few times.

The Chairman. Let me read you a telegram from the Astoria Harbor Defense Committee, and see if you can throw any light on it. It is addressed to this committee. [Reading]:

ALIENS ON ASTORIA WATERFRONT

There are 27 enemy aliens residing on the Astoria waterfront. Many of these were prior to the war engaged in the fish-packing industry. It is entirely impracticable to consider using them in the future in this industry. Therefore they are of no further use here. Many of them would welcome an opportunity to be employed in other areas. Their idleness contributes to further menacing our waterfront. Urge that immediate steps be taken for their removal.

Have you any views to express about that? It is signed by the Astoria Harbor Defense Committee. In the first place, do you know anything about that committee?

Mr. Jones. No, I do not; no.

The Chairman. And, therefore, you don't know much about the facts of this particular telegram?

Mr. Jones. No; I do not know anything about it.

The Chairman. Thank you, Senator, very much. Is there anything else you have to say?

Mr. Jones. We might have to take immediate steps on account of a boycott; there is always that threat. In our area, about half of those operators are dependent on labor outside of their own families, and that might or might not be of immediate consequence. If this order comes—that is, if this order for evacuation comes after the 1st of June, it wouldn't have nearly as much effect on this year's crop; and for next year's crop, we would make different arrangements, and raise a different type of crop.

The Chairman. Thank you, Senator, very much.

Mr. Underwood, I understood you wanted to make a brief statement to the committee.

TESTIMONY OF WALTER W. UNDERWOOD, SECRETARY, ASTORIA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, ASTORIA, OREG.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a statement you wish to make?

Mr. UNDERWOOD. Yes, My name is Walter Underwood, and I am from Astoria. I think perhaps I can answer some of the questions you asked one of the preceding witnesses.

The CHAIRMAN. Having in mind that telegram, have you any comment to make on it?

Mr. UNDERWOOD. Yes, sir. I have here a map of the Astoria water front. We are very much alarmed about this situation, as brought forth in that telegram, and I might mention that that committee is composed of interests along the water front in Astoria, and I think perhaps they have a Coast Guard representative, as well.

We have the largest concentration of fish canneries on the Pacific coast in that area. That fish is of a very high food content, and about 80 percent of the pack during the last year was shipped to foreign countries who are at war, or purchased by our Government for troops. It is easily shipped. It is a good food, and will help to sustain these countries during this war. We have had our city burned twice. It is a very easy city to burn in view of the fact that it is located as it is; it is a string community along the water front, and one man very easily could start a fire. This map will illustrate the point, and places where it would be very easily damaged by one determined person with incendiaries. These Japanese who have formerly been employed in the Astoria canneries, live in bunkhouses right on the water front, and they still live in those bunkhouses. These Japanese are within 1,700 feet of the ships leaving Astoria—and I might mention that convoys are going out of there. It is very obvious that there are signal systems within that community now, because every time we have a black-out, we find blinking lights, and they move from time to time. We also discovered 2 days ago, 20 sticks of dynamite under Tenth and Bond Streets, wrapped up in newspaper; so we know that those Japanese know that they are going to be searched. They have had plenty of time to cache any materials that they have for sabotage in their preparations.

There were 27 Japanese there, but now there are 26, because one was picked up by the F. B. I. He was apprehended with weapons. I don't know the details. I want to leave this material as an exhibit.

The CHAIRMAN. That will be included in the record at this point.

EXHIBITS SUBMITTED BY WALTER W. UNDERWOOD, SECRETARY ASTORIA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, ASTORIA, OREG.

THE CITY OF ASTORIA, OREG.,
February 25, 1942.

Hon. JOHN H. TOLAN,
Chairman, Committee Investigation of Enemy Aliens.

SIR: In behalf of the officials of the city of Astoria, I wish herewith to voice our protest against the policy of permitting enemy aliens to reside unguarded and unmolested within our community.

Our vital industries, such as docks, oil plants, ship yards, etc., need not be listed in detail, nor should the necessity of their maintenance be referred to, of such you, no doubt, have full comprehension.

Our police force has made many investigations and secured much data indicating the danger, which data is too voluminous and of such character as to prevent transmission herewith. All such data has been presented to F. B. I., Army and Navy representatives; and to us, indicates a definite organization of Japanese aliens with a definite leadership thereof.

We believe the danger is present, that it is acute, and that fine point of personal feelings should be disregarded, all to the end that enemy aliens be removed from the community.

Respectfully yours,

G. T. McClean, *City Manager.*

Astoria, Oreg., *February 25, 1942.*

Mr. John H. Tolan,
Room 524, United States Courthouse,
Portland, Oreg.

Dear Sir: The evacuation of aliens from the Astoria and lower Columbia River district, concurring with and cooperating with other industrial industries in this section, the Port of Astoria desires to call attention particularly to the very easy nature in which the oil industries, particularly in this section, all of which are located on the water front as an extreme vulnerable point of attack for saboteurs or enemy aliens which can be brought about by small explosives mainly. Most all of the oil companies, including their storage tanks and facilities, are located on the water front. Any damage that would burst tanks either by demolition or incendiary bombs would raze and at the same time destroy low walls surrounding such tanks and the burning oil on the water front which would be impossible to put out before the probable destruction of all industries on the water front. Same is true of all oil industries located on port property which alone have investments of $4,000,000 and which is being planned now for one point of embarkation and the loading and handling of its boats in national defense. We feel and trust that every effort will be made to eliminate enemy aliens in this district, and while various industries have gone to great expense for additional deputized guards and watchmen, the menace remains constant as long as such aliens are permitted to reside in this district.

While the Japanese submarines were on the coast in the outbreak of the war, every ship that left the Columbia River passed within 1,000 feet of the Japanese bunkhouses. These were the only ships leaving coast ports that were either torpedoed or fired upon. This is particularly noticeable inasmuch as similar ships leaving Puget Sound were not molested, as it is 130 miles from Cape Flattery to Seattle, so the Japanese did not have as close a check on them as they did from departures from the Columbia River. We therefore urge the removal of these aliens.

Very truly yours,

R. R. Bartlett,
Manager of the Port of Astoria.
F. M. Sweet,
Vice President and Harbor Master.

Astoria Chamber of Commerce,
Astoria, Oreg., February 18, 1942.

Hon. Franklin D. Roosevelt,
President of the United States, Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir: Attached is a petition signed by 50 citizens of Hammond, Oreg., requesting removal of aliens from that area and designation of same as defense zone.

It is our pleasure to forward this to you, supplementing our telegrams of February 14 and telegrams which we have also sent to Senator McNary and Congressman Mott.

We urge that this action be taken.

Sincerely,

Astoria Chamber of Commerce,
Walter Underwood,
Managing Secretary.

Astoria Chamber of Commerce,
Astoria, Oreg., February 18, 1942.

Hon. Frank Knox,
Secretary of Navy, Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir: Business interests of this community are much concerned over the presence of enemy aliens in this area. According to statements just made by the President of the United States, even cities as far inland as Detroit may be justified in expecting bombings. It therefore would appear absolutely essential that we protect ourselves for all possibility of sabotage, especially in such strategic areas such as the lower Columbia.

It is therefore our wish to acquaint you with the wish of this community as expressed in the enclosed telegrams and a petition which has been forwarded to the President of the United States, requesting and urging designation of this area as a defense zone from which enemy aliens shall be removed.

You will find attached copies of wires sent to Congressman Mott, Senator McNary, and wire sent on February 14 to the President of the United States, which telegram was duplicated by the labor council. Also a petition signed by 50 citizens of Hammond, Oreg., has been forwarded to the President.

There can be little doubt that the great majority of public opinion in this area favors removal of these aliens, particularly as at present these aliens cannot find lucrative employment here and many of them individually desire to be removed to areas where they may safely be employed to earn a livelihood.

We also understand that interested parties along the water front in this area have formed a committee for the protection of the water front, and that this committee will communicate with the Government requesting removal of these aliens.

Sincerely,

Walter W. Underwood,
Managing Secretary.

Chamber of Commerce,
Astoria, Oreg., February 25, 1942.

Mr. Walter Underwood,
Secretary, Chamber of Commerce, Astoria, Oreg.

Dear Mr. Underwood: It is my understanding you are to attend a meeting to be held in Portland, Thursday, February 26, at which time evidence is to be submitted to the investigating committee concerning the desirability and/or advisibility of moving all aliens from the Pacific coast district, which would of course include Astoria.

As president of the chamber of commerce and also as manage of the Astoria branch of the United States National Bank of Portland, Oreg., I feel that such a move is absolutely necessary and essential. These aliens, particularly the Japanese, are in a position to do inestimable damage, and it is my thought all Japanese, both nationals and citizens, should be removed, at least pending a thorough investigation of each of the individuals and a determination made as to their right to enjoy their citizenship. I sincerely hope the investigating committee will recognize the potential danger and take steps to immediately clear this territory of all aliens.

Charles A. Reynolds,
President, Chamber of Commerce; Manager, Astoria Branch United States National Bank of Portland, Oreg.

Columbia River Packers Association, Inc.,
Astoria, Oreg., February 25, 1942.

Re alien enemies.

Mr. Walter Underwood,
Astoria Chamber of Commerce, Astoria, Oreg.

Dear Sir: We wish to call to your attention that we have on our property at the present time eight alien enemy Japanese. Though these people were employed by us previous to the outbreak of the war, the nature of the salmon business is such that it makes it impracticable for us to consider reemploying them. They are, therefore, a direct menace to our property, and as you well know the Japanese never lose allegiance to their country and they are so situated they could cause us untold damage at any time they might see fit. We therefore urge that you take any steps that you can to have them removed.

Yours very truly,

Columbia River Packers Association, Inc.
Floyd L. Wright, *Treasurer.*

Central Labor Council of Astoria and Vicinity,
Astoria, Oreg., February 10, 1942.

Secretary Chamber of Commerce,
Astoria, Oreg.

Dear Sir: The Central Labor Council of Astoria and Vicinity are heartily in accord with your action in requesting that Astoria and vicinity be designated as a defense zone. The presence of enemy aliens in this district is a constant threat to the safety of the northwest district.

At a regular meeting Monday night, February 9, a resolution carried to endorse your action and the secretary was instructed to acquaint your body with our action. Feel free to call on us for any assistance that we may be able to render you.

Very truly yours,

Central Labor Council,
R. C. Cole, *Secretary.*

TESTIMONY OF WALTER W. UNDERWOOD—Resumed

Mr. Underwood. I was asked to come here and testify, not just by the chamber of commerce, but I have letters from the city manager, from the Labor Council, from the harbor master, and from the American Legion there. I think that the public opinion in this matter is at least 95 percent in favor of removal of at least the Japanese aliens.

Now we would also like to see removed from that area the second generation Japanese, but anything would be an improvement over the present situation. We feel that we are not unduly alarmed, but we are alarmed over the presence of the 27 Japanese aliens in the area because of the fact that it would be so easy to damage our equipment. We have absolutely inadequate equipment to take care of a severe fire on our water front, which would damage not only our docks but all of our oil tanks and destroy our canneries.

I have had some conversation with one or two of the Japanese aliens themselves, and as it now is, they have used up all but one week of their unemployment compensation. They are not allowed to work in the canneries, because we have more Chinese in the canneries than we have Japanese, and they simply won't work with them.

UNEMPLOYED JAPANESE

I talked to Ted Deister, who is in the lumber business, and they cannot employ them. The laborers refuse to work with the Japanese in the back country in the lumber camps. They are demanding their removal from those lumber camps and from our canneries, and we cannot have them work there. They are public charges. They know they are, and they, themselves, would like to be removed to some point where they can safely find employment and earn a living. The longer they stay here in these bunkhouses the more sullen they become, and the more apt they are to become fifth columnists.

Mr. Sparkman. I wonder how many second-generation Japanese there are in that same area.

Mr. UNDERWOOD. I have had various estimates, all the way from a dozen up to 18 or 19.

Mr. SPARKMAN. What about German and Italian aliens?

Mr. UNDERWOOD. I am not qualified to answer anything on that. They are a very minor problem in our area.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Have you or any of your group ever taken this matter up with General DeWitt, down at San Francisco, with the idea of having that declared a strateric area?

Mr. UNDERWOOD. We have wired Senator McNary and Congressman Mott with a request that they do that, and they have responded that they favor removal of the aliens. What they have done, I couldn't say.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Well, of course, since last Friday, the matter has lodged completely in the hands of the Pacific coast defense commander, who is General DeWitt. I was just wondering if it had been called to his attention.

Mr. UNDERWOOD. No, sir; we were on the verge of doing that when we heard that there was a hearing here, and they asked me to come here first. We have made our military and naval officers in our area all aware of what we have done, I will leave with you copies of all the telegrams that we have sent. We have been alarmed about this for quite some time.

Mr. SPARKMAN. I should like to make the suggestion that you prepare a report, something similar to what you have given us here this morning, and send it to General DeWitt, and ask that that be declared a critical area, setting up your reasons why you think it should be, and that these aliens be evacuated.

Mr. UNDERWOOD. We have sent that to the War Department and the Navy Department already. Will that get to him?

Mr. SPARKMAN. I suggest that you send it direct to General DeWitt. He is the one that is directly responsible for it.

Mr. UNDERWOOD. We will do that, anyway.

The CHAIRMAN. The Navy and the Army have received quite a number of communications at Washington. As I understand the mechanics of it, it is up to General DeWitt, and he has his Army Intelligence officers; then he works with the Federal Bureau of Investigation. It would be very valuable to him.

Mr. UNDERWOOD. We feel this way in Astoria—may I interject a personal opinion here?

NEAREST MAINLAND POINT TO THE WAR

We are the nearest mainland point to the eastern war. We feel that it would be much easier to defend our area, so that we could send more men abroad, if we made ample precautions against fifth-column activities; and we feel that the way to do that is first to remove the aliens so that they can look then for the citizen fifth columnists. We would like to see the second-generation Japanese removed, surely, as preceding witnesses here have testified; but anything, as I say, will be an improvement over the present situation. We feel that we must get at least the 26 or 27 enemy Japanese out of our area first. The other steps, I think, will come later.

The CHAIRMAN. You see, that is just the very idea back of this committee coming out on the Pacific coast, so as to give you an opportunity to be heard regarding the problems, and particularly about certain districts like this.

Mr. UNDERWOOD. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And, in other words, probably we can get the word out just about as fast as you can.

Mr. UNDERWOOD. I might say that there has been one solution offered, and this is going to come, I am sure. The Navy and Army will set up restricted areas, say 1,000 feet from our docks. Now, I might point out that in the case of Astoria, that is not practical, because Astoria is on a peninsula, and it would leave just about 5 percent of our physical area for those people to live and do business in. They have to be removed from the community. You cannot set up restricted areas there because the whole community, practically, would be restricted.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me say to you, Mr. Underwood, that we will have our record open for the next 10 days, anyway, and if you want to produce what you have said in a written statement, we will be glad to have it for the record. Thank you.

The committee will take a 5-minute recess.

(Whereupon, a 5-minute recess was taken, after which the hearing was resumed, as follows:)

The CHAIRMAN. The hearing will come to order, please.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is Mr. Bessey here, of the National Resources Planning Board? Did you want to make a statement for the committee, Mr. Bessey?

Mr. BESSEY. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF R. F. BESSEY, COUNSELOR, NATIONAL RESOURCES PLANNING BOARD, PORTLAND, OREG.

Mr. ARNOLD. Have you a statement you wish to make?

Mr. BESSEY. Yes. My full name is R. F. Bessey. I am the regional officer for the National Resources Planning Board, covering the territory of Washington, Oregon, Idaho, and Montana.

Mr. ARNOLD. With offices here in Portland?

Mr. BESSEY. With offices here in Portland; yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. Just proceed, Mr. Bessey.

Mr. BESSEY. I have a prepared statement that will take 6 or 8 minutes to read. If the committee pleases, I shall be glad to read that.

Mr. ARNOLD. We shall be glad to have it.

Mr. BESSEY [reading]. The Pacific Northwest regional office of the National Resources Planning Board has noted, with considerable interest and concern, reported plans for the evacuation of certain enemy alien and related groups from military areas on the Pacific coast. This office has not been directly concerned with plans for meeting the problem. Its interests lie in the full use of the material and labor resources of the region and in regional conservation and development—from both short- and long-term standpoints. It is hopeful that the paramount needs of security can be met with a minimum of dislocation or loss of material resources or productive labor. It is hopeful that location solutions can be found that will fit well with long-range conditions and needs—with the inevitable post-war reconstruction and readjustment as well as with the urgent war needs.

This office will, of course, be very glad to assemble and to furnish any available data and otherwise to assist in the solution of the problem.

TWO MAJOR PROBLEMS OF EVACUATION

From our viewpoint—admittedly limited as to knowledge of the magnitude of movement and of governing policies and plans for any proposed evacuation—it would appear that there would be two major problems: That of maintaining production and services in areas that may be evacuated, and that of relocating evacuees in nonmilitary areas where their productive capacity may also be maintained and where camp and settlement establishment will be most feasible from the area and community standpoint.

On the basis of data presently available we are not in a position to elaborate upon the problems of the evacuation areas. It is, of course, essential that the production of the evacuated areas be maintained—whether that is a matter of replacing productive work in agriculture, industry, or necessary services. It will be particularly important to insure continuing production of alien groups operating truck gardens in western Washington and Oregon (as well as California). Substantial increases—past, current, and prospective—in the population of certain coastal districts due to war activities add considerable significance to the output of truck gardens.

The relocation of aliens and related groups outside of restricted zones will require planning that must be both quick and comprehensive if unnecessary loss of effort or other difficulties are to be avoided.

It is assumed that camp or settlement units must be neither too large nor too small; that they should be of such size as to be effective from administrative, working, and community standpoints.

It is assumed that they must be located where land is available for productive and conservation work. It is further assumed that public land should be available.

It is assumed that certain kinds of areas will be avoided, for example, coastal areas, defense areas, strategic points or utilities, and fire hazard areas.

It is assumed that settlement units will be self-managed and administered and self-provided with distribution and other services to the maximum extent consistent with security and other practical considerations.

WORK PROGRAM FOR EVACUEES

It is assumed that programs of useful work for relocated groups will be developed. Such programs should be designed for urban as well as rural population elements. The programs might well cover conservation and development work, agricultural production, agricultural labor, industrial production other than agricultural, and necessary service activities. The following lists of possible items are illustrative:

Conservation and development; land development and improvement; clearing; irrigation and drainage (small projects); water facilities; range improvement; soil conservation; erosion control; flood control and bank protection; range improvement work (water facilities, fences, shelters, etc.); weed control; rodent control; fish and wildlife habitat; windbreak plantings; forage planting; road and roadside improvement; parks and national monuments.

Agricultural production; garden truck, sugar beets, and so forth. In this connection, it is assumed that the Department of Agriculture will be consulted.

Agricultural labor: harvesting, farm improvement work, and so forth. Here also it is assumed that the Department of Agriculture will be consulted.

Productive labor program (nonagricultural): Possibilities are conservation works (see above); fertilizers, weed killers, farm equipment (fencing, racks, tanks, and so forth), parts, equipment, furnishings, and so forth, for defense housing and community facilities projects; minerals, chemicals (coal, phosphates, alcohol, starch, rubber materials, and so forth, for example); and so forth.

RELOCATION SITES

The selection of relocation sites is a matter of considerable importance and widespread concern and, accordingly, procedure warrants careful consideration.

It is believed that selection of general areas should be on the basis of a broad and cooperative study of large regions. This process may be expedited by examination of maps showing physical and economic features.

Coming down to examination of smaller areas, it would be very desirable quickly to examine each of those under consideration from such standpoints as the following: basic employment characteristics; resources; essentials of the area economy, current problems; needed readjustments; potential work and readjustment programs.

Inventory of camp and other shelter facilities and determination of their availability and applicability in solution of this problem would be an important part of the area examination. Camps for soil, range, reclamation, and recreational conservation work may be found most adaptable.

To get the best practicable solutions to the relocation problem, it is believed that Federal and State agencies should be asked for appropriate data and also for advice and consultation. Such consultative arrangements might include, for example, in addition to the Department of Justice and the Federal Security Agency, the Department of Agriculture, Department of the Interior, and State executives and their planning boards.

ANALYSES AND INVENTORIES BY PLANNING BOARD

This office has available some information which will be of value in a solution of the problem and is in position quickly to obtain other pertinent information. The National Resources Planning Board has carried out (primarily for public works and general planning purposes), on a quick and more or less experimental or demonstrational basis, a number (about 30) of integrated regional analyses. About two-thirds of the areas covered are in the part of the country west of the Mississippi River—that is, in the Coastal, Mountain, and Plains States. Four of those areas are in the Pacific Northwest. The reports on these areas will illustrate the kind of material available for the particular areas very briefly yet comprehensively studied.

The Pacific Northwest Regional Planning Commission, composed of planning representatives of the States of the region and of the National Resources Planning Board, has made some studies of the development of resources and of economic opportunity in the entire Pacific Northwest. These studies include, particularly, a joint inventory (by the Bureau of Agricultural Economics and the Regional Planning Commission) of potential agricultural land development in the Pacific Northwest. The inventory covers lands reclaimable by irrigation, clearing or drainage, in large or small projects. The printing and release of this report have not been completed, but basic data could, no doubt, be made available if and as desired. [Reading ends.]

That completes the statement, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Arnold. Will you submit that as an exhibit for the record?

Mr. Bessey. Yes, sir.

Mr. Arnold. It will be printed in full.

The Chairman. What portion of the land in Oregon is in timber?

Mr. Bessey. I could give you an exact statement for the record later, but I would say it is about a third.

FIRE HAZARDS ON PACIFIC COAST

The Chairman. Would you say that the fire hazard in Oregon is a very critical one?

Mr. Bessey. Yes; and it would cover very large areas.

The Chairman. What material is used in the construction of homes and buildings in Oregon? Is it wood or brick or what?

Mr. Bessey. Very predominately, timber. Most of the urban areas, as well as the forest areas, are fire risks.

The Chairman. That is the thought that I have, particularly the Pacific coast, the buildings are of wooden construction; that is, it is not comparable to England, where they have stone and brick. It is a different situation entirely, isn't it?

Mr. Bessey. Quite right.

The Chairman. Where do you think these people should be sent?

Mr. Bessey. Mr. Chairman, I would hesitate to say, specifically. I think that should be studied by the several agencies which have the needed information; perhaps studied jointly. I would not like to arrive at definite suggestions entirely on my own, without consulting other agencies. But the kind of areas, I think, would be those in the irrigated areas and more or less removed from the forest areas—in the potential irrigation areas, and the range areas. In Oregon, there are such areas in the Deschutes and Columbia Basins, and the Harney and Snake Basins.

Mr. Sparkman. Do you feel that useful work projects can be provided, and ought to be provided, for these evacuees?

Mr. Bessey. Decidedly. I think it will be easier to provide useful work projects for the agricultural workers, than it will be for the urban workers. However, if the communities are fairly self-sufficient, the urban workers can be used to serve their own communities.

Mr. Sparkman. That is all.

The Chairman. Thank you very much.

Mr. Carson?

TESTIMONY OF JOSEPH K. CARSON, JR., DEPARTMENT COMMANDER OF OREGON DEPARTMENT OF AMERICAN LEGION, 1010 BEDELL BUILDING, PORTLAND, OREG.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Carson, Mr. Sparkman will ask you some questions. Will you be seated, and give your full name and in what capacity you appear here?

Mr. CARSON. My name is Joseph K. Carson, Jr., Department commander of the American Legion, Department of Oregon.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Mr. Carson, you have been invited to appear before us to present the view of the Oregon Department of the American Legion on the question of the evacuation of these alien groups. The committee would like to hear what you have to say concerning the size of the problem; also would like to receive any recommendations which the Legion wishes to present. We would be very glad for you to proceed in your own way and present your statement, or any suggestions you may have to offer, and we shall probably ask you some questions later.

POSITION ON INTERNMENT

Mr. CARSON. Gentlemen of the committee, I made inquiry of the various posts of the Legion, of which there are 125 throughout this State, in connection with this question. I believe it is practically unanimous that Japanese nationals should be interned for the duration of the emergency. They seem to take that position for three reasons: (1) If they were so interned, there would be no chance of acts of war or sabotage against the United States from them. (2) Innocent ones would not be under suspicion or likely to be attacked in case trouble ensues. (3) If justified or not, any of our citizens should take summary action against any of these nationals in a time of emotion and stress, that might be used as a basis for reprisals against our nationals, who were unfortunate enough to be in the hands of the Japanese. Most of these men of the Legion are men, as you know, of mature years. They don't approach this from the standpoint of hysteria or bitterness, but what they believe to be for the benefit and good of all concerned, and they feel that internment is necessary.

Now, I cannot say just how the opinion is with regard to all German nationals and Italian nationals. Certain it is that there are some that bear the label of German nationals who are not in sympathy with the Nazi Government at all and find themselves in that position by virtue of the recognition in part at least by our State Department, of the Anschluss into Austria by the Nazi forces in '38, which, I believe, was later recognized as a part of the German Reich. I can say to you, I believe that insofar as the Italian population of this section is concerned, there is very little question about their loyalty and their fealty. They intermarry with people of all-white ethnic background and if there is anything of any considerable amount of concern about them, I haven't heard it.

I speak, not only from the experience which I have gained as department commander of the American Legion, but also from that gained in the 8 years that I was mayor of this city and head of the bureau of police, and where we had under surveillance from time to time, persons accused and thought to be guilty of subversive acts.

The Chairman. In other words, you feel that the average Italian ranks right up with any other American, so far as law-abiding citizenship is concerned?

EFFECT OF CITIZENSHIP RIGHTS

Mr. Carson. Yes; and I think the record here proves that. I think that there must be a distinction made between nationals who are permitted to become citizens, and those who are not eligible for citizenship. One would naturally find a difference between those who came here with the idea of being citizens and who have the opportunity and those who could not, under the law, ever become citizens. That, I think, is the difference between the Japanese nationals and those other nationals such as the Italians and Germans who are, technically, at least, at war against the United States.

Mr. Sparkman. Would that same spirit be respected in the second generation?

Mr. Carson. I think it reasonable to assume that to a degree it would.

Mr. Sparkman. In other words, you think that in the case of those who can be citizens, there is a certain attachment for our country which is lacking in those who cannot, who, perhaps, carry some resentment?

Mr. Carson. I think perhaps that is a reasonable conclusion.

LEGION HAS MADE NO SURVEYS

Mr. Sparkman. Has the Legion made any surveys as to new areas for resettlement of these enemy aliens, either within Oregon or other States?

Mr. Carson. It hasn't made any survey, but the action taken by the posts of their own initiative, before I sent a communication to them, was to the effect that the Japanese should be moved from what might later become a combat area. That particularly referred to was the 300-mile zone off the Pacific coast. That has been expressed in resolution after resolution, which have come in from the various posts.

Mr. Sparkman. But that has been just a general idea; there hasn't been any particular area thought of, or surveyed, to determine whether or not it could be used for resettlement?

Mr. Carson. No. The common expression is, "Send them east of the mountains, where they could not be of any menace."

Mr. Sparkman. What about activities in which the evacuees might engage?

Mr. Carson. I believe that in this area most of the Japanese nationals have been engaged in some form of agriculture.

Just what the percentage is that have been engaged in agriculture—in producing green vegetables and the like—in this area, I cannot tell; but it is a considerable portion.

Mr. Sparkman. Well, if and when they are evacuated, would you propose that they be engaged in some useful work project?

Mr. Carson. Yes; for their own good, as well as for the good of the country.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Would you favor a plan for agricultural production on a subsistence level for these people?

Mr. CARSON. As nearly as possible.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Would you leave it up to the individual families, or individual persons, to find work for themselves, or would you have some kind of a supervised work project?

LEGION FAVORS INTERNMENT

Mr. CARSON. Oh, I think the views generally expressed by the Legion are to the effect that they should definitely be interned. There has been no question expressed but that they should be in custody, so it would follow from that that suitable quarters be provided and areas in which they might work.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Of course, if you are going to intern them, or if you are going to put them under close guard, their work is going to have to be set up for them?

Mr. CARSON. That is right.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Would you make no distinction as to that internment between alien groups, that is, nationals of other countries and the second generation, for instance, of the Japanese?

Mr. CARSON. Well, of course, if the Constitution means anything, there isn't any way that one who is not accused of a crime can be kept in custody, excepting that the writ of habeus corpus be suspended, in my opinion. I think if there is danger suspected from that source, that nothing short of martial law would be proper.

I am unable to see how one who is a citizen might be kept in custody when the writ of habeus corpus may still be invoked, unless there are proven charges against him.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Of course, you can set up combat areas and defense zones and remove everyone from that area?

Mr. CARSON. That is right.

Mr. SPARKMAN. And only allow those to return who have secured permits from the defense commander.

Mr. CARSON. That is right.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Then it would be your idea to take all who are nationals and actually intern them?

Mr. CARSON. Yes.

Mr. SPARKMAN. And those that are not nationals, you would prohibit from particular areas?

WOULD SUPPORT THE CONSTITUTED AUTHORITIES

Mr. CARSON. I should say that in connection with that, I believe the American Legion, in keeping with its traditional policy of supporting constituted authority, would be perfectly willing to let that question lie with the military commanders.

Mr. SPARKMAN. It is, after all, a question that must be left to the one who has the responsibility of defending the area, isn't it?

Mr. CARSON. I think, Mr. Sparkman, that the record of the American Legion shows that it has always believed in supporting the constituted authorities, and it has never believed in any Government within the Government, or any attempt made to do anything other than support the constituted authority. Certainly that would apply insofar as the military commanders are concerned.

Mr. SPARKMAN. You would advocate, I presume, a plan whereby hardship cases may be satisfactorily adjusted?

Mr. CARSON. Yes. Let me repeat I haven't found any sentiment among the members of the Legion that they want to do acts of cruelty or anything by way of retribution. They want our people to be safe and secure, and they are not asking that things be done in a retaliatory manner, or through spite or vengeance or ill feeling.

The CHAIRMAN. But they want to win this war, too?

Mr. CARSON. They want to win this war. They have been talking about that for more than a generation—about this country being prepared and being alert, and the people haven't listened very well.

DANGER TO FORESTS

Mr. SPARKMAN. Mr. Carson, a proposal has been made from time to time that evacuated aliens be placed in C. C. C. camps in various sections of the West, including Oregon. Of course, one objection that has been raised is that that might be all right for single aliens, but it should not be used for family groups. There is another objection, and that is that so many of these C. C. C. camps are located in heavily timbered areas. What would be your thought with reference to that?

Mr. CARSON. Well, perhaps the greatest problem, the greatest menace that there is in the Northwest is the question of our forests. And nothing should be left undone to see to it that every possible menace to those forests is removed, because nearly all of it belongs to the United States, and practically half of the stand of merchantable timber in the United States lies here.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Carson, of course, the Executive order of the President, issued last Friday, affects all citizens from these combat areas, and as you were testifying here, I was trying to think along with you. As far as the combat areas are concerned, it applies to all citizens; that is absolutely constitutional?

Mr. CARSON. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. The congressional delegation of Oregon, Washington and California was in session daily, and that was our recommendation to the President. But thinking along with you in what you say about the writ of habeas corpus, that has not been suspended as yet. Also, we are still in the dark as to where these people are going to go. Can we send them into other States, and if we do, will they invoke the writ of habeas corpus; also, the people of the other States, do they want these evacuees? It still requires a lot of thinking, doesn't it?

Mr. CARSON. Oh, yes, indeed.

EVACUATION AS PRUDENT COURSE

The CHAIRMAN. But I get from your testimony that the American Legion's idea is that the Japanese should be evacuated?

Mr. CARSON. Yes. They believe that the temper of the people is such, after the Pearl Harbor attack, that for the good of all concerned, the nationals as well as our own people, there should be no possibility of any fifth-column activities from anyone. The prudent thing to do from our standpoint, is to take the step I suggested, and that the merciful thing to do to the other fellow, is to do the same thing.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, you also mentioned another point, too, as to keeping your eye on possible reprisals against our own people who are in Japan?

Mr. CARSON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. But, so far as I know, there is no hesitancy in Japan or Germany to intern our people.

Mr. CARSON. Oh, I think one could guess and be 100 percent right, that all of our nationals are interned in any of those enemy countries, and for the duration of the emergency.

The CHAIRMAN. And, therefore, they couldn't logically or reasonably make any reprisals if they were interned.

Mr. CARSON. No; I don't think so. But suppose there were Japanese around and the city was bombed and there were suspected acts of sabotage, and one Japanese should be found guilty. People in times of panic always revert to about the same instincts, and the civil authority might have difficulty in preventing acts of violence upon others who might not be guilty.

The CHAIRMAN. And, of course, the problem is critical, because just one individual alone can do a lot of damage, can he not?

Mr. CARSON. That is right. Our facilities are so exposed; our water line in the city comes from 35 miles away. Our electric utilities, our gas utilities, and all of those things are very vulnerable. The more modern a city is, of course, the more vulnerable it is, insofar as those services we know as conveniences like water, heat, and electricity, and the like, are concerned.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Carson. If you want to amplify your statement, or give us any more facts, we will keep the record open. Just send it to us in Washington, and we will incorporate it in the record for you.

Mr. CARSON. Thank you very much.

The CHAIRMAN. Is Mr. Klahre in the audience?

Mr. KLAHRE. Yes.

TESTIMONY OF J. E. KLAHRE, HOOD RIVER, OREG.

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Klahre, will you please state your name, address, and whom you represent, to the reporter?

Mr. KLAHRE. J. E. Klahre, Hood River, Oreg. I am one of a committee of eight, representing the various interests in the Hood River Valley, who have come here to testify with respect to the Japanese situation in the Hood River Valley.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you mean that the other seven also wish to make statements?

Mr. KLAHRE. No. My statement represents the views of the other seven who are with me.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you have it in written form, Mr. Klahre?

Mr. KLAHRE. No; I do not.

Mr. ARNOLD. Just proceed in your own way, Mr. Klahre.

Mr. KLAHRE. The American Legion in Hood River, and the chamber of commerce adopted resolutions and made recommendations to the civil defense council with respect to the Japanese situation in the Hood River Valley.

HOOD RIVER VALLEY

The Hood River Valley is about 8 miles wide, about 25 miles long, located about 67 miles east of Portland. The lower part of the valley is bounded by the transcontinental highway, the transcontinental railroad, and the Columbia River. Otherwise, the county is surrounded entirely by forest areas, and it is adjacent to certain of the water-supply areas that contribute to the Portland water supply.

Those in the Hood River Valley who belong to the American Legion and the Hood River Chamber of Commerce, and the civil defense council, proposed action which reflected the views of the valley. They proposed that not only the foreign-born Japanese, but the Americans, as well, should be removed from the valley for the duration of the war, primarily because of the possibility of one or two committing acts of sabotage, which, under stress of emotion, might lead to serious consequences, not only to the whites in the valley, but also to the Japanese, as well. The action was taken with the best interests of the Japanese as well as of the Americans, in mind.

There are other factors which influenced them to take that action.

The Hood River Valley is primarily a fruit-growing valley; from four to five thousand itinerant laborers are employed every fall, and it is impossible for us to determine when those laborers come, what their views are, or how responsible they are. Since the Japanese properties are scattered throughout the valley, it would be impossible to supervise the activities of those itinerant laborers, and it is quite possible that riots might be created which would be beyond the ability of the civil authorities to quiet, without any incitement on the part of the Japanese themselves. That, again, was an important reason for this action.

There are, in the Hood River Valley, 98 tracts of orchard land operated by 77 Japanese nationals and Americans, comprising a farm acreage of 2,898 acres, out of 36,800 acres, or, an orchard acreage of 1,596 out of a total of about 10,160. In other words, about 15 percent.

The residents of the Hood River Valley, particularly the orchardists, are very anxious that the Army make a prompt investigation of the situation to determine what their action is going to be, so that the orchardists may prepare to make what preparations they need to handle the situation resulting from the decision of the Army.

I think that is all I have to say.

JAPANESE FAMILIES IN AREA

Mr. Arnold. Is that all the Japanese that there are in that area?

Mr. Klahre. There are between 500 and 600, total population; I can't give you the number of families, but there are between 500 and 600 population over 17 years old.

Mr. Arnold. Are they mostly engaged in agricultural pursuits?

Mr. Klahre. Practically all engaged in fruit growing or vegetable growing; mostly fruit growing.

Mr. Arnold. Of the 4,000 to 5,000 itinerants who come in, what is their nationality, if you know?

Mr. Klahre. They come from all parts of the country.

Mr. Arnold. They are not Japanese?

Mr. Klahre. Practically no Japanese, and practically no Filipinos. Occasionally, there are some Filipinos.

Mr. Arnold. In the evacuation of these Japanese, would you make any distinction between aliens and American-born Japanese?

Mr. Klahre. The views of the residents of the valley are that no distinction should be made. They feel that in the event of difficulties it would be hard for anyone outside the valley to determine who is an alien and who is an American citizen. It is for their welfare, as well as for the welfare of ourselves.

Mr. Arnold. Do you believe the removal of these Japanese would retard the raising of fruit and other crops that you produce there?

Mr. Klahre. Yes, it certainly would, but the valley feels that national defense comes first and agriculture second. It would be a serious problem to the valley.

DISPOSITION OF PROPERTY

Mr. Arnold. What disposition should be made of the properties of these 98 tracts that you spoke of?

Mr. Klahre. We assume that the Alien Property Custodian has ample rules and regulations to govern the handling of that; some discussion has been had already to determine practical means by which they might be operated, subject to the regulations of the Alien Property Custodian, and for the benefit of the owners.

Mr. Arnold. Do you have any other aliens, German or Italian?

Mr. Klahre. Practically none. There is one further statement which I think should be made in connection with these properties.

Orcharding is different than the planting and growing of annual crops, in that you can't stop and start each year. These trees are here. These orchards are here, and they are subject to various orchard pests which must be kept in control by constant spraying and attention. The welfare of the people in the county, in the event that the Japanese should be evacuated, depends to a certain extent upon the ability of the Alien Property Custodian and the valley itself to keep these properties in reasonable operation—at least, keep them free from pests. Otherwise, the quality of fruit grown in the valley would suffer materially.

The Chairman. Do you raise any strawberries in the Hood River Valley?

Mr. Klahre. Yes, we do; not in large quantities; not nearly as large as the Willamette Valley.

The Chairman. Are many Japanese employed in the strawberry business there?

Mr. Klahre. They are almost entirely responsible for the producing and harvesting of the strawberries.

The Chairman. Thank you very much, sir; we appreciate your coming here.

Mr. Ross and Mr. Henderson?

TESTIMONY OF JOHN ROSS AND BARCLAY HENDERSON, OF B. E. MALING, INC., HILLSBORO, OREG.

Mr. Arnold. Will you please each give your name to the reporter?

Mr. Henderson. Barclay Henderson of B. E. Maling, Inc., Hillsboro, Oreg.

Mr. Ross. John Ross, of B. E. Maling, Inc.

Mr. Arnold. Where is this firm located?

Mr. Ross. This firm is located in Hillsboro, Oreg. It is about 18 miles west of Portland.

Mr. Arnold. What is the B. E. Maling, Inc., engaged in?

Mr. Ross. We are engaged in the canning and quick freezing of fruits and vegetables grown in this area.

Mr. Arnold. Will you give us some indication of the volume of produce processed for freezing or canning by your company?

Mr. Ross. We freeze about 20,000 tons of produce, gross weight, during the season, and about 4,000 tons of canned produce, making a total of about 24,000 tons of produce processed.

Mr. Arnold. And you gentlemen are officials of that company?

Mr. Ross. Yes.

Mr. Arnold. What are the principal areas in which your products are marketed?

Mr. Ross. Our products are marketed all over the country. Our quick frozen products are sold in the East and Middle West and on the west coast. Our canned goods are also sold all over the country.

Mr. Arnold. What percent of your total produce is obtained from Japanese growers, and what percent from other alien groups?

OBTAIN HALF OF PRODUCTS FROM JAPANESE

Mr. Ross. Well, there is close to 30 percent obtained from Japanese growers, or growers of Japanese extraction. They are not all aliens.

Mr. Arnold. Do you have products grown by German or Italian aliens?

Mr. Ross. There are a few Italian growers, but not very many.

Mr. Arnold. What effect will the withdrawal of Japanese growers from that production have upon the operation of your company, and upon the general supply of frozen foods?

Mr. Ross. We believe that it will have a rather material effect. As I said, there are probably 7,000 tons of gross weight of produce grown by Japanese for our company. We will not lose all of this if the Japanese are removed from this area, but a considerable part of it will be lost to our company.

Mr. Arnold. I might ask you, Mr. Henderson, whether you think the Japanese are replaceable by native white American growers?

Mr. Henderson. Our experience in gardening has been that the Japanese are more adapted to that class of work. They seem to have taken over that class of work and have been very efficient in their operations, especially in certain crops, such as broccoli, cauliflower, brussels sprouts and spinach. This area has been developed by Italian and Japanese gardeners, mostly Japanese, especially brussels sprouts and broccoli. Our company thinks that this is the best area in which broccoli can be grown in the United States. And this has been a very successful crop grown by Japanese, and it would be very hard for us to replace this crop without the help of the Japanese. It might take us quite a little time to educate new growers. As to spinach, we are in a position now where we have to plant spinach, and the spinach has been grown to a large extent by the Japanese. The Japanese now do not know whether to plant or not to plant, and we feel that it might be possible for us to act in time to replace these growers if the American people are willing to do this class of work in this area.

Mr. ARNOLD. One of you is connected with the financial end of the arrangement. What type of credit and financial arrangements does your company make with these growers?

Mr. HENDERSON. In any intensified crop, the expense is quite large, and under the present conditions the growers have not had sufficient capital to operate their own crops. Therefore, our company has been advancing the fertilizer and the seed, and has, on occasions, arranged whereby growers might have assistance in producing the crop, to a limited extent.

Mr. ARNOLD. Therefore, you have to know what is going to be done with the Japanese before you begin advancing money?

Mr. HENDERSON. We must; yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. And it is getting to the time of year when the seeding of some crops should begin?

Mr. HENDERSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. We are here to get your views. What do you recommend be done in that area?

ALIEN LABOR NEEDED

Mr. HENDERSON. We have been proceeding upon the statement by the Attorney General and the President, and we recommend that aliens who are producing crops—those that are being employed in any production that is a benefit to the country—should not be replaced at this time.

We are operating on that basis, and we are waiting for further instructions, as to what to do; but in the meantime, we are recommending that these growers go ahead and plant the spinach. We feel that if we do not have the spinach planted, the country will lose the spinach.

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Carson, who is connected with the American Legion, fears that if the Japanese remain in this area, and an attack occurs such as they had in Los Angeles, and some of these Japanese nationals are injured or killed, reprisals might be taken against our own citizens who are prisoners in Japan or Germany or Italy. Have you ever thought of that?

Mr. HENDERSON. Yes, sir; I believe that the Government officials should take care of that.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is there any feeling against the Japanese in your area, as yet?

Mr. HENDERSON. Well, I have had quite a little experience in observing their operations, and among the neighbors, we would say that there is no feeling; that they make good neighbors. Of course, in any section there may be a feeling against the Japanese which would be quite natural.

OWNERSHIP OF LAND

Mr. ARNOLD. Will either of you answer this: Do the Japanese, Italian, and other alien growers own the lands which they operate?

Mr. ROSS. No. None of the land is owned by alien Japanese. I believe some of it is leased, though, by aliens. Most of the leases are in the control of the native-born Japanese.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is any of the land owned by native-born Japanese?

Mr. ROSS. There are a few native-born Japanese who own land.

Mr. ARNOLD. Then, if they are taken out of this area, this land will, no doubt, be leased to other operators?

Mr. ROSS. Yes; if other operators are available, it could be handled that way. I might add that the majority of the acreage that we are talking about now is in the Portland area, not in the Hillsboro area. It is out here at Troutdale and Gresham, and East Portland.

The only acreage or crops that are operated by Japanese in Washington County, with which we are concerned, are the strawberries and a small amount of broccoli; it doesn't amount to much.

Mr. ARNOLD. Have you anything to add, Mr. Ross, about whether these Japanese can be replaced as growers of spinach and other crops?

Mr. ROSS. Well, as Mr. Henderson said, we believe they can be replaced eventually; but for this coming year, that could not be accomplished, we believe. It is too short notice for other people to take over these crops, because it is intensified farming, and it cannot be learned in one year.

Mr. ARNOLD. You are aware that most everyone from this coastal area feels that alien Japanese, Germans, and Italians, and American-born Japanese should be removed beyond the Cascades, and that some action will soon be taken?

Mr. ROSS. If restricted or prohibited areas should be set up by the Army that could be defined at this time and the Japanese kept from those areas, we might be able to operate in the territory that is left to us.

Mr. ARNOLD. How far is your area from the coast?

Mr. ROSS. We are 80 miles from the coast.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is all I have, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any Mexican laborers up here in this section?

Mr. HENDERSON. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Is any of your labor migratory?

Mr. ROSS. The only labor that is migratory is at harvest time, and we don't expect a great deal of that this year. We expect to depend on the local people, the school children and the housewives and unemployed men to do the work in the harvest fields; whereas, in other years, considerbale transient labor has come into these fields to pick strawberries and harvest the other crops.

Mr. ARNOLD. In some of the testimony before this committee in San Francisco, it was said that Filipinos and most every other type of laborer is refusing to work for the Japanese operators. Has anything come to your attention in your area in that connection?

FILIPINOS WORKING FOR JAPANESE

Mr. HENDERSON. We have some Japanese growers that have Filipinos working for them now, and they don't seem to have any trouble. They have worked for them for many years, and I don't think they let this war spirit enter into it.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, gentlemen.

Mr. Pieper.

TESTIMONY OF N. J. L. PIEPER, SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE OF FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION, AT SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF.

The CHAIRMAN. Please give your name to the reporter, Mr. Pieper.

Mr. PIEPER. My name is N. J. L. Pieper. I am a special agent in charge of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, at San Francisco, Calif.

An article appeared in the San Francisco Examiner on February 22, 1942, stating that Mr. Earl Warren, attorney general for the State of California, had appeared before the committee on February 21, 1942, and had revealed that local law-enforcement officers are fighting in the dark against fifth columnists because the F. B. I. will not take them into its confidence. This statement is not true.

In order that there can be no misunderstanding relative to the matter of cooperation by the F. B. I., I desire to call to the committee's attention the fact that the newspaper item which appeared in the San Francisco Examiner on February 22, 1942, was not based on fact, and that I have so advised Mr. Clarence R. Lindner, the publisher of the San Francisco Examiner.

COOPERATION BETWEEN F. B. I. AND LOCAL AUTHORITIES

In a conversation with Congressman Tolan, relative to any possible misunderstanding regarding the cooperation extended by the F. B. I. to local law-enforcement agencies, I advised that this newspaper article was not based on fact, and that Attorney General Earl Warren, on reading the article, called me and stated that he had made no such statement, that the facts were to the contrary, since the F. B. I. had been cooperating fully with local law-enforcement officers and himself.

Attorney General Warren expressed concern over the article, since it was not true, and might cause misunderstanding and unjustified criticism of the F. B. I. He added that he was going to include in his statement to the committee, a statement clearly showing that the cooperation of the F. B. I. had been excellent. The F. B. I., under the direction of J. Edgar Hoover, through the F. B. I. and law-enforcement officers' mobilization plan for national defense, has been carrying out the directives of the President since his directive of September 6, 1939, designating the Federal Bureau of Investigation as a national clearing house to receive and investigate complaints concerning matters affecting national defense and internal security.

The F. B. I. for years has been the Federal agency designated to cooperate with the local, county, and State agencies by furnishing information as to criminal records based on fingerprints; by receiving, compiling, and publishing statistics furnished by police agencies with reference to offenses; by making available its technical laboratory as an aid to local officers without cost to the local authorities; by providing training through the F. B. I. National Police Academy; and by jointly cooperating in the investigation of problems of mutual interest and obligation. Not only have these services continued, but even before the war, there was taking place the greatest mobilization of law-enforcement officers in the history of this country. Under the leadership of J. Edgar Hoover, local, county, State, and F. B. I. officers waged an intensive warfare against the forces seeking to undermine the country's program of national defense and internal security.

Likewise, law-enforcement officers throughout the country were also given training in civilian defense duties, since the F. B. I. was designated as the official agency for such training. This training has continued since the war has begun.

To show further that there has been full cooperation and confidence between the local law-enforcement agencies and the F. B. I., one needs but to observe the continuous successful operation of the F. B. I. law enforcement officers' mobilization plan for national defense in the safeguarding of our internal security and in defense of the Nation.

In connection with taking into custody those enemy aliens potentially dangerous and possessing contraband, the coordinating efforts and cooperation of the F. B. I. with the local law-enforcement officers has been well demonstrated. There has been a pooling and full exchange of information between the local law-enforcement agencies and the F. B. I., not only relative to general law-enforcement problems, but national defense and internal security matters as well.

This open and free exchange of information has been maintained not only through constant personal contact between the local authorities and the agents of the F. B. I., but in constant exchange of correspondence and in regular conferences held for the specific purpose of discussing national defense and internal security matters. The committee's attention is directed to the fact that the F. B. I. had no responsibility in and took no part in the registration of enemy aliens. There has been and will continue to be a close cooperation and free and full exchange of information betweeen the F. B. I. and local law-enforcement officers.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much. The committee will be in recess until 2 o'clock.

(Whereupon, at 12:10 p. m., a noon recess was taken until 2 p. m. of the same day.)

NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 26, 1942

AFTERNOON SESSION

House of Representatives,
Select Committee Investigating
National Defense Migration,
Washington, D. C.

The committee met at 2 p. m. in the United States circuit court room, in the United States Court House, Portland, Oreg., pursuant to notice, Hon. John H. Tolan (chairman) presiding.

Present were: Representatives John H. Tolan (chairman), of California; John J. Sparkman, of Alabama; and Laurence J. Arnold, of Illinois.

Also present: Dr. Robert K. Lamb, staff director; John W. Abbott, chief field investigator; and Herbert Roback and Charles E. Cocke, Jr., field investigators.

The Chairman. The committee will please come to order. Will you gentlemen please come forward?

TESTIMONY OF HITO OKADA, NATIONAL TREASURER JAPANESE-AMERICAN CITIZENS LEAGUE; DR. NEWTON UYESUGI, PRESIDENT, PORTLAND CHAPTER, JAPANESE-AMERICAN CITIZENS LEAGUE; MAMARO WAKASUGI, JAPANESE-AMERICAN GROWER, OF BANKS, OREG.

Mr. Arnold. You gentlemen will have to pronounce your names for the reporter and spell them, perhaps, and tell what you represent and where you live.

Mr. Wakasugi. My name is Mamaro Wakasugi. I am from Banks, Oreg.

Mr. Uyesugi. My name is Newton Uyesugi. I am president of the Portland Chapter of the Japanese-American Citizens League.

Mr. Okada. Hito Okada. I am national treasurer of the Japanese-American Citizens League, Portland, Oreg.

Mr. Arnold. The committee wants you to know, Mr. Okada, that we heard the national secretary of the Japanese-American League, Mr. Masaoka, at our San Francisco hearing on Monday. It will not be necessary, therefore, to describe your organization. I will direct a few questions to Mr. Uyesugi and Mr. Wakasugi, and you may amplify when you wish.

Mr. Uyesigi, how many Japanese aliens and American citizens are there in the State of Oregon?

Mr. UYESUGI. Around 4,071; that is taken from the Oregon Voter.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you have these figures for the city of Portland?

Mr. UYESUGI. Yes. Citizens, 955; aliens, 725.

Mr. ARNOLD. Not quite half, then, of the Japanese within the State are within Portland? There are 1,680 out of 4,071 here in Portland?

Mr. UYESUGI. That is right.

Mr. ARNOLD. We would like to have you give us a brief description of the Japanese community here in Portland.

Mr. UYESUGI. Well, as was said, there are approximately 1,600 Japanese and Japanese-American citizens in the city of Portland. I presume the average age of the alien Japanese is about 65; the citizens are about 18 to 20. Their type of business is mostly hotels and apartments, barber shops, laundries, cleaners and dyers, grocery stores, and fruit stands. That will probably take in the majority. I have some figures here. I don't know just exactly what you wanted, but I will be glad to give you these figures. I have had them compiled for you.

The CHAIRMAN. You can leave them with the reporter. You put in anything you desire.

(Statement and material referred to above are as follows:)

STATEMENT OF THE PORTLAND CHAPTER, JAPANESE-AMERICAN CITIZENS LEAGUE

In behalf of the Portland chapter of the Japanese-American Citizens League I want to thank the Tolan committee for the opportunity to appear before it. I wish to say that we are here to aid in every manner possible the work of your committee.

As we understand it, you wish us to make a report on the conditions and problems that will arise with the migration of the Japanese from these areas. Because we are much closer to the problem, we have facts and statistics that may help in the general picture. With this thought in mind we wish to present to you a few pertinent facts; in the meanwhile, we emphasize again that whatever our Government may decide, we, as an organization and as individuals, will cooperate to the fullest extent. Certainly, no one would wish to evacuate from a locality which he calls home. But understanding the problems that face our Government, we will cooperate to whatever extent may be necessary.

There are two general problems—agricultural and urban. There are approximately 405 families, in the areas of Salem, Milwaukie, Hood River, Gresham Banks, Hillsboro, Gaston, Oreg., and Vancouver, Wash. The total value of the crops raised by them is $2,711,836. Approximately 85 percent of this crop is for shipment out of the State and 15 percent for local consumption. These farmers raise crops such as carrots, cabbage, spinach, lettuce, peas, onions, asparagus, berries, tomatoes, celery, beans, broccoli, cabbage, squash, cucumbers, parsnips, cauliflower, potatoes, beets, celery, dill, grapes, hops, and fruits such as apples, cherries, pears, and peaches. In the event of evacuation of the Japanese farmers, there are various problems which must be taken into consideration. The problem of the rising cost of vegetables and products which have been raised by these people, the probability of a definite lack of these products both for local consumption and interstate commerce, and the problem of labor shortage on the farms. The need for trained, specialized laborers, who cannot be readily replaced, is particularly important in truck and fruit farming. The prevalence of the coddling moth in the Hood River Valley is an example of the necessity for constant specialized care if the crops are to be produced at a maximum. This moth breeds eight times a year and, therefore, must be sprayed an equal number of times. You or I with no knowledge of farming could not operate a farm nearly as efficiently as people who are experienced over long years in climatic conditions, problems peculiar to the crop, planting, spraying, tilling of soil, use of farm equipment, harvesting, and so forth. It would take time to replace these people and there is the battle of production factor in the present war. Now we must also face the realization that many States do not wish to have those evacuated from these areas in their particular locality. Idaho, Colorado, Montana, Utah, and other bordering States have already protested against having evacuees in their particular States. That is a brief summary of the agricultural problem.

The urban problem is as follows: There are 340 families in the Portland area which represent about 1,000 people in a city of 350,000. There are 100 hotels and apartments, 64 grocery stores and fruit stands with other business such as tailors, dyers, laundries, produce dealers, and so forth. In these 100 hotels and apartments there are approximately 4,000 people residing, of the lower-income bracket, it is true, but the fact remains that there is a definite need for these hotels in the face of the influx of workers seeking employment in the Portland area. The problems affecting the urban people in the event of evacuation would be much the same as that of the rural people as far as adjustments are concerned. The problem of employment, small children, transportation, and adaptation would be great.

I realize that many of these facts are known to all of you because they would remain similar in any case if families were to be removed from their homes, businesses; or farms after years of building up such businesses. These Japanese families have lived in this country of their adoption on an average of 40 years, which makes self-evident the depth of the roots they have struck down in this soil.

For myself and for the several hundred American citizens of Japanese parents of Oregon, whom I represent, let me stress the point that we only ask an opportunity to fulfill our obligations as citizens as well as to receive the benefits of such citizenship. We are entirely in accord with the statement read by our national secretary and field executive, Mr. Mike Masaoka, before your committee of February 21 and 23, 1942. This is our home, our Government, our country. We only ask our inalienable right to live in it, to love it and to protect it with our lives. To this end we are ready and willing to give our all for the common good of America.

Sample of Result of Evacuation

(Around Columbia Airport, eight families involved)

There were eight families evacuated from the Columbia Slough area. These families were located near the Columbia Airport and the various Army cantonments in the immediate neighborhood. Some of these families were located adjacent to the airfield itself while others were close by. The eight families are composed as follows:

I. Mother, aged 45; son, aged 21; son, aged 19; daughter, aged 11.

Up until the present situation they have been working as transient laborers for ——— ———, and absolutely dependent upon Mr. ——— for their livelihood. This family has the one son, ———, working at the Westport Laundry, but his financial means are rather limited. Family are awaiting orders and are not working at the present time, and have no other visible means of support. No farm equipment involved in this case.

II. Father, aged 51; mother, aged 50; son, aged 25; daughter, aged 18; son aged 12.

This family purchased their farm a short time before the war. No equipment involved in this case. Farm was 2½ acres in size. Family is not working, are awaiting orders and only means of support is son ——— who has a wife and child to support. This family never had a contract as they just purchased their place.

III. Father, aged 43; mother, aged 43; grandfather, aged 63; son, aged 17; son, aged 16; son, aged 13; daughter, aged 10; daughter, aged 9; daughter, aged 6; son, aged 2.

This family offers an interesting problem due to its very size, which is seven in number. Father has small bank account, and the amount is nothing to speak of. Is at present located at ———, Columbia Boulevard, which was just empty house and has no farm land. This family has a greenhouse upon their evacuated farm, and desires the Japanese-American Citizens League to ask the proper authorities for its removal to their present location. The reason stipulated is that an individual known as Mr. ———, believed to be an official in some capacity at the Columbia Airport, said that the Government merely wished the land and not the property. However, when owner sells the property, the land, house, barn, and bunkhouses, and greenhouses are included in the purchase price, and since the Government merely wishes to destroy the said property, it could be used by the ——— people, and he would greatly appreciate Japanese-American Citizens League's efforts in this consideration in asking the proper authorities for this greenhouse. This family had a 30-acre farm, on which they are at date of writing not working, and have no visible means of support. They have left their farming equipment at ——— ——— farm. The father in this family is the spokesman for the whole group of evacuees.

IV. Father, aged 50; mother, aged 41; son, aged 21; son, aged 19; daughter, aged 16; daughter, aged 13; son, aged 12; daughter, aged 10; son, aged 7.

Obviously a family of large size with one son ———, working at ——— ——— Produce Co. Have a 25-acre farm, not working, and only means of income is son. At present residing at ——— ———'s farm located at ———, Columbia Boulevard.

V. Father, aged 70; mother, aged 46; son, aged 24; daughter, aged 20; son, aged 17; daughter, aged 14.

This family is now located at two places—the parents residing at the new address of the ———'s at ——— and living in the bunkhouse at this place because of lack of proper facilities.

The four children reside at the farm in question which is located at ———, Columbia Boulevard. Family are not planting and have no means of income; are awaiting orders. Equipment is being left at the farm in question. The size of the farm is 25 acres. The farm in question refers to the fact that authorities rescinded their order and said that the parents may return, but that they have not done so.

VI. Father, aged 53; mother, aged 44; son, aged 21; daughter, aged 20; son, aged 19; daughter, aged 15; son, aged 9.

Family is now located at ——— place at ———, Columbia Boulevard. Their farm equipment is at ———'s located at ——— Columbia Boulevard, and also at ———'s located at ——— Columbia Boulevard. Have a farm of 50 acres in size and at present are not working nor have they any means of support.

VII. Father, aged 43; mother, aged 43; daughter, aged 21; daughter, aged 19; son, aged 11.

Family located at ———'s farm at ———, Portland Boulevard. Farm equipment is at his brother's farm in Gresham. This family is not working nor are they planting, and have no means of support.

VIII. Father, aged 36; mother, aged 31; grandfather, aged 65; son, aged 6; son, aged 3; daughter, aged 1.

At present time living at ———'s farm at ——— Columbia Boulevard. Have a farm of 30 acres. Farm equipment left on evacuated farm and half at ———. Urge Japanese-American Citizens League to help get their equipment off of their evacuated farm. No means of income.

SUMMARY

Reasons why they are not planting:

1. Fear of evacuation.
2. Economic factor of money.
3. Lack of proper support by canneries.
4. Difficulty in obtaining suitable contracts.
5. Lack of land.

Generally speaking, the houses to which the evacuees have moved are much worse than those that they have been living in, if such a condition is possible. The contracts with the farmers are being offered as per usual by the canneries but with different conditions, and hence are not being taken by the farmers. All the evacuated farmers have had only an oral agreement with the canneries and also have had an oral lease arrangement with the owners of the farm property. Canneries give the farmers seed and fertilizer, taking a crop mortgage, assuring the canneries part of their crops in order to pay for the advances. Farmers fear evacuation and hence until definite word arrives, refuse to even negotiate with the canneries. Spring is the season at which time they must fertilize their land. Moreover, they must now make a part payment in cash for fertilizer and seed, which obviously they are unable to do; therefore, the canneries are hesitant. Slough farmers are not planting and they must do so now in order to have a crop this summer.

Ages and members of families are listed so that persons concerned may see the problem more readily.

All families have cooperated to the fullest extent with least trouble to authorities.

Of paramount and primary importance is the fact that six farms with eight families tilling them produced the following on 180 acres of land:

All of these were produced on contract:		
Beans	tons	800
Spinach	do	200
Cauliflower	crates	10, 000
Sprouts	tons	100
Broccoli	do	200
Carrots	do	25
Dill weed	do	30
Sold in open market by farmers themselves:		
Peppers	orange boxes	300
Tomatoes	crates	15, 000
Cabbage	tons	100
Celery	crates	6, 500
Peas	tons	30

They also produce cucumber, squash, lettuce, and other small truck garden vegetables. These figures are accurate as the farmers must produce a certain amount for the canneries which serves as a check on the amount of their crops. Over and above what they produce as per contract, they may sell in the open market. Another means of checking is to contact the two canneries with whom the slough people do business: The Mailing Cannery in Hillsboro and the Golden West Cannery in Portland. One could check their income for last year, or with the Agricultural Department, which can show you how much an acre or plot of land will yield.

COLUMBIA BOULEVARD, MILWAUKIE, SHERWOOD AND TIGARD, GRESHAM, BANKS AND HILLSBORO, GASTON, HOOD RIVER, SALEM AND INDEPENDENCE AREAS IN OREGON AND VANCOUVER, WASH.

1. The total number of farms operated by Japanese, citizens and nationals	304
2. The total number of families on these farms	405
3. The total number of Japanese nationals (average age ranges from 60 to 65)	678
4. The total number of American citizens (average age ranges from 16 to 18)	1, 104
Citizens in the Army	75
5. The total acreage is	9, 583
6. The approximate value of crops raised in 1941	$2, 711, 836
7. The total percent of crops raised by the farmers in this area percent	60

This includes products such as—

Lettuce.
Strawberries.
Asparagus.
Spinach.
Tomatoes.
Green beans.
Peas.
Dry onions.
Sprouts.
Cucumbers.
Celery.
Carrots.
Cabbage.
Turnips.
Cauliflower.
Parsnips.

Of the above products 85 percent is shipped interstate.

8. The number of people needed to operate these farms as a skeleton crew	1, 850
The number of people needed to harvest these farms (a substantial portion of the harvesting crew is duplicated due to the fact that these crops are seasonal and the workers are therefore migratory)	7, 480

(These figures and percentages are as accurate as can be obtained)

BANKS AND HILLSBORO AREA

1. Number of farms	31
(*a*) Owned by citizens	5
(*b*) Leased by citizens	26
2. Total acreage in cultivation	1, 100
(*a*) Owned by citizens	300
(*b*) Leased by citizens	800

BANKS AND HILLSBORO AREA—continued

3. Value of crops raised by nationals and citizens---- $275, 000
4. Percentage of strawberry crops of area raised by citizens--percent-- 50
5. Percentage of total strawberry acreage operated by citizens percent-- 33
6. Percentage of total strawberry acreage owned or leased by citizens----percent-- 83
7. Farm crops produced by citizens:
    Strawberries (2,500 tons)----acres-- 1, 048
    Tomatoes (250 tons)----do---- 25
    Sprouts----do---- 20

Broccoli.
Squash.
Corn.
Green beans.
Peppers.
Cucumbers.
Asparagus.
Garlic.
Youngberries.
Boysenberries.

8. Percentage of crop for interstate commerce: Strawberries percent-- 95
9. Percentage of crop for local consumption: Vegetables----do---- 90
10. Total number of families involved---- 31
    (*a*) Number of persons in families---- 120
    (*b*) Total of Japanese nationals---- 39
    (*c*) Total of citizens---- 81
11. Total number of people dependent on farm for livelihood---- 200
12. Employees:
    (*a*) Skeleton crew---- 400
    (*b*) Harvesting labor---- 3, 000
13. Problems peculiar to that area: Due to the highly perishable nature of strawberries, the 3,000 harvest hands are needed at a certain time and crops will go into waste if not properly harvested.

COLUMBIA BOULEVARD AREA

1. Number of farms---- 26
    (*a*) Owned.
    (*b*) Leased.
2. Total acreage---- 604
    (*a*) Owned by Japanese nationals and citizens---- 14
    (*b*) Leased by Japanese nationals and citizens---- 590
3. Value of crops---- ----
4. Percentage of crops of the area raised by nationals and citizens percent-- 70
5. Percentage of total acreage operated by nationals and citizens.
6. Percentage of total acreage owned or leased by nationals and citizens.
7. Farm crops produced by nationals and citizens.

Carrots.
Spinach.
Lettuce.
Peas.
Berries.
Tomatoes.
Beans.
Broccoli.
Cabbage.
Cucumber.
Parsnips.
Cauliflower.
Potatoes.
Celery.
Dill.

8. Percentage of crop for interstate commerce----percent-- 70
9. Percentage of crop for local consumption----do---- 30
10. Total number of families involved---- 18
    (*a*) Number of persons in above families---- 75
    (*b*) Total of Japanese nationals---- 34
    (*c*) Total of citizens---- 41
11. Employees.
12. Total number of people dependent on farm for livelihood.
13. Problems peculiar to that area.
14. Recommendations for the solution of these problems.

GASTON AREA

1. Number of farms: (*a*) Leased by citizens---- 13
2. Total acreage: (*b*) Leased by citizens---- 125
3. Value of crops raised by nationals and citizens---- $175, 000

GASTON AREA—continued

4. Percentage of crops of area raised by nationals and citizens percent	50
5. Percentage of total acreage operated by nationals and citizens percent	45
6. Percentage of total onion area leased by citizens do	50
7. Farm crops produced by nationals and citizens: Dry onions carloads	225
8. Percentage of crop for interstate commerce percent	95
9. Percentage of crop for local consumption do	5
10. Total number of families involved	15
(a) Number of persons in above families	76
(b) Total of Japanese nationals	21
(c) Total of citizens	55
11. Employees:	
(a) Skeleton crew	75
(b) Harvesting labor	200
12. Total number of people dependent on farm for livelihood	125
13. Problems peculiar to that area: None.	
14. Recommendations.	

GRESHAM, OREG., AREA

1. Number of farms	71
(a) Owned by Japanese nationals	7
Owned by citizens	64
(b) Leased by Japanese nationals.	
Leased by citizens.	
2. Total acreage	3, 157
(a) Owned by Japanese nationals.	
Owned by citizens.	
(b) Leased by Japanese nationals.	
Leased by citizens.	
3. Value of crops raised by nationals and citizens	$750, 000
4. Percentage of crops of the area raised by nationals and citizens.	
5. Percentage of total acreage operated by nationals and citizens:	
(a) Berries percent	35
(b) Sprouts, broccoli, spinach do	95
(c) Other vegetables do	90
6. Percentage of total acreage owned or leased by nationals and citizens.	
7. Farm crops produced by nationals and citizens:	
(a) Berries: Blackberries, strawberries, raspberries, loganberries, boysenberries.	
(b) Vegetables: Sprouts, broccoli, spinach, etc.	
8. Percentage of crop for interstate commerce percent	80
9. Percentage of crop for local consumption do	20
10. Total number of families involved:	
(a) Nationals	240
(b) Citizens	270
11. Employees:	
(a) Skeleton crew	100
(b) Harvesting labor	1, 000
12. Total number of people dependent on farm for livelihood.	
13. Problems peculiar to that area: (1) Need of assurance to continue to operate farms as in the past; (2) fear of labor shortage.	
14. Recommendations for the solution of these problems.	

HOOD RIVER, OREG., AREA

1. Number of farms	84
(a) Owned by Japanese nationals	36
Owned by citizens	39
(b) Leased by Japanese nationals	--
Leased by citizens	9
2. Total acreage	2, 964
(a) Owned by Japanese nationals	1, 022
Owned by citizens	1, 546
(b) Leased by Japanese nationals.	
Leased by citizens	396

HOOD RIVER, OREG., AREA—continued

3. Value of crops raised by nationals and citizens	$750, 000
4. Percentage of crops of the area raised by nationals and citizens percent	25
5. Percentage of total acreage operated by nationals and citizens of mid-Columbia area devoted to fruit and vegetable acreage percent	6
6. Percentage of total acreage owned or leased by nationals and citizens of Hood River Valley percent	20
7. Farm crops produced by nationals and citizens:	
(*a*) Fruits: Apples, pears, peaches, apricots.	
(*b*) Truck farm products: Asparagus, potatoes, lettuce, tomatoes, beans, peas, spinach, onions, carrots, and squash.	
(*c*) Small fruits: Strawberries, grapes, and ground cherries.	
8. Percentage of crop for interstate commerce:	
Fruit percent	85
Vegetable do	20
9. Percentage of crop for local consumption:	
Fruit do	15
Vegetable do	80
10. Total number of families involved	125
(*a*) Number of persons in above families	579
(*b*) Total of Japanese nationals	184
(*c*) Total of citizens	395
11. Employees:	
(*a*) Skeleton crew.	
(*b*) Harvesting crew.	
12. Total number of people dependent on farm for livelihood	546

13. Problems peculiar to that area: (1) "Coddling moth"—This particular moth in its larva stage must be sprayed or else it will spread to all parts of the valley. The moth breeds 8 times a year; therefore, it must be sprayed 8 times a year. If the Japanese are moved out, there will be a greater labor shortage and this work will not be done properly.

MILWAUKIE AND OREGON CITY AREA

1. Number of farms	24
(*a*) Owned by Japanese nationals	2
Owned by citizens	4
Total	6
(*b*) Leased by Japanese nationals	0
Leased by citizens	14
Total	14
2. Total acreage	388
(*a*) Owned by Japanese nationals	10
Owned by citizens	39
Total	49
(*b*) Leased by Japanese nationals	
Leased by citizens	339
3. Value of crops raised by nationals and citizens	$125, 000
4. Percentage of crops of that area raised by nationals and citizens percent	60

5. Percentage of total acreage operated by nationals and citizens.
6. Percentage of total acreage owned or leased by nationals and citizens.

MILWAUKIE AND OREGON CITY AREA—continued

7. Farm crops produced by nationals and citizens:
   - Celery.
   - Lettuce.
   - Strawberries.
   - Cauliflower.
   - Carrots.
   - Sprouts.
   - Cabbage.
   - Spinach.
   - Beans.
   - Squash.
   - Potatoes.
   - Peas.
   - Peppers.
   - Onions.
   - Parsnips.
   - Cucumbers.
   - Tomatoes.

8. Percentage of crop for interstate commerce____________percent__ 70
9. Percentage of crop for local consumption________________do____ 30
10. Total number of families involved______________________________ 22
    (*a*) Number of persons in above families__________________ 136
    (*b*) Total of Japanese nationals___________________________ 37
    (*c*) Total of citizens_____________________________________ 58
11. Employees:
    (*a*) Skeleton crew.
    (*b*) Harvesting labor.
12. Total number of people dependent on farm for livelihood.
13. Problems peculiar to that area: Labor shortage is the biggest problem because of the short distance to Portland where a laborer makes bigger wages with shorter hours.

SALEM AND INDEPENDENCE, OREG., AREA

1. Number of farms____ 21
    (*a*) Owned by Japanese nationals.
    Owned by citizens________________________________ 4
    (*b*) Leased by Japanese nationals.
    Leased by citizens________________________________ 21
2. Total acreage____ 500½
    (*a*) Owned by Japanese nationals.
    Owned by citizens________________________________ 127
    (*b*) Leased by Japanese nationals.
    Leased by citizens________________________________ 373½
3. Value of crops raised by nationals and citizens_______________ $604, 136. 50
4. Percentage of crops of the area raised by nationals and citizens percent__ 95
5. Percentage of total acreage operated by nationals and citizens.
6. Percentage of total acreage owned or leased by nationals and citizens.
7. Farm crops produced by nationals and citizens:
   - Celery.
   - Lettuce.
   - Carrots.
   - Beets.
   - Spinach.
   - Onions.
   - Hops.

8. Percentage of crop for interstate commerce_________percent__ 80
9. Percentage of crop for local consumption______________do____ 20
10. Total number of families involved:
    (*a*) Number of persons in above families.
    (*b*) Total of Japanese nationals_________________________ 73
    (*c*) Total of citizens__________________________________ 130
11. Employers:
    (*a*) Skeleton crew.
    (*b*) Harvesting labor.
12. Total number of people dependent on farm for livelihood.
13. Problems peculiar to that area: (1) Blight disease in celery year around; (2) labor shortage, hops and all other crop farming; (3) high cost of rent, Brooks area, average $100–$120 per acre; (4) disease in onions, thrip, yellow dwarf, maggots present during entire crop season.
14. Recommendations for the solution of these problems.

SHERWOOD AND TIGARD, OREG., AREA

1. Number of farms	10
(a) Owned by Japanese nationals	3
Owned by citizens	2
Total	5
(b) Leased by Japanese nationals.	
Leased by citizens	5
2. Total acreage	50
(a) Owned by Japanese nationals.	
Owned by citizens	120
(b) Leased by Japanese nationals.	
Leased by citizens	190
3. Value of crops raised by nationals and citizens	$32, 700

4. Percentage of crops of the area raised by nationals and citizens.
5. Percentage of total acreage operated by nationals and citizens.
6. Percentage of total acreage owned or leased by nationals and citizens.
7. Farm crops produced by nationals and citizens:

Grape.
Orchard.
Cane berry.
Cabbage.
Sprouts.
Beans.
Cauliflower.
Carrots.
Garlic.
Tomatoes.
Onions.
Strawberry.
Hay.
Grain.

8. Percentage of crop for interstate commerce.
9. Percentage of crop for local consumption.

10. Total number of families involved	8
(a) Number of persons in above families	29
(b) Total of Japanese nationals	13
(c) Total of citizens	16

11. Employers:
    (a) Skeleton crew.
    (b) Harvesting labor.
12. Total number of people dependent on farm for livelihood.
13. Problems peculiar to that area.
14. Recommendations for the solution of these problems.

VANCOUVER, WASH., AREA

1. Number of farms	24
(a) Owned by Japanese nationals.	
Owned by citizens	3
(b) Leased by Japanese nationals.	
Leased by citizens	17
2. Total acreage	695
(a) Owned by Japanese nationals.	
Owned by citizens	27
(b) Leased by Japanese nationals.	
Leased by citizens	629

3. Value of crops raised by nationals and citizens.
4. Percentage of crops of the area raised by nationals and citizens.
5. Percentage of total acreage operated by nationals and citizens.
6. Percentage of total acreage owned or leased by nationals and citizens.
7. Farm crops produced by nationals and citizens.

Lettuce.
Strawberries.
Celery.
Beets.
Onions.
Carrots.
Cabbage.
Rutabagas.
Turnips.
Squash.
Cauliflower.
Rhubarb.
Beets.
Asparagus.
Pepper.
Wheat.

8. Percentage of crop for interstate commerce	Percent	98
9. Percentage of crop for local consumption	do	2
10. Total number of families involved		20
(a) Number of persons in above families		95
(b) Total of Japanese nationals		37
(c) Total of citizens		58

VANCOUVER, WASH., AREA—continued

11. Employees:

(*a*) Skeleton crew	65
(*b*) Harvesting labor	680

12. Total number of people dependent on farm for livelihood.
13. Problems peculiar to that area: (1) Getting pickers; (2) root rot of lettuce and cauliflower; (3) celery blight.
14. Recommendations for the solution of these problems: (1) Cooperation with U. S. Government; (2) cooperation with State employment service to hire unemployed alien Japanese.

STATISTICS OF JAPANESE IN PORTLAND, OREG., AREA

Number of families	340
Hotels and apartments	100
Grocery stores and fruit stands	64
Restaurants and cafes	18
Barber shops and beauty shops	14
Dye works, tailoring, laundries	41
Produce dealers	8
Professions	13
Miscellaneous—tire shop, radio, garage, etc	17
Others	25
Total	300

Hotels and apartments:

Number of roomers	3, 856

Rates: 25 cents to $2.50 (average 50 to 75 cents).

We wish to bring out the following facts: There are approximately 3,856 people living in these hotels. Many of them are on old-age pensions, others are ex-soldiers of past wars, and others are in Portland looking for jobs. In regard to the last, an article is found on the next page, which was published on February 12.

If the Japanese are evacuated, then those people who would take over the management could not operate the hotels frugally, as the Japanese; therefore the rent prices would naturally rise, causing a handicap for the job seekers. Certainly the people living on pensions could not stand too high an increase in rent.

Also there is a definite housing shortage in the Portland area. These people are being of service to the community, as in the same light are the cleaners, dyers, and grocery stores.

TESTIMONY OF JAPANESE-AMERICAN PANEL—Resumed

Mr. ARNOLD. What other occupations, other than those that you have named, do the Japanese carry on?

Mr. UYESUGI. Restaurants and cafes, 18; hotels and apartments, 100; grocery stores and fruit stands, 64; barber shops and beauty shops, 14; dye works, tailoring, laundries, 41; produce dealers, 8; professions, that includes M. D.'s, dentists, doctors, and so forth, 13; miscellaneous, about 17; that is, garages and tire shops and radios and others, about 25.

Mr. ARNOLD. What are the educational opportunities for the Japanese in Portland?

Mr. UYESUGI. Educational opportunities?

Mr. ARNOLD. Yes.

Mr. UYESUGI. Well, you can go to any grammar school, like anybody else; high school, college. I am sure that they have taken care of those things.

JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS

Mr. Arnold. How many Japanese language schools are there in Portland?

Mr. Uyesugi. In Portland, I would say there are about four, to my knowledge.

Mr. Arnold. There were four. How many are there now?

Mr. Uyesugi. They have disbanded for the duration.

Mr. Arnold. When?

Mr. Uyesugi. I don't know when, but that is commonly accepted, because under the present circumstances, the Japanese-American citizens do not feel it would be a wise thing to do, and we recommended such a move.

Mr. Arnold. Did they disband prior to December 7, or right after December 7?

Mr. Uyesugi. I presume that it was after December 7.

Mr. Arnold. Do you have any figures on the attendance at these foreign-language schools when they were operating, that is, how many attended?

Mr. Uyesugi. Roughly, I would say around 240.

Mr. Arnold. Can you tell me how many have made trips to Japan?

Mr. Uyesugi. I haven't those figures.

Mr. Arnold. Any considerable number?

Mr. Uyesugi. I don't think as many as was usual in the past. I don't know. You could check with the Immigration Department, I presume.

Mr. Arnold. Did you have many from Portland going back to Japan to go to school in years gone by?

Mr. Uyesugi. A certain number; yes.

Mr. Arnold. Do you have any data on the number of Japanese in Portland possessing dual citizenship, both Japanese and American citizenships?

Mr. Uyesugi. No, I do not have.

FEAR OF FUTURE

Mr. Arnold. What recommendations do you have on the question of evacuation?

Mr. Uyesugi. Well, the farmers don't know what to do, because of the fact that they don't know whether they are going to be evacuated or not. Something should be done in the future to more or less crystalize what is going to happen, because of the spring planting.

I take it, that because of the public hysteria, and so forth, some sort of military custody should be worked out, if it could be. I presume the public is scared of the fact that perhaps Japanese parachute troops may land over here back from the coast, and the farmers, according to the public opinion, may harbor them and feed and clothe them, and so forth.

Mr. Arnold. And aid them?

Mr. Uyesugi. And aid them, that is right. Therefore, if soldiers are to keep the Japanese on these lands, they should at least produce and be of some aid. That is just a personal opinion, because of the fact that I have seen so much hysteria among the American public and also in the Japanese communities.

Mr. ARNOLD. In the event the Government orders a complete evacuation from this area, do you have any suggestions as to what areas, or employments, are suited for Japanese evacuees; that is, what place and what type of employment?

Mr. UYESUGI. Well, that of course—Japanese have been predominately engaged in agricultural work and in the cities in hotels. It seems to me that a congregation of Japanese only seems to arouse suspicion in the minds of the American public. In other words, the more Japanese there are congregated and living or working together, the more is the hysteria and suspicion. Individually, there aren't so many, but if you mix them all together and take them as a whole, there certainly must be more than 100,000. They should be more or less scattered, if possible. That is my own personal opinion.

Mr. ARNOLD. And perhaps engage in the type of occupation they are engaged in at the present time, if possible?

Mr. UYESUGI. If possible, yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. I have some questions for Mr. Wakasugi. Mr. Wakasugi, you are a farmer?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. How many acres do you farm?

Mr. WAKASUGI. About 125.

Mr. ARNOLD. What are the principal crops that you raise?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Strawberries and tomatoes.

Mr. ARNOLD. How are these crops marketed?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Strawberries, mostly to canneries for interstate commerce; tomatoes are for consumption in the local market.

Mr. ARNOLD. You dispose of all of the tomatoes on the local market?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes. They are brought into Portland, and from here they are distributed to the various warehouses, and a lot of them are shipped to distances from 15 to about 200 miles.

Mr. ARNOLD. How may farm workers do you employ, seasonal and regular?

Mr. WAKASUGI. I hire about 10 or 15 as a skeleton crew, and about 300 during harvest.

Mr. ARNOLD. You have 10 to 15 working all the time?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. And about 300 when harvest comes on?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes, sir.

SUSPENDED FARM OPERATIONS

Mr. ARNOLD. What are you doing about the spring planting this year?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Well, I had been going ahead until a week ago, when it seemed almost certain that the citizens, as well as the aliens, would be evacuated, and I have just suspended operations.

Mr. ARNOLD. Are you a citizen?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. How far is Banks from here?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Thirty-five miles. It is about 20 miles air line west.

Mr. ARNOLD. In which direction?

Mr. Wakasugi. West of Portland.

Mr. Arnold. What type of soil is that?

Mr. Wakasugi. Our land that grows strawberries is on the hill, and we grow our tomatoes in the rich bottom land which is adjacent to that.

Mr. Arnold. And you own that land?

Mr. Wakasugi. I own the place that I live on, and I lease two other places.

AGRICULTURAL OPERATIONS

Mr. Arnold. Will you give us a brief description of agricultural operations of the Japanese farmers? Here are the questions: Do you know how many Japanese farms there are in the State?

Mr. Wakasugi. The acreage that the Japanese growers till does not constitute a very large percentage of the State. But the crops that they grow are more or less highly cultivated; it takes quite a bit of experience and skill to grow those crops. In other words, I am not saying that there is no one else that can grow these crops, but it will take time for other people to take over these operations. The total number of farms operated by Japanese citizens and nationals in western Oregon; that is, west of the Cascade Mountains, is 304.

Mr. Arnold. Three hundred and four farm units?

Mr. Wakasugi. Yes. The total number of families on these farms is 405. The total number of Japanese nationals is 678. The average age of these nationals is in the late 50's and early 60's. The number of American citizens are children, which are 1,104; and their average age is in the late teens, from 16 to 18. In other words, these people that are 25 are of the older group.

In regard to that point, many of the older boys who have been farming and managing farms have either enlisted or been drafted into the Army, and many of the parents have had to take over the operations, which, according to law, they cannot do.

The total acreage is 9,583. The approximate value of these crops raised in 1941 is $2,711,000. The value of the crops in 1941 is somewhat higher than they have been in previous years.

Mr. Arnold. What are the principal crops raised?

Mr. Wakasugi. The principal crops are strawberries, spinach, tomatoes, green peas, dry onions, sprouts, celery, and cauliflower. Then there are the minor items such as lettuce, asparagus, peas, cucumbers, cabbages, turnips, and parsnips.

LAND OWNERSHIP

Mr. Arnold. Are the farms mostly owned outright by the Japanese, or are they leased, or both; do you have any figures on that?

Mr. Wakasugi. I do not have the figures here on the number of farms that are owned. But in certain areas, the Hood River section, where the orchards are, most of the land is owned by the Japanese.

However, in the vegetable-producing areas, the leased lands predominate.

Mr. Uyesugi. Maybe it is similar to your arrangement. You own part and lease part?

Mr. Wakasugi. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. But the leasing predominates?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes; the leasing predominates.

Mr. ARNOLD. Outside of the Hood River Valley?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. What are the chief sources of credit for farming operations among the Japanese?

Mr. WAKASUGI. I think that the main source of credit for the small fruit and vegetable growers are the banks and the various packing companies. I do not know the credit arrangements which they have in the orchard districts.

Mr. ARNOLD. What are the credit arrangements in your area?

Mr. WAKASUGI. In my area, the arrangements are made with the banks and the packers—the people that buy these products for packing and shipping out of the State.

MARKET OUTLETS

Mr. ARNOLD. What are the main market outlets for produce?

Do these packers provide the main market?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes. I would say three-fourths of the produce grown by the Japanese goes into the packing channels outside of the Hood River Valley. Their products are mostly shipped through a cooperative association for Eastern markets. There is quite an export market for dry onions, but now these are all consumed within the United States.

Mr. ARNOLD. Can you tell us how fresh produce is marketed in the city of Portland?

Mr. WAKASUGI. From the time that it arrives in town, do you mean?

Mr. ARNOLD. It is brought into town by the producer?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes. Most of the fresh produce is brought in by the individual growers, either to the wholesale market, which is operated by an association up in the east side of Portland here, or to the various distributing houses such as, for example, the Safeway organization, which has their own buying houses; and the Pacific Fruit, and through those means—the large distributors—most of the fresh vegetables are handled.

Mr. ARNOLD. They are not Japanese, are they, those wholesalers?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Most of them are not. There are a few Japanese.

Mr. ARNOLD. Are there any Italians?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes; a few Italians, also. There are quite a few Japanese grocery stores in the city, and they buy mostly through the Japanese wholesale houses.

Mr. ARNOLD. The wholesalers sell to the grocery stores?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. The growers do not have much contact with the retailers?

Mr. WAKASUGI. No; except a certain trade. There is a certain trade that buys out of the wholesale market. This market opens about 3 o'clock in the morning in the summertime, and all the business is completed by about 5 A. M.

Mr. ARNOLD. Did you give me the total number of farm workers employed by Japanese workers?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes, sir. The skeleton crew, there is approximately 1,850. The number of people needed at harvest times is approximately 7,480. There may not be that many, actually, because of the fact that one person may help harvest in one field, and later on help harvest in another field. The actual number of persons may not be that many.

Mr. ARNOLD. What recommendations do you have on the question of evacuation?

What do you think ought to be done? Or should it be done?

PROPERTY OF EVACUEES

Mr. WAKASUGI. I don't know what they are going to do with their property, implements and things like that. If the evacuation is imminent, they would either have to sell or get rid of these implements, because it would be impossible to move them a very long distance; and whether they would be able to continue their farms where they were moved, I don't know. It would take quite a bit of time, I imagine, to get them prepared to evacuate.

Mr. ARNOLD. This committee has recommended that there be appointed by the Government alien property custodians in this area, who would take charge of that and look after the property and make sure that it is not sacrificed at a low price. In other words, that those who are evacuated might get a fair price for what they have to dispose of.

Mr. WAKASUGI. They still have to find a buyer, you know. Then, the other thing would be what our President mentioned, which would be protective custody.

COULD NOT CONTINUE FARM OPERATIONS WITHOUT HELP

Mr. ARNOLD. If you were evacuated into a rural area, you would want to continue your farming operations there if you could, wouldn't you?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes, if I could, but under the circumstances, if I were forced to leave, I couldn't continue wherever I would go, because I would be broke. My investment is in the land, and I cannot get it out. We have, in other words, a perennial crop. I don't know whether you could find a buyer for that crop that is in the ground.

Mr. ARNOLD. Of course, the Government would have some agency, like, for example, the Farm Security Administration would have to set you up again.

Mr. WAKASUGI. If that was the case, I would like to continue what I am doing.

Mr. ARNOLD. In the event the Government orders a complete evacuation from this area, do you have any suggestions as to what area should be used to send you to? Do you know about the areas farther east?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Well, the question comes up, what could we raise, you know, and that would be different from here, because we are raising crops that are suitable for this area. Take strawberries, for example; you could not grow them east of the mountains, and, as far as fresh vegetables are concerned, you would not have any market for those to speak of. You couldn't get anything for your produce competing with the local market and with the local growers, because of the high cost of transportation if you went east of the mountains.

Mr. ARNOLD. Would the ones evacuated necessarily have to engage in about the same occupations they are in now? In other words, would people here in Portland be able to farm, and you would be able to do something else besides farming?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes, I guess we could adapt ourselves; it would be a question of a matter of sustenance.

Mr. ARNOLD. These Portland Japanese haven't had farming experience for the most part; have they?

Mr. WAKASUGI. I don't believe so. I am not familiar with that question. You see, the average age of the nationals is, as I say, in the late 50's and 60's.

Mr. ARNOLD. They probably could not adjust themselves to anything other than what they have been doing. Of course, the younger ones might?

Mr. WAKASUGI. Yes. Another thing is that the people in these areas are more or less prohibiting the migration of Japanese into their States, as you have noted in the papers.

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Okada, I don't have any questions especially for you. What do you have to say about this subject matter we have been discussing?

CANNOT INCREASE PRODUCTION OF EVACUATED

Mr. OKADA. Well, so far as evacuation is concerned, I believe that the aliens should be evacuated. However, the Government has asked the farmers to increase their production, and our Japanese farmers are unable to do that at the present time. There is a conflict of two Government opinions, one asking us to increase our production more, and the other one to evacuate. If we can possibly leave these farms here under some kind of protection and let them grow these products and win this battle against the Axis Powers, I think it would be a good thing.

ARMED GUARDS FOR FARMS

To send them back east of the mountains under Government protection, with the Government to feed them and transport them; I think that is asking too much of the Federal Government. They can be better left here under armed guards, if necessary, to produce food for the country. But as far as our alien parents are concerned, they are willing to go wherever the United States Government wants them. They are not arguing on that point at all. As far as ourselves are concerned, as citizens, we have our homes here, and like other American citizens, we like to have the opportunity of defending them. However, for the best interests of the Nation, we are willing to sacrifice our homes, our money, and our lives, if necessary, in order that the United States might win this war, and will win this war.

Mr. ARNOLD. Suppose the city of Portland would get a good, heavy bombing by Japanese planes, don't you think it is very likely there might be warfare right here?

SIMILARITY OF JAPANESE AND CHINESE

Mr. OKADA. Yes. However, in that case, I would suggest that the Chinese be moved out at the same time. They are oriental people. The American people cannot tell the difference between a Chinese and a Japanese.

Mr. ARNOLD. Of course, no Chinese planes would bomb the area.

Mr. OKADA. I mean that some Chinese people might be hurt by American people, unless we evacuate all the Japanese. The American people cannot tell the difference between a Chinese and a Japanese.

Mr. ARNOLD. I see what you mean.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Some of your officials testified before us down at San Francisco, and gave very much the same statement, I believe, Mr. Okada, that you just gave. In other words, that while professing absolute loyalty to the country and a desire to prove that loyalty, yet they recognized the difficult position in which they were placed by the present circumstances. They expressed a willingness, if, in the opinion of those responsible for the defense of this area, it became necessary to evacuate, even the Japanese-American citizens, to abide by that decision and count that as their sacrifice toward proving their loyalty. If I understand you correctly, that is your statement?

Mr. OKADA. That is right.

Mr. SPARKMAN. And you think that is the attitude generally of the Japanese-American citizens?

Mr. OKADA. I believe so; yes, sir.

MAJORITY OF JAPANESE-AMERICANS DECLARED LOYAL

Mr. SPARKMAN. There is no question, I take it, in your own mind, as to the loyalty of the Japanese-American citizens?

Mr. OKADA. Well, that is a hard question to answer. I can't say 100 percent. Like any other nationality, there is always a bad apple in the box; but I believe the majority are loyal, and true Americans.

Mr. SPARKMAN. There has been considerable discussion about the second generation of Japanese, particularly those that have been educated back in Japan. Have most of your people up in Oregon received their education back in Japan, or a part of them?

Mr. OKADA. Well, I haven't any figures, but there is no doubt that some have gone back to Japan to study the Japanese language.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Did you ever study back in Japan?

Mr. OKADA. No; I have never left the United States.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Any of the three of you?

Mr. OKADA. No.

Mr. UYESUGI. No.

Mr. WAKASUGI. No.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Did you, or either one of you, ever attend a Japanese school in this country?

TEACHING IN JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS

Mr. OKADA. Yes; I attended a Japanese school of language in Tacoma for 8 years, until I got through grammar school. Then I attended high school. I wanted to play American football, basketball, baseball, just as much as the other American students, and so, against parental objections, I quit going to the Japanese school and I played football. I made three letters in football and two in basketball and several in baseball, and I had a good time. However, when I graduated from the university, I made my application for a job. I made application to some of the larger companies on the coast, and the first thing they asked me was "Can you speak and write Japanese?" Now, whether I got a job depended on whether I could speak and write Japanese, and at that time I thought maybe I should not have played football. Perhaps I should have studied the Japanese language a little bit more.

Mr. SPARKMAN. There has been considerable speculation as to the teachings of the Japanese schools here in America. During the 8 years that you studied there, did you find that the primary function was to teach you the Japanese language?

Mr. OKADA. Yes; I did. However, they taught me how to sing the Japanese national anthem.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Did they also ground you in the history and traditions, and pride, I might say, of the Japanese Empire?

Mr. OKADA. Well, they taught history, I remember that. You see, that was quite a few years ago, but I remember they taught us history, and some of the traditions; yes.

JAPANESE-AMERICANS DON'T UNDERSTAND BUDDHISM

Mr. SPARKMAN. There is a great deal of speculation in this country, and probably a great deal of misunderstanding about the religious connection of the Japanese; that is, those that have adhered to the religion of their country. I don't know whether it is correct or not, but we have always heard that the religion was so closely tied in with the State, that it became almost impossible for a Japanese or one who had been steeped in the Japanese traditions and who adhered to that religion, to break off his loyalty to the Emperor and the Japanese Empire; I wonder what your comments on that would be?

Mr. OKADA. I couldn't answer that, because I am a pretty good Methodist; I wouldn't be able to tell you about that.

Mr. SPARKMAN. You are what?

Mr. OKADA. A Methodist.

Mr. UYESUGI. On that score, I will say that the Buddhists in the church don't know the principles of it. In other words, they just go there for a social function. I have gone to a few of their meetings and there is so much ritual that you can't tell what it is about, to the American mind, and that is what you find to be the situation with the Japanese-Americans, you just can't tell.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Okada, I take it from your testimony here that you do not think wholesale evacuation is the answer?

Mr. OKADA. Well, I have heard pro and con. I haven't made up my mind as to that. I have talked to several of our officials, and one said, mass evacuation; another one said partial evacuation. I haven't made up my mind myself. However, I believe if it is necessary, from the danger standpoint, then all should be evacuated.

WOULD REMOVE JAPANESE FROM NATIONAL DEFENSE AREAS

The Chairman. In other words, like the Lockheed Aircraft Co. of Los Angeles, where the landholdings contiguous to it are held by Japanese, you would get them out of there?

Mr. Okada. I think so. For our national defense, we should not be near there.

The Chairman. You would get them out of there?

Mr. Okada. I think so.

The Chairman. Mr. Okada, maybe we could get some education from how Japan handles our people. Do you know how they handle our prisoners over there?

Mr. Okada. Well, I would rather be here than over there.

The Chairman. I don't suppose that they are holding hearings over in Japan this afternoon as a part of the Japanese Parliament to find out from the Americans what they want. You don't think they are doing that, do you?

Mr. Okada. No, I agree with you, and I think our parent groups understand that, too, and they are willing to go if they are required to go.

The Chairman. Of course, we have got to face the fact that this is war—bloody war. They are killing each other over there today, and, of course, we are here to get the facts and give people the opportunity to present their views.

As I get it from you, Mr. Okada, with reference to combat areas, strategic areas, power lines, bridges, and things of that kind, you would move the Japanese out, wouldn't you?

Mr. Okada. I think so; I think I would, not only for the protection of the country, but also for the protection of the Japanese themselves.

The Chairman. Do you think that the loyalty of the Japanese to the Japanese Government is different from the loyalty of a German or Italian, or an Irishman, to his Government?

Mr. Okada. I wouldn't know.

The Chairman. There is a private opinion in this country that the loyalty is greater on the part of the Japanese for their Government than for the German or Italian group.

Mr. Okada. Well, reading from the papers, I believe so—that they consider their Emperor a semi-God.

The Chairman. Do you believe he is?

Mr. Okada. Not me.

The Chairman. Thank you very much.

Mr. Worth and Mr. Cooter?

TESTIMONY OF JOHN E. COOTER, REGIONAL FARM PLACEMENT SUPERVISOR, SOCIAL SECURITY BOARD, REGION 12, SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF., AND EMORY WORTH, FARM PLACEMENT SUPERVISOR, UNITED STATES EMPLOYMENT SERVICE FOR THE STATE OF OREGON, PORTLAND, OREG.

Mr. Sparkman. You gentlemen are with the Farm Placement Division of the U. S. Employment Service; is that correct?

Mr. Worth. Yes, sir.

Mr. Cooter. Yes, sir.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Mr. Worth, what is your connection?

Mr. WORTH. I am the farm placement supervisor for the U. S. Employment Service for the State of Oregon.

Mr. SPARKMAN. And Mr. Cooter, you are area supervisor?

Mr. COOTER. Yes. Regional farm placement supervisor, Social Security Board, region 12, with headquarters in San Francisco, comprising the states of Oregon, Washington, California, and Nevada.

Mr. SPARKMAN. These States are involved in the evacuation of aliens; these problems figure prominently in the hearing today as they did, to some extent, in San Francisco, and as they must in all other areas on this Pacific coast. I wonder if you would tell us in your own way, briefly, what your problems are with reference to the evacuation of the enemy aliens?

DUTIES OF EMPLOYMENT SERVICE IN EVACUATION

Mr. COOTER. When the evacuation problem first arose, the employment service was charged with the responsibility of setting up its agency in the four States, or in the three States—Nevada, as yet, has not presented the problem—so that these offices could serve as information offices to the aliens who were contemplating evacuating from certain prescribed areas.

These offices were set up in California first, because there the areas were designated where operations would begin earlier than in Oregon and Washington.

We have had a little difficulty in serving as an information center, because of the fact that a whole lot of questions which the aliens asked of the people in our offices could not be answered.

I think the committee will be interested in knowing what some of those questions were.

QUESTIONS ASKED BY ALIENS

If the alien came to the office and asked if he lived in a prohibited area, we could answer that question directly. But if he said to us, "I am in a prohibited area, and I want to move to some other area, where shall I go?" The Employment Service was in an unfortunate position, because of the fact that as the program developed in California, and later in Oregon and Washington, the objection to the évacuées coming into other areas made it very difficult to suggest a location for the enemy aliens, and for citizens as well, now that the possibility of evacuating them is being considered, also.

The second question they would ask us would be, "Where can I get a job?" That was the second function of the office; first, to give information, and second, to give them a job, if possible.

CHANGING ATTITUDE TOWARD EMPLOYMENT OF JAPANESE

Now, to begin with, it was easy for the Employment Service to interest employers in the use of enemy aliens, if they were evacuated. We held many conferences with large employers, particularly of seasonal labor: Sugar beet growers, bean growers, strawberry growers, fruit growers, hop growers. In the early stages, they indicated they would be willing to use this type of labor. But as soon as this objection on the part of the communities developed, those figures that we began with have dwindled until we are not sure at all of our ability to send aliens in certain areas and have any chance of their being employed.

Then, we ran into another difficulty. For instance, last week in San Francisco, employers at Santa Rosa, north of San Francisco, gave us a direct order for Japanese workers. When the Japanese came into the office, there was a question as to whether or not we should send them to Santa Rosa, because of the possibility of that area being one from which it would be necessary later to evacuate them. The Japanese would say to us, "Can you assure us, if we go up there, that we can stay?" And we could not, and therefore, they would answer back, "Well, I think that we had better stay here until this thing takes definite form."

The matter of taking care of their needs for unemployment compensation was apparently simple, and yet some very definite problems have developed in that regard.

EFFECT OF CURFEW ON TRAVEL

As soon as the curfew was established in the restricted areas in California, the rules were that an enemy alien would not be permitted to travel more than 5 miles, except when he was going to or from work.

Well, that prohibited the enemy alien from traveling far enough, in many instances, to file his claim, or to come to the employment office, or even to apply to the United States district attorney in person to get a permit to travel; so, that, as the program has gone along, there have been so many of those things developing in our offices that it makes it very difficult to give a direct answer on many of these questions. We found considerable confusion, and we find considerable confusion yet developing in that respect.

SHOULD BE PERMITTED TO DIRECT JAPANESE TO DEFINITE RELOCATION AREAS

As to what might be done about it, expressing my personal opinion rather than committing the department that I represent, I would say that the opportunity of the Employment Service to do a job will depend upon, first, very definite areas being designated from which enemy aliens are to be evacuated.

Second, the designation of areas not included in those areas, to which it is not advisable to send aliens. Then, to have some area designated some place by the Army or by the Federal Government, to which the Employment Service can direct these workers.

Up to now, the program has been simply an order to get out of an area. We have had a lot of trouble in the vicinity of some of our offices in regard to the Japanese responding to that order, and getting into trouble where they tried to go, so I think that we should have some authority to designate areas to which the Employment Service can send these people. Then, if the Employment Service is going to be able to employ aliens, it appears necessary that the employers have some assurance from the Federal Government and from the local and State authorities that the plan of sending aliens to that area for employment be approved officially, rather than the employer having to take the responsibility of bringing in aliens to do the work in his community. In fact, I doubt very much if we are going to get any employers to give us direct orders in any volume, unless the Government takes a hand in helping back them up in that program.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Mr. Cooter, of course, up to now, there has been a great deal of uncertainty about the whole program. You do feel, though, that now it will take shape very fast, do you not?

Mr. COOTER. Yes; we have confidence now that the Army is in a position to make definite decisions. I am not blaming anybody for decisions that were not made before; we didn't have the means or a method by which we could get a definite answer. Now that the Army official in the immediate area can make definite decisions, that will help out the program very much. I might say that we have had no trouble up to date in interesting employers in German or Italian workers. The whole opposition of the problem seems to be with the Japanese groups.

FEW EVACUEES HAVE REQUIRED FINANCIAL AID

The fourth function that the office is engaged in is the aid program, in which we offer to assist evacuees move out of an area. Surprisingly, there has been very little of that needed. I think the last figures that I have from California show that to date the evacuations down there have not cost the Government over a couple of thousands of dollars in direct assistance. Of course, that amount will increase as time goes on.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Of course, there hasn't been any great movement yet, or over any great distance. Most of these who have moved out of the prohibited areas have simply moved a very short distance; isn't that true?

Mr. COOTER. The bulk of them have moved short distances, although some of them have crossed State lines.

Mr. SPARKMAN. You were down in San Francisco during our hearing there, were you not?

Mr. COOTER. Yes.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Were you there when the Tulare witnesses testified?

Mr. COOTER. Yes.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Do you think that the objections voiced by those gentlemen from Tulare County might be, or might become typical of agricultural counties to which these Japanese might move?

GOVERNMENT SHOULD PREPARE WAY FOR MIGRANTS

Mr. COOTER. Yes; unless something is done by the Government and Army to prepare the way ahead of time, in the communities into which these people will migrate.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Of course, a great deal of the agricultural labor down through California—and I presume it is true even up in this country, to a less degree—is migratory. Agriculture is dependent each year upon transient workers. Could not these evacuees be used in lieu of that transient labor which is bound to be smaller this year?

Mr. Cooter. There is no question about that. In fact, employers who use that mobile type of labor were enthusiastic at the beginning of this program about the possibilities of giving them a supply of labor which they didn't see available from any other source this year. I believe that is still possible if the evacuees are taken under protective custody by the Government and their movement from one place to another carried out under official sanction.

Mr. Sparkman. It will require close supervision by the Federal Government, will it not?

PROTECTIVE CUSTODY FOR WORK GROUPS

Mr. Cooter. In the State of Washington, when we made a canvass recently to determine what the attitude of the employer was, and if he had an opportunity to use evacuees, he stated that he wanted them to have more than protective custody. A great many of the employers asked for military guards, having in mind that a military guard would protect their property against anything that might happen, and it would protect the Japanese or the evacuees against any kind of local activities that might be disturbing, and it would assure the public that the program was being taken care of.

Mr. Sparkman. Of course, I should think that even that type of protective custody, if you want to call it such, would be more desirable than an internment camp or even a camp in the interior on made-work projects, don't you think so?

Mr. Cooter. There is no question about that. A great many of the employers with whom I have talked are still very hopeful that the very useful skilled labor of the Japanese, particularly Japanese agriculturist, can be used in some manner. Where they are to be used, they are willing to let the Government and the Army say. The method by which these people are handled or transported, whether they are kept in congregate groups, or whether they are dispersed, the Army is in the best position to say, and I believe the employers will be satisfied with that kind of a plan.

HYSTERIA CREATED BY UNSUPERVISED EVACUATION

Mr. Sparkman. Of course, all of the movements so far have been more or less of a voluntary nature and without very much supervision on the part of any Government agency?

Mr. Cooter. Practically no supervision, and I think that is where our trouble, and the hysteria that has developed in the various areas, is coming from. In fact, right now it is questionable whether or not that frenzy on the part of the public generally can be halted in time to make it possible to use this labor.

Mr. Sparkman. Has the Farm Placement Division of the United States Employment Service been called upon yet? I presume not, because the time is so short. Has it been called upon yet by the defense area commander to aid in this program?

Mr. Cooter. No. We have heard nothing about what the new plan is to be.

Mr. Sparkman. Of course, that is less than a week old yet.

Mr. Cooter. Yes. We are willing and ready and glad to be in a position to assist if and when they might call.

Mr. SPARKMAN. You have been giving it attention and study in your own agency to such an extent that you feel that you are ready and able to make a definite contribution?

Mr. COOTER. Yes.

ALIENS AS EMPLOYERS OF FARM LABOR

Mr. SPARKMAN. Mr. Worth, I wonder if I might ask you some questions with particular reference to the State of Oregon. Are the alien growers in this State employers of a considerable number of hired farm labor?

Mr. WORTH. Yes, sir; they are; the labor that they use, aside from that which they use for their year-round production, has, in the past, been all white persons. We haven't had other types of workers coming into this State to be employed by the Japanese.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Are these growers calling on the Farm Placement Service for help?

Mr. WORTH. Yes, sir. In the major crops here in Oregon, we have for some time, almost from the beginning of the period, assisted the Japanese and Italian growers—mostly the Japanese because they are a larger number—in their employment needs.

The area in which most of the workers are needed lies in about five counties in the northwestern part of the State. Several years back, I would say that the Japanese growers using this service were proportionately larger in number than the white employers were in the same area.

The white people employed by the Japanese in the strawberry, beans, hops, and orchards in Hood River County, have usually found better yields and better crops and somewhat better conditions than their neighboring white employers. It has been sort of an inducement to the workers, and it has not been difficult at all to supply workers. Many of the Japanese farmers in the area in the past month have conferred with me and others in the Farm Placement Division here in the State. Their problem, as Mr. Cooter has stated, is general in the region, and has invariably been whether or not they would be in a position to start production.

In this immediate area of Portland, they will need to start working the berries within a very few days. The spinach crops, and some of these other crops that are used for packing, should begin within the next 10 days. As time goes on, these incidents that have come up in the past week or 10 days become more disturbing. My observation in this particular area has been that more and more of the Japanese have suspended operations, and that would indicate that it is going to seriously hamper our production in the State of Oregon.

USE OF ALIENS IN SUGAR-BEET AREAS

Mr. SPARKMAN. What is your opinion as to the use of this alien labor in the sugar-beet areas, not only in Oregon, but also in other States?

Mr. WORTH. Well, my experience in assisting in furnishing labor for that type of a crop in the past and the contacts that I have been able to make with several of the large sugar-beet concerns, indicates to me that it would be very desirable in that particular crop. However, on a trip through eastern Oregon last week, in which there will be approximately 20,000 acres of sugar beets this year for us to help care for, I found that the growers in that section and people in those communities were very bitterly opposed, with the little information that they had, to the Employment Service bringing any aliens into the area, particularly Japanese.

Mr. SPARKMAN. If the Government exercised a degree of supervision and control, such as Mr. Cooter suggested, over those Japanese workers, then do you think these communities would be satisfied?

Mr. WORTH. Well, 2 weeks ago, the contacts that I made indicated that that would be desirable, but that was the only condition under which they cared to accept the Japanese evacuees.

Since that time, right up until this morning, I have made a check of all the offices I could get in touch with, and there seems to be a steadily growing opposition, even to that, because of some peculiar incidents in that area.

REASON FOR OPPOSITION

Speaking now of this sugar-beet area in Malheur County, the reason people are considerably upset up there is that Morrison Knutson Construction Co., with headquarters in Boise, Idaho, had very some large contracts on the islands. As nearly as I could get the figures, something over 300 men were sent out of that area some time ago, many of whom are not accounted for. The press, of course, is interested in letting their relatives know of their whereabouts. The relatives of these people are scattered all through that area, and as these incidents occur from day to day, it changes the opinion of those people in there, principally, I believe, because there is no understanding as to how these people might be moved.

Now, I found in all the eastern Oregon area that they supposed that the Employment Service might direct the aliens, particularly the Japanese, into that area, without any supervision; that is, direct them to individual employers or into specific communities. They strenuously objected to me about that.

Mr. SPARKMAN. You would agree, would you not, that with all of these people, whether they are Japanese nationals who might be interned, or whether they are Japanese-American citizens, who would move out of these various areas, all of them should be engaged in some kind of useful work?

Mr. WORTH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SPARKMAN. And that it is up to the Federal Government to see that work opportunity comes as well as the movement, and the protective custody or guardianship of them, that all of that should be provided by the Federal Government?

Mr. WORTH. I don't think it can be handled locally. I think the Federal Government in their various agencies are the only ones that can handle it.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Mr. Cooter, I wonder if you have anything to add?

POSITION OF EMPLOYMENT SERVICE IN PROGRAM

Mr. COOTER. Only to say that the Employment Service doesn't want to make any policy with reference to what is done about the aliens. They are willing to serve in their capacity as an employment service, and to tell you that at the present time it is practically impossible for us to do anything of much help in referring the enemy aliens who are coming to our offices now to a place to go to work, because of the uncertainty that now exists. But I feel that as soon as the Army command definitely designates the areas from which the Japanese are to be excluded, and then give us some assurance as to where, in their views as a military group, they can be safely moved, and then preferably a public-relations job is done in that community by the Government, then, I believe, the Employment Service will be able to render a very helpful service in getting these people into useful work.

ALIENS WANT TO DO USEFUL WORK

In talking with these enemy aliens themselves, they, without exception, seem to want to do something useful in this program. From the standpoint of the Japanese as a whole, if the Government can work out a plan with the employers so that they can be used for labor, I foresee very little of an aid program in handling the use of large groups of Japanese workers.

Of course, the older Italians who are unable to work will probably be an aid problem. But the Japanese will do like they have done under civilian life; they will still take care of the old ones if they are all together, and I think there will be no aid problems developing there.

I look forward to this program hopefully, feeling that the Government is, through the Army command, going to take a very definite stand, that will better the whole program.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Thank you very much.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, gentlemen.

Mr. Hoyt is the next witness.

TESTIMONY OF PALMER HOYT, PUBLISHER, PORTLAND OREGONIAN, PORTLAND, OREG.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Hoyt, you have something to do with the Oregonian, I understand?

Mr. HOYT. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. You are publisher?

Mr. HOYT. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. We appreciate your coming here. This committee feels that you have a fairly good understanding of the people of Oregon, as well as the people of Portland in particular, and that you can estimate very well the feeling of the people. I would like to ask you personally if you are of the opinion that the danger of sabotage in Oregon is great or small, or how do you feel about it?

DANGER OF FIRES IN TIMBER AREAS

Mr. HOYT. I think, Mr. Tolan, there is a general feeling that the danger is rather great in Oregon because of the possibilities of sabotage, in the civilian as well as the military areas. For example, there is a great deal of concern in many circles as to the potentiality of sabotage in our forests, when the proper season comes.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that about a third of your area is in timber?

Mr. HOYT. Well, I don't know whether that is true. If you mean timber, probably that is somewhere near the fact, but as you probably know, in the States of Oregon and Washington, there are, combined, approximately one-third of the commercial forests of the United States, where there is the greatest virgin stand of Douglas fir and hemlock in the world, of any substantial size. In the States of Oregon and Washington there are 502,000,000,000 feet of commercial Douglas fir. One-fifth of the commercial standing timber of the United States is in Oregon alone; and in the coastal areas, this, of course, includes Douglas fir, western hemlock, spruce, and so on. The latest figure is that there are 276,000,000,000 feet west of the Cascade Mountains, and approximately 127,000,000,000 feet of ponderoso pine east of the mountains. Of course, the danger of fires west of the mountains is much more severe than east of the mountains, because of the undergrowth.

The CHAIRMAN. When you talk in terms of billions, we, being Members of Congress, of course, understand something about that.

INTERSTATE RESETTLEMENT

Do you think Oregon possesses any possibilities for resettlement of aliens, without sending them out of the State?

Mr. HOYT. Well, I would think that in the areas of far eastern Oregon; yes. The gentlemen that preceded me were talking about Malheur County and the sugar-beet crops there, and there are some areas that are away from the forests; but, of course, none of the areas of Oregon, where there are crops that permit a great deal of hand work, are very far from our forests, by and large.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Hoyt, from our hearing here, as well as in San Francisco, we are very cognizant of these evacuation orders, but so far the record is a little bit slim as to suggestions about where to send them, or what to do with them.

Mr. HOYT. That is right.

NEED FOR ALIEN-PROPERTY CUSTODIAN

The CHAIRMAN. Don't you think, Mr. Hoyt, that there should be an alien-property custodian in the different districts like Portland and San Francisco, to take care of the property of these aliens who are evacuated?

Mr. HOYT. Yes, sir; by all means.

The CHAIRMAN. I might say to you, that as soon as the committee arrived at San Francisco, we were impressed with that. Outside of police officials taking the cameras, radios, and so forth, we didn't find any arrangements being made to take care of their property, or anything being done to protect the aliens as to their property rights. You think that is very necessary, don't you?

Mr. HOYT. Yes, indeed; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. After all is said and done, this country was settled by aliens, and we will have aliens after this war is over; isn't that right?

Mr. HOYT. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. And there is the great problem of civilian morale back of this whole story, isn't there?

Mr. Hoyt. Yes, sir.

The Chairman. Of course, there will be quite a serious problem in our neighboring States in the case of a large evacuation, as to whether they will take them or not. I don't know of any law by which you can force them to take them; and we have heard some grumblings already. Have you given that problem any thought at all?

Mr. Hoyt. Yes, sir. We have had a number of reports from Montana. I came here from Montana, and I have many friends there, and there has been in that State quite a little unrest.

The Chairman. Where did you live there?

Mr. Hoyt. In the Gallatin Valley. That is a good valley, too.

DESTRUCTION CAUSED BY FOREST FIRES

Mr. Tolan, for the record, I think that you might be interested in this point of view on these forests. It isn't so much the danger that the citizens of Oregon will be subject to, but, as you know, where there are shortages on steel and shortages on various other metals, there is a tremendous need for timber for structural purposes for cantonments, and so on. There are only a few places in the United States where 12 x 12 timbers can be obtained, for example, and that is in Oregon and Washington. I want to give you a viewpoint that I think you might be interested in, which was expressed to me the other day, and that was that 10 or 12 individuals, in the western part of Oregon when the weather is at the right point and the humidity low, and with an east wind blowing, could set a fire that would virtually destroy our entire forest area, at least the commercial aspects of it.

Just to give you an idea of the thing, in 1934, the so-called Tillamook burn, which started in a logging operation had, in 24 hours, killed 10,000,000,000 feet of trees. That destroyed the largest stand of hemlock, tamarack, and spruce in the entire world. In 24 hours, that fire had ranged some 26 miles, and had destroyed or killed these trees. This area is peculiar in that these fires were struck, as far as could be determined, by premeditation, started by sabotage, and started in the logical place, and, as I say, under the described climatic conditions. It destroyed virtually the entire stand of commercial timber in western Oregon and Washington.

Now, to give you some idea of the importance of lumber in our national defense, the last order that I heard of which was placed by the Government, was for 150,000,000 board feet for military purposes.

The Chairman. In other words, protection of the timber of Oregon has a very prominent place in our national defense program?

Mr. Hoyt. That is correct. That is because, to a large degree, lumber and timber for national defense and for all purposes are going to have to come pretty largely from the two Northwestern States of Oregon and Washington.

The Chairman. Was there any other matter that you desired to discuss?

Mr. Hoyt. No; I think that is all, Mr. Tolan.

The Chairman. I would like to make it clear to you that this particular committee didn't come out on the coast to show anybody up. We just came out here to get the facts from the people, and some of their recommendations and transmit them to Congress. It is just like the picture you gave of the timber; I didn't know anything about that. Now, that will become a part of the record, and will enter into our recommendations. We thank you very much, Mr. Hoyt.

Mr. Hoyt. Well, we are glad to have you here, sir.

The Chairman. Thank you.

Mr. Sparkman. Mr. Hoyt, there was a very interesting editorial in the Oregonian this morning with reference to this particular work. Would you object to my inserting it in the record, along with your remarks?

Mr. Hoyt. No. I would be very pleased to have you do so.

(The editorial referred to above is as follows:)

> Here in the west coast danger zone, most of us have given little thought to the discomfort that would be suffered by aliens who were transferred inland or to the feelings of inland residents who would be asked to receive these aliens. We have been engaged with the very obvious hazards involved in leaving things as they were.
>
> Now, however, the Army has the matter in hand. And we have no doubt that the Army will move as rapidly as possible, which means as rapidly as the trouble some details of such evacuation can be worked out. Consequently we can give attention to such questions as are being asked by the congressional committee which is holding hearings in Portland today under the chairmanship of Representative Tolan of California. To what extent will local production be disturbed by such evacuation? How much will this disturbance be increased if Japanese-Americans are included with alien Japanese? What about the property of these people? How far inland should they go? How does the public attitude concerning German and Italian citizens differ from the feeling toward the Japanese? What about the reaction in the inland areas when they have to receive evacuées?
>
> For the purposes of an intelligent answer to these questions, it is necessary to bear in mind that Oregon has approximately 4,300 Japanese, of whom some 1,900 are aliens. Most of them are small farmers, more often than not, truck gardeners. A number have neighborhood groceries. Some have other businesses. Unfortunately for themselves and for the state of the public mind, they have tended to cluster in dangerous areas, around Bonneville Dam, around the Portland Airfield, on the hills overlooking the Oregon shipyards and the Linnton industrial district.
>
> As we see it, it is absolutely essential that the aliens be evacuated, and that they be transferred inland beyond the Pacific coast forest belt. This is necessary not only for public safety, but for the safety and the well-being of the aliens themselves. Here they are under constant suspicion. Their businesses are disappearing. They might easily become the victims of race riots if there were sudden evidences of sabotage—if, for example, unexplained fires appeared in the Northwest forests. And, besides, it is important that we remember that such fires, or other sabotage, actually do remain a possibility so long as the aliens are here. Not all of the aliens would necessarily be wrongfully accused.
>
> In the matter of the Japanese who are American citizens, the problem is far more difficult. It is a hard decision, in view of our traditions, to take action against men and women upon whom citizenship has been conferred. But we cannot overlook the fact that dual citizenship has been discovered in a number of instances—and America is fighting for its life. The Army will have to decide in this particular. All we can say is that the Army must not be wrong.
>
> In regard to the reactions of the inland areas, aren't they being on the unreasonable side? They will find the Japanese likeable people, in the main loyal, and always industrious. As for the few who are suspected of being disloyal, one would think that the inland districts would want these particular persons removed from the gateways to the country. It should not be such a great chore to guard them for a while, out of harm's way.

The Chairman. We will take a 5-minute recess at this time.

(Whereupon, a 5-minute recess was taken, after which proceedings were resumed as follows:)

Mr. Arnold. I would like to introduce into the record at this time, a copy of a resolution of the United States grand jury, for the district of Oregon, presented to me by Mr. J. Mason Dillard, assistant to the United States attorney.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; that will be admitted.

(Resolution referred to above is as follows:)

Whereas the United States grand jury for the district of Oregon, assembled pursuant to an order of the United States Court for the District of Oregon for the November term of said court and now in session, has in the pursuit of deliberations affecting the public interest, which considerations have been initiated by members of this body, entered upon a discussion of the safety of the people and public property in the existing wartime emergency; and

Whereas it is the consensus of the opinion of this grand jury that a grievous emergency and imminent danger exist by reason of the fact that there are residing in the Pacific coast area of the United States and within the district of Oregon numerous enemy aliens and citizens of questionable loyalty; and

Whereas the members of this grand jury, based upon their observation of events, believe that at an opportune time for such conduct, both concerted and individual aid to the enemy will be attempted by said alien enemies and native-born or naturalized citizens residing in the United States: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That it be declared to be the sentiment of this grand jury that any persons of questionable loyalty to the United States now residing in the strategic areas of the Pacific coast and near the forest areas of the Pacific coast should be immediately removed from such areas and interned in a place in the United States far removed from the coast and forest areas and from the areas of military and defense production establishments, in order that greater security to the public and public property and the defense establishments of the United States be assured; and be it further

Resolved, That this grand jury make known its sentiment respecting the things herein mentioned to the proper officials of the United States Government, both military and civil.

Dated at Portland, Oreg., this 25th day of February 1942.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Duffy.

TESTIMONY OF WALTER DUFFY, REGIONAL ADMINISTRATOR, FARM SECURITY ADMINISTRATION, PORTLAND, OREG.

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Duffy, will you state your name in full for the reporter, please?

Mr. DUFFY. Walter Duffy.

Mr. ARNOLD. And your capacity?

Mr. DUFFY. Regional administrator, Farm Security Administration.

Mr. ARNOLD. With headquarters where?

Mr. DUFFY. Portland, Oreg.

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Duffy, the Farm Security Administration has been mentioned as the agency with the most experience in managing the transfer of large groups of people. In the event the Army requests your assistance in dealing with the problem of alien evacuation in your region, how will this affect your normal operations?

Mr. DUFFY. I think that we should call attention to our equipment, the amount of it and type of the facilities generally that are available. This equipment is now being used for migratory farm labor, referred to previously in the discussion here. The group of people who assist in the planting and harvesting of our crops here in the Northwest.

Any diversion from the present use of that equipment would mean that to that extent the labor supply would be affected. And this is especially important because of the probable stringency in the labor situation that has been developing during the past year and which, very probably, will be a critical problem in this year's operation.

MOBILE CAMP FACILITIES

I would like to list some of our facilities and to give you just a picture of what that equipment is. We have here in the Northwest what are known as standard camps, 6 in number. Now, the standard camp consists of sanitary set-up facilities, which include toilets, laundries, and that sort of thing, a recreational hall, and then approximately 200 shelters; so that in addition to that, varying in the several camps, from 25 to 50 platforms upon which tents may be placed, that would make a possibility of a maximum of 250 families which might be served in each one of these camps.

It varies some as between camps. That is the standard equipment. In addition to that, we have what is known as the mobile unit, some 19 sets of such equipment at the present time.

That equipment consists of a movable boiler engine set-up, which may be arranged so as to provide bathing facilities and laundry tubs; and then, in addition, a varying number of tents, usually about 200, providing 200 families with the means of carrying on in any one setting.

We have provided, in this last year, 20 such locations for mobile units in our plans with the prospect of being able to secure, if priorities permit us, some 7 new units. In the past season we supplied 9,160 families a means of location at one time or another during the operating season.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is in what area?

Mr. DUFFY. That was all in the area of the Northwest. And for the record, I would be glad to supply the map showing the exact location of those camps as carried on this past season.

Mr. ARNOLD. We shall be glad to have that for the record at this time.[1]

Mr. DUFFY. I would like to describe a little something of what takes place in the operation of those camps.

SELF-GOVERNMENT IN MOBILE CAMPS

I think this is rather a significant bit of information, as it bears on this particular problem. We early discovered in the operation of our camps that it was not possible to supply outside control in the way of police services, in the way of general services that might tend to keep the folks in the camp in a happy or comfortable, peaceful frame of mind, but we did find that when we gave them the opportunity to supply their own means of carrying on—you might say, their own self-government—that seems to be the best method under which to operate. So we have endeavored to encourage them, through our management set-up, in their recreational facilities, and also their social facilities, including church services and that sort of thing, and permitted them and encouraged them to form their own self-government group, their own police system, and all the facilities that go with an organized community. We have found that method has given just about the minimum of difficulty or trouble in carrying on in this whole camp experiment.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Duffy, this committee is very familiar with that. We visited many of those camps; in fact, we have reported to Congress on them. You are mentioning now the migratory Bardwood camps?

---

[1] Map referred to held in committee files.

Mr. DUFFY. Yes.

Mr. CHAIRMAN. We are very familiar with that, and with the set-up with regard to recreational facilities, schools and churches, and how they are permitted to run the camps themselves. We are very familiar with that.

PATTERN FOR ALIEN CAMPS

Mr. DUFFY. Very well. I merely mentioned that, Mr. Chairman, in connection with the possibilities of a similar type set-up for enemy aliens. That might furnish the basis in experience for the handling of them.

Mr. ARNOLD. In other words, they become a community unto themselves, the same as a regularly established community?

Mr. DUFFY. Yes, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is there any other agency at present equipped to do the job dealing with the alien evacuation? Is there any other besides the Farm Security Administration?

Mr. DUFFY. I am not aware of such an agency, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, I don't think, Mr. Duffy, you mean to move into these camps the German, Italian, and Japanese aliens and mix them up?

Mr. DUFFY. What I wanted to say, Mr. Chairman, was that if you were to take the facilities of the Farm Security Administration for this purpose—they would not be available for the purpose for which they were brought into being under the act of Congress—but you might take the experience that has been had, or you might set up by supplying the funds, a parallel type of equipment and plan of operation, and in that way effect the end that you are seeking in the handling of evacuees.

Mr. ARNOLD. You don't have enough of these camps to take care of present migratory labor, do you?

Mr. DUFFY. No; because we have been endeavoring to increase the amount of equipment to meet the demand and the requests that have come to us from the various communities throughout the three Northwest States this year; and, as I indicated, we have only the prospect of possibly six new sets of equipment, if we secure the priorities to get such equipment.

Mr. ARNOLD. Has your agency made any surveys with regard to suitable relocation sites for farming operations to be carried on by evacuees?

AREAS SUITABLE TO RELOCATION

Mr. DUFFY. I cannot say that we have made any survey, or surveys, with that particular object in mind. We do have some knowledge of areas where operations might be carried on in which you would use the labor of a number of people. I have in mind certain reclamation areas; I have in mind, also, areas where you might use people in regular farm labor, say areas several hundred miles from the coast, where you have more or less of an intensive type of agriculture being carried on. In fact, reference was made to one of those areas by a previous speaker, the Malheur County area in eastern Oregon; but I have areas in mind, also, in the State of Idaho.

Then, in addition to that, not only in eastern Oregon, but also in Idaho, we have knowledge of areas where you might establish camps, or you might use facilities that are now present, say C. C. C. camps, where some type of operation could be carried on, exclusive of forest work. Certain of these camps are located far enough away from the forests so that they might be used without any possible danger to the forests, and where labor might be used in range development work, such as water holes and fencing and that sort of thing.

Mr. Arnold. It would require some alteration of these camps, would it not, to make them desirable for family use?

COST OF CONVERSION OF CIVILIAN CONSERVATION CORPS CAMPS

Mr. Duffy. I can answer that by saying that insofar as we have knowledge of the C. C. C. camps, it would be necessary to carry out some alterations. In fact, I might say that we have under negotiations at the present time a certain C. C. C. camp which we had in mind to use for migratory labor this year. We made a study of the cost through our engineering section. I have in my file our estimates of that cost, and for the particular camp that I have in mind, in order to provide a satisfactory set-up for 125 families. Forty-eight of those families would be housed in the present buildings, and the balance would be in tents. And the cost, to make the changes in the buildings and to provide the tent platforms on the basis of our estimate, is about $4,000. It would be necessary to build partitions in the barracks, and put in the doors, and perhaps a few extra windows, and that sort of thing.

The Chairman. Thank you, very much, Mr. Duffy, and if you will leave your prepared paper with the reporter, it will be incorporated in the record.

Mr. Duffy. I shall be glad to.

(The paper referred to above is as follows:)

STATEMENT BY WALTER A. DUFFY, REGIONAL DIRECTOR, FARM SECURITY ADMINISTRATION, REGION XI, OREGON-WASHINGTON-IDAHO

I realize that this committee is facing a problem which is profoundly hard to solve with fairness, speed, and safety. The totalitarian answer would be a concentration camp. I feel certain that a more constructive solution can be worked out. The fact that these hearings are held indicates to me that an intelligent, democratic course of action will be followed.

The Administrator of the Farm Security Administration has expressed the viewpoint of our agency with respect to this problem of moving enemy people from the Pacific coastal area: We are ready to do anything within our power to contribute to its solution. We have some facilities and experience which may be drawn upon in case of necessity, and if appropriate plans are made. I refer to the migratory labor camp facilities and program

I wish to make one point very clear, however, in this statement. That is the predominant importance of an uninterrupted migratory labor camp program in 1942 to assure an adequate supply of agricultural workers in the Northwest to produce and harvest farm crops. Perhaps some camp facilities can be used for temporary shelter of these people. Perhaps the labor of some of them can be used to harvest crops. Certainly, the migratory labor camp pattern, or the Civilian Conservation Corps pattern, connected with suitable work projects, offers some possibility in providing a solution. But I want to emphasize again the absolute need to keep the farm-labor avenues open and the camps mainly at their task, in order to avoid a critical farm-labor shortage this year. Any other course of action would be shortsighted. Fortunately, this committee is well informed concerning the situation I am referring to, and is therefore in a position to deal intelligently with any suggestion that the migratory labor camps be used in the movement of enemy aliens or their descendants.

As you know, the migratory labor camp facilities of the Farm Security Administration are established and operated throughout the Northwest region. During 1941, 6 standard and 14 mobile camp units were in operation. The mobile units are moved from site to site as the harvest season progresses. In 1941, the 14 mobile units were operated at 27 different locations.

Migratory labor camp facilities available (for standard camps and mobile camps are shown in Exhibit A of this statement.

In 1942 we plan to operate 21 mobile camp units at 40 locations, and in addition of course, to operate the 6 standard camps. Although some expansion is provided, these facilities will be critically short compared with the demand and need. We have on hand a waiting list of over 20 additional communities which probably cannot be served in the 1942 season. Leaders in these communities have asked for camps, since they realize that the only immediately effective way of coping with a possible farm labor shortage is through the combined facilities of the Farm Security Administration camps and the Federal Employment Service.

I am submitting to you, as exhibit B, a copy of a letter which Mr. Baldwin, Administrator of the Farm Security Administration, sent to Mr. James Rowe, Jr., Assistant Attorney General, Department of Justice, on January 31, 1942, discussing the migratory labor camp program in relation to the removal of enemy persons from the Pacific coast area. In this letter Mr. Baldwin amplifies the viewpoint which I have discussed above.

In summary of this particular phase of the discussion, I wish to enumerate the following points:

1. Existing migratory labor camp facilities, if used at all in the movement of these people, should be used only temporarily, and not while these facilities are required to accommodate farm workers. Crop production and harvesting is also critical and important in the war emergency.
2. The standard camps should not be used at all since they are constantly occupied by farm workers, and they are located in areas of relatively dense population, where interracial friction might be intense.
3. If any of the existing mobile facilities are to be used, temporarily, the provisions of Mr. Baldwin's letter relative to administration and maintenance should be observed.

I wish now to discuss several other phases of the problem, and possible approaches to its solution.

PROVISION OF COMMUNITY FACILITIES AND SERVICES

Insofar as enemy people are handled in groups and sheltered in groups, the administration of a relocation program will be greatly simplified by provision of necessary facilities for maintenance of health and sanitation, and by promotion of minimum cultural activities. Schools should be provided for children. A health clinic will be needed in each camp or settlement. A recreation program will be indispensable. Some degree of self-government and use of responsible leadership from within the groups that are moved will be highly desirable.

All of these features are included in the migratory camp administration. Our experience leads me to believe that they are essential in any type of temporary housing program. Constructive channels of social and physical activity must be provided or the result will be a restless community requiring rigid discipline and policing. In the migratory labor camps, a council chosen by the inhabitants of the camp is given the responsibility of settling local problems, policing, and maintaining reasonable order and sanitation of premises. Considering the fact that an unknown majority of the people who must be moved are presumed to be trustworthy and loyal to our country, it would seem desirable to use some modification of this pattern.

PROVISION OF EMPLOYMENT

The types of work projects which are suitable for this program are restricted. Settlements of enemy people must not be made near forests or other strategic resources or communication lines; nor in densely settled communities. The experience and skill of many of these people are in industrial and service occupations. The new setting will be in the open country or rural. Transportation of materials, finished products, and workers must be taken into account. The solution must involve several different types of settlements, and several combinations of projects and employment.

1. *Range work.*—One possibility is the establishment of camps or settlements in open areas where range, soil, and water conservation work, already begun by the Civilian Conservation Corps program, can be continued or extended. This work includes range grass planting and care, trail and road building, construction of drift fences, other erosion checking operations, improvement of range water facilities, and similar work.

2. *Farm land improvement.*—Similar camps can be established in areas being developed for farming. In the newer irrigation projects a great deal of work needs to be done on irrigation ditches and roads, clearing and leveling land, installing check dams or other erosion-prevention facilities, and otherwise improving these communities.

I have in mind several areas east of the Cascades where both types of work camps mentioned would be adaptable. If such a course of action were contemplated, I would suggest that the responsible agency make a systematic investigation of suitable areas. Civilian Conservation Corps camps are already in existence in certain of these localities.

Attached, as exhibit C, is a statement prepared by Mr. Coppin, maintenance supervisor, Farm Security Administration, in which an estimate is made of the cost to convert a Civilian Conservation Corps camp at Dayton, Wash., into a migratory labor camp to accommodate 250 single men and 48 families.

The cost excludes stoves, tents, and certain other necessary equipment. It illustrates the order of cost which might be expected if a Civilian Conservation Corps camp is used as the nucleus around which expanded shelter facilities could be provided.

3. *Farm work.*—The possible critical need for farm workers during the war justifies consideration of a plan to use evacuated people in this type of employment. The experience of many of these people qualifies them for this work. It is recognized that the dispersed location of fields would increase problems of policing and transportation, and the destiny of settlement in farming areas might involve problems of interracial friction.

Both the Japanese and the Italian people, however, are already notably present in the ranks of working farmers and this occupation is considered suitable for evacuees.

It would be necessary to house the workers in mobile camp facilities and provide transportation and supervision. A check in and out of workers, for whom responsibility is given to guard, would be possible for any crews not considered trustworthy.

We are prepared to submit further recommendations on this subject concerning suitable crops, areas, and methods, which would take excessive space there.

4. *Minor industrial work.*—The qualifications of many of these people, especially from urban centers, are along industrial and service lines.

It should be possible to arrange for the subcontracting of some minor construction, fabricating, or assembly to evacuee camps or settlements. Items which come to the mind of a layman in this field are gas masks, life preservers and rafts, knock-down furniture, and office equipment. Undoubtedly there are suitable enterprises which require a minimum of transportation, machinery, and critical materials, and where the product is of such a nature that it can be inspected.

5. *Production of farm crops.*—There would appear to be no serious obstacle to the leasing of larger tracts of extensively used farm land, for intensive cultivation by experienced truck gardeners. Many of the evacuees will have a high degree of skill along this line. The food products will be critically needed.

Such a project is not too difficult to establish. In my opinion, suitable land could be more available. Shelter facilities, on a semipermanent basis, for these farm workers would be needed. Several of the intensive crops require at least 25 man-days per acre per year, so the number of people who can be employed at one settlement might be appreciable.

6. *Gathering rabbit brush.*—Rabbit brush contains from 2 to 6 percent of rubber, depending upon the age of the plant and other circumstances. This plant is distributed in varying density over the entire western desert area. Its harvest and use is impractical under commercial conditions. It is possible, however, that the gathering and piling of this plant by evacuees would be a desirable project, even

though further concentration and processing were delayed or even never completed. Technical chemical advice would be needed to determine whether the rubber content of the plant would deteriorate, if the brush were left in piles near roads in the desert. Preliminary economic analysis should be made to determine if a cheap labor supply in harvesting would render such a project feasible, considering alternative sources.

Mobile camp facilities would be required by such a project.

7. *Interior emergency air field construction.*—The hand labor, supplemented as far as desirable by machinery, of enemy people could be used to build many emergency or regular plane landing fields. These fields would undoubtedly be an asset to the Nation considering the greatly expanedd use of airplanes, both military and commercial.

Mobile camp facilities would be suitable for such a project.

The above types of employment have occurred to me. Undoubtedly others will be suggested. My view would be that considerable diversity of employment administered under a pattern which provides necessary mobility, flexibility, and needed social and sanitary facilities, would be the framework for desirable action.

SUMMARY

In summary I want to enumerate several points:

1. This problem can be properly handled only by provision of funds, equipment, priorities, personnel, and administration especially for the purpose. Improvised use of existing facilities, except temporarily, will not provide a solution.
2. Serious disruption of the Northwest farm labor program must be avoided.
3. However, mobile and permanent camp facilities, similar to those used in the migratory labor camp program, would seem to be indispensable.
4. Use of some of the evacuees as farm workers to harvest crops, under a suitable plan, may help meet a labor shortage.
5. Use of people experienced as truck gardeners to produce needed food supplies, at interior locations, would appear to be desirable.
6. Establishment of work camps associated with land development, range improvement, and soil conservation projects would seem to be a highly constructive course of action.
7. Other camps to house workers who build roads, irrigation facilities, and airfields should have a place in the program.
8. Provision of minor industrial enterprises in the settlements will be desirable to use experience and aptitudes of the people who are moved, especially those from urban areas.
9. An administration of the program which provides schools for children, medical and sanitation service, a recreational program, and some participation by the evacuees in local self-government would appear to be by far the most practicable in the long run.

I thank the committee for the opportunity to present this statement, and I hope it will prove to be of some value.

EXHIBIT A.—MIGRATORY LABOR CAMP FACILITIES AVAILABLE IN STATES OF OREGON, WASHINGTON, AND IDAHO, 1941

6 standard camps

	1-room wooden shelters	Tent platforms[1]	Nurse and clinic building	Nursery school kitchen	Recreational building	Toilets (a), lavatories (b), showers (c), laundry tray (d)
Caldwell, Idaho	224	None	1	1	1	a-67, b-64, c-48, d-39.
Twin Falls, Idaho	224	None	1	1	1	a-67, b-64, c-48, d-39.
Dayton, Oreg	176	44	1	1	1	a-67, b-64, c-48, d-39.
Yakima, Wash	200	142	1	1	1	a-99, b-80, c-48, d-39.
Walla Walla, Wash	86	61	1	1	1	a-34, b-27, c-24, d-19.
Granger, Wash	98	63	1	1	1	a-34, b-27, c-24, d-19.

[1] Cement platforms only, no tents.

14 mobile camps

	Tents	Wood tent platforms	Privies	Nurse and clinic trailer
State of Oregon (equipment located at Dayton, Oreg.)	1,000	1,900	135	3
State of Idaho (equipment located at Caldwell, Idaho)	681	878	100	2
State of Washington (equipment located at Dayton, Oreg.)	275	340	50	1

NOTE.—Almost all labor homes are now occupied, either by staff or migrant families. Probably not 25 percent available for emergency use.

EXHIBIT B.—MIGRATORY LABOR CAMP PROGRAM AND ENEMY ALIEN EVACUATION

JANUARY 31, 1942.

Mr. JAMES ROWE, Jr.,
The Assistant to the Attorney General,
Department of Justice, Washington, D. C.

(Attention Mr. E. H. Hickey.)

DEAR MR. ROWE: At one of the recent conferences on the problem of enemy aliens on the west coast, Mr. Hickey asked my assistant, George Mitchell, to supply information about the migratory labor camp facilities of the Farm Security Administration, with any other comments the Farm Security Administration might have as to the general problem.

You are familiar with the fact that the camps were established and are operated to serve the needs of migratory agricultural labor. They have an extremely important direct bearing upon agricultural production in the fruit and vegetable areas of the west coast, and it is essential to continued production that they continue to be used to provide residence and sanitation for these workers. Nevertheless, in the serious emergency which has arisen on the west coast, some of the facilities may be for short periods of time quite useful to your Department or to others who will be handling the problem.

The camps fall into two main groups, standard and mobile. On the attached map, the standard camps are shown in red and the equipment in them is listed in exhibit I. The mobile camps are shown in green and the facilities they comprise, and the sites which they served last year are described in exhibits II, III, and IV.

The greater part of the standard camps, except those in the colder climates, have a substantial occupancy through most months of each year, and their facilities are crowded in the busy crop seasons in their localities. The mobile camps are most heavily used in the months from May through October and are moved from site to site as the labor follows the crops. The mobile camps available on the west coast, including Arizona and Idaho, have a total of about 2,000 usable tents, each large enough for a family. The total number of tent platforms available on the west coast for the mobile camps is slightly in excess of 3,000. You will see that we are short of tents and any full use of mobile equipment in an emergency would require a large number of additional tents which, we suppose, at the present time could only be obtained as a practical matter from the Army. Most of the tent platforms are stored at sites which have been customarily used as stopping places of the mobile camps and the platforms are therefore not with the mobile equipment. It will require considerable extra transportation to bring them to sites other than those recently used for mobile camps.

If emergency use of camp facilities became necessary, it would be important to the Farm Security Administration that mobile equipment be released for the use of migratory agricultural labor at dates ranging from March 15 to May 1, 1942. The standard camps are such important links in the chain of migration that we should be very reluctant to see them used for anything other than their intended purpose.

If temporary emergency use were made of mobile camp equipment, it is suggested that inquiry should be made of the Civilian Conservation Corps to see whether they have available Civilian Conservation Corps camps either presently empty or about to be abandoned which could be used alternatively or additionally. It might be an excellent plan to send a number of mobile camp units to the vicinity of an existing, but unused, Civilian Conservation Corps camp, letting the Civilian Conservation Corps camp serve as the nucleus for a large number of temporary structures, upon completion of which in adequate numbers the mobile camps could be withdrawn and employed again for movements of agricultural labor.

We would wish, in any case, to retain custody of the camps and responsibility for the maintenance of their equipment (trucks, generators, pumps, etc.), though we would assume that responsibility for the care, quarters, or employment of the occupants would be placed elsewhere.

In case temporary relocation of large numbers of persons of Japanese descent—aliens or citizens—should become necessary, it is suggested that something in the nature of a public works program might be considered in isolated agricultural valleys, well back from the coast, which are at the present time marginal or submarginal as agricultural areas, but which could be made valuable agricultural land with the expenditure of reasonable amounts of capital and the labor of persons moved to such areas.

Another suggestion which has occurred is that in the event public feeling mounts so greatly against United States citizens who are of Japanese descent that they feel their safety endangered, a formal offer, guaranteed by an appropriate department of the Government, could be made that any such persons who might request it could have their property inventoried and negotiations undertaken on their behalf for its lease, sale, or storage with provision that upon reclaim within a certain period after the end of hostilities any failure by the persons to recover former properties would be compensated by the Government. As to Japanese nationals, it is assumed that the arrangements of alien property custodianship would apply.

We have been in touch with our regional director in San Francisco, Mr. Laurence I. Hewes, Jr., and requested him to offer every facility of his local offices in connection with the special declaration of prohibition as to the area in Los Angeles County. His organization will also be available for any additional help that can be given as the entire problem of removal of enemy aliens proceeds.

Our camp equipment in the States of Washington, Oregon, and Idaho is under the supervision and local control of Mr. Walter A. Duffy, regional director, Farm Security Administration, Portland, Oreg., and that in the States of California and Arizona is under the supervision and control of Mr. Hewes.

Attached is also a list for the entire country of the migratory labor camp facilities presently operated by the Farm Security Administration.

Sincerely,

C. B. BALDWIN, *Administrator.*

EXHIBIT C.—COST OF CONVERTING CIVILIAN CONSERVATION CORPS CAMP AT DAYTON, WASH., TO MIGRATORY LABOR CAMP

314 TERMINAL SALES BUILDING,
Portland, Oreg., February 24, 1942.

To: Mr. R. T. Magleby, assistant regional director, R. P.
From: E. T. Coppin, Regional Maintenance Supervisor

Enclosed please find a break-down of labor and material which would be necessary if the Civilian Conservation Corps camp at Dayton, Wash., is to be used for a migratory labor camp.

This estimate assumes that two of the barracks buildings will be used for single men, and the remaining six will be converted into 48 rooms to handle 48 families. Each room would be 10 by 20 feet, would have one outside door, and a 6-inch metal chimney attached to the stoves.

It is felt that 75 platforms would have to be installed besides the space in the barracks in order to handle adequately the expected number of families in the camp. Women's toilets and showers would have to be constructed, and it is possible that all of the buildings which would be used would need cleaning and some repair work.

This estimate does not include stoves, tents, or any other camp equipment which might be necessary for the normal operation of such a camp.

These facilities will accommodate 250 single men and 48 families, or 140 families, or 500 single men.

Estimated cost to convert Civilian Conservation Corps camp into Farm Security Administration migratory labor camp

	Labor	Material	Total
Barracks for singles—2 each, clean and repair (no partitions)	$50	$25	$75
Barracks for families (6 barracks to hold 48 families):			
Partitions (7 in each building)—42 each, average height 12 feet	320	486	806
Doors, sills, etc.—42 each	210	420	630
Chimneys 6-inch metal—36 each	180	142	322
Platforms for 75 tents	450	800	1,250
Women's toilets	145	380	525
Women's showers	80	55	135
Cleaning and repairing other buildings in camp	175	125	300
Total	1,610	2,433	4,043

NOTE.—These facilities will accommodate 250 single men and 48 families, or 140 families, or 500 single men.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Everson.

TESTIMONY OF DR. W. G. EVERSON, CHAIRMAN, OREGON ALIEN HEARING BOARD, LINFIELD COLLEGE, McMINNVILLE, OREG.

Mr. ARNOLD. Will you give your name, and in what capacity you appear, to the reporter, Mr. Everson?

Dr. EVERSON. William G. Everson, chairman, Oregon Enemy Alien Hearing Board.

Mr. ARNOLD. As chairman of the Oregon Enemy Alien Hearing Board, you have been living from day to day with these problems that we have been talking about here. Will you indicate to the committee what disposition is to be made of the property left by interned aliens?

Dr. EVERSON. We have no responsibility for that phase of it. To our knowledge, it is handled entirely by relatives of the aliens who have been sent away. In some cases, local charitable or philanthropic organizations have assisted in immediate needs for the families.

Mr. ARNOLD. Are many cases of family dependency resulting as the result of the internment of aliens?

Dr. EVERSON. Yes; there are some. The percentage, I cannot state.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is it a large percentage?

Dr. EVERSON. No; I wouldn't think that it was more than perhaps a third of them.

Mr. ARNOLD. We understand that you visited the internment camp at Missoula, Mont. Will you tell us briefly the structure of those camps and something of the daily workings and living habits of the persons interned?

OPERATION OF INTERNMENT CAMPS

Dr. EVERSON. We have been in two of the camps, the one at Missoula, and the one at Bismarck, both of which are old small Army posts, old Fort Missoula and Fort Lincoln. They are cared for in harmony with the Geneva Treaty, which provides for so many square feet of floor space, so many cubic feet of air, certain types of food, certain recreational facilities. In both of these camps, they have wooden barracks set up for living quarters. They have their kitchen equipment. The mess is handled somewhat on the mess basis found in the Army. They have a large tract for recreation, walking, promenade, I suppose three-quarters of a mile of track, 15 feet wide.

Mr. Arnold. Outdoor track or an indoor track?

Dr. Everson. Outdoor track. And then there are certain spaces set aside for games. Around it is a heavy galvanized iron fence, and every so far is a tower in which there is a guard. The floodlights are played on the fence during the night, so that it provides a pretty sound area for keeping those who are sent to these places.

Mr. Arnold. Do these internees perform any work?

Dr. Everson. At Missoula, there are Japanese and Italians. At Bismarck and Fort Lincoln there are Germans and Japanese. Each group is organized as a group. They fill in a questionnaire, a part of which tells the particular things that they can do; whether it is a part of the recreation or education or a part of the work. For instance, they have a laundry. I think the laundry at Missoula is run entirely by Japanese. They have an Italian doctor at one of the camps, and that doctor is on duty over at the infirmary.

In the mess halls, the cooks and waiters are people who have been interned there.

Mr. Arnold. Will you indicate, if you can, how many Japanese, Italian, and German aliens are now interned at these camps?

Dr. Everson. I can't give you the exact figures.

Mr. Arnold. Approximately.

Dr. Everson. There were around 1,100 Italians, and probably 700 Japanese at Missoula; there are probably close to 800 Germans and 600 or 700 Japanese at Fort Lincoln and Bismarck. Each of these camps is built to take care of 2,000.

Mr. Arnold. Neither of them is filled to capacity, as yet?

Dr. Everson. No, sir.

ALIEN HEARING BOARDS

Mr. Arnold. The committee heard testimony at San Francisco, a few days ago, regarding the California Enemy Alien Hearing Board, which is similar to this one. It was suggested there that such boards might serve as a model for similar local organizations in each of the larger communities, possibly under the jurisdiction of the War Department, but composed of civilians. Such boards would act as hearing committees for reviewing cases to establish the loyalty of aliens now evacuated or about to be evacuated. By this means, it was suggested that persons might be returned to good standing in the community from whence they came at an early date.

Will you give us your opinion regarding this proposal?

Dr. Everson. I think it has merit. The program has been set up so quickly, and the personnel involved goes up into the thousands, and I feel confident that out of those who find themselves enemy aliens, there are a great many who are loyal to the United States and would be very happy to render any service they can in this time of stress; and any hearing board that should be set up to select from the general group those which should be returned to society, I think would be found valuable. However, it is a big task, and I think instead of having a group of men who use part of their time, it might be well to consider a board that would give all of its time in this coast area to hearing such cases as you have in mind.

Mr. Arnold. Can you tell the committee what proportion of those coming before the board it was necessary to intern?

Dr. Everson. It is a pretty large proportion. I don't think I would be in a position to state the exact percentages, nor do I think it would be the smart thing to do.

Mr. Arnold. Very good.

Dr. Everson. I would say this: That all of the cases that have come before the hearing board have a record, and this record has been investigated by the representatives of the F. B. I., and as the result of that investigation, they have been placed under arrest. Out of that group you can readily see that the percentage who would be detained would be quite large. However, the board is authorized to recommend to the Attorney General that they be interned, released under a bond, paroled to a representative of the naturalization immigration board, or that they be released without any strings at all.

Mr. Arnold. That is all I have, Mr. Chairman.

The Chairman. Is this just a State of Oregon board that you are talking about, Doctor?

Dr. Everson. No. The board of which I am chairman is the Oregon board. Each judicial district is entitled to a board, and boards have been set up by the Attorney General in all of the Western States. Now, I don't know about the Eastern States.

The Chairman. Where does the final authority rest?

COMPOSITION OF HEARING BOARD

Dr. Everson. The responsibility rests with the Attorney General in Washington, D. C. The various boards conduct the hearings. The boards consist of three members—United States attorney, a representative of the naturalization immigration department, and a representative of the F. B. I., the three members, after hearing the case, send in through the United States attorney a recommendation to the Attorney General in Washington, and he only has the final disposition.

The Chairman. Doctor, is there anything obligatory on the Justice Department to turn these cases over to you?

Dr. Everson. No.

The Chairman. In other words, can they intern them without coming to you at all?

NO OBLIGATION TO GRANT HEARING

Dr. Everson. Yes. The alien is not entitled to hearing; it is not a trial. It is a courtesy that is granted the enemy alien by the Government. The Government is under no obligation to conduct a hearing in any of these cases.

The Chairman. What you are trying to fix is the loyalty or disloyalty of the particular aliens who come before you?

Dr. Everson. We are trying to determine their present loyalty to the United States, or possible subsequent acts of disloyalty.

The CHAIRMAN. Don't you think, Doctor, from your experience, that some such board of the character you belong to should be set up for the property of these aliens?

Dr. EVERSON. I think some provision should be made for the care of the families involved, and also for the care of the property of these aliens.

The CHAIRMAN. And inquiry made into hardship cases, as well?

Dr. EVERSON. Absolutely. I am thinking ahead. One of these days, this war will be over, and when it is over, these people are going to live in the United States, unless some plan is made for deporting a certain number. I think that we should have some sort of a program to intensify loyalty on the part of these enemy aliens, rather than creating additional disloyalty.

The CHAIRMAN. I might say to you, Doctor, that that is almost verbatim what was stated by members of this committee this morning about that. Of course, you can very readily see, after this war is over, we will have another war on, that is, an economic war, probably.

Dr. EVERSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. SPARKMAN. As I understand, your board is set up as a convenience to the Attorney General and as a courtesy to the alien?

Dr. EVERSON. Exactly.

Mr. SPARKMAN. And these people who are interned so far, are what might be classed as dangerous enemy aliens, aren't they?

Dr. EVERSON. We feel that they have done things that indicate they are disloyal to the United States Government, or, perhaps they have done things that would lead us to believe that they would be dangerous if left in their communities.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Do you intern both men and women, whole families, or——

Dr. EVERSON. Yes, sir; men or women.

CHILDREN NOT INTERNED

Mr. SPARKMAN. And I suppose that in some cases there are native born children in the families. What do you do with the children?

Dr. EVERSON. They are not interned. We have no provisions in our set-up to take care of the family in any way.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Have there been many instances in which both father and mother have been interned?

Dr. EVERSON. None. There has been one instance where a woman and family has been interned. There have been, however, very few women before the board.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Most of them are men?

Dr. EVERSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Has any provision been made for taking care of those children who are American citizens?

HARDSHIP CASES

Dr. EVERSON. That is the distressing feature of it, and we appreciate the difficulties, we being placed on the one side with the necessity of making a recommendation concerning somebody's freedom. We have our loyalties to the United States Government, and at the same time we appreciate the distressing feature of a man leaving his family, and in some cases leaving his family without any particular provision. We are helpless in that.

Mr. Sparkman. Of course, none of us would advocate a slackening of your functions. It seems to me the action ought to be on the other side, making some provision for the families.

Dr. Everson. I feel that ultimately there must be some plan made by the Federal Government to help in the care of families in need. One surprising feature to us has been the number of families who seem to be self-contained. We have grocerymen that found it very simple to turn the business over to grown sons. We have found people running a hotel that have found it entirely feasible to turn that hotel over to the wife, or to grown children. The large number of families who seem to be able to adapt themselves, has been rather encouraging.

Mr. Sparkman. Of course, those things enter into your consideration only incidentally?

Dr. Everson. That is all.

Mr. Sparkman. Just one more question. In response to a question by the chairman, with reference to hardship cases, you stated that you felt there ought to be some board or at least somebody who would exercise a review over the hardship cases. You would not have it understood, I presume, that the final authority in such cases should be taken away from the one who is responsible for the defense of the alien, would you?

Dr. Everson. Oh, no.

Mr. Sparkman. In other words, he is to be regarded as the final authority, isn't he?

Dr. Everson. Absolutely.

Mr. Sparkman. And any review by any board or committee, such as you mentioned, would be purely advisory or fact-finding?

Dr. Everson. Absolutely.

Mr. Sparkman. That is all.

The Chairman. Of course, Doctor, you said that this war has come onto us all at once; but the hearing has disclosed so far that there are some gaps, as you depicted yourself. Now, we are still 3,000 miles away from Washington. So far, we haven't had this evacuation problem as keenly on the Atlantic as you have here?

Dr. Everson. We have certain groups out here in wide stretches of space, and the problem has been perhaps agitated because of our seeming nearness to the Pacific. Maybe we are more jittery out here than they are in the East; I don't know.

Mr. Chairman. Well, when they begin shooting at you, you are bound to get a little bit jittery, aren't you?

Thank you, Doctor, very much for coming here.

Mr. Taylor?

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT TAYLOR, CHAIRMAN, OREGON AGRICULTURAL WAR BOARD, OREGON STATE COLLEGE, CORVALLIS, OREG.

Mr. Sparkman. Mr. Taylor, will you give your name and the official capacity in which you appear, to the reporter?

Mr. TAYLOR. Robert B. Taylor, chairman of the United States Department of Agriculture War Board, for the State of Oregon.

DUTIES OF AGRICULTURAL WAR BOARD

Mr. SPARKMAN. Will you tell us something about the duties of the agricultural war board?

Mr. TAYLOR. The agricultural war board has been set up in all the States to provide for the increased production of agricultural commodities necessary for lend-lease and for the war effort; and also, our responsibility extends to any limiting factor that might come up as a hindrance to this production.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Such a board is set up in every State of the Union, is it?

Mr. TAYLOR. In every State, and a sub-board in each county.

Mr. SPARKMAN. And you are chairman of this board for the State of Oregon?

Mr. TAYLOR. That is right.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Will you briefly indicate to the committee the types of agricultural production carried on by alien groups in this State?

AREAS OF ALIEN AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION

Mr. TAYLOR. There are three areas in which Japanese are more concentrated. Now, you used the term "alien." I understand that this committee is concerned with enemy aliens. However, in this State, the Japanese are segregated, somewhat, from the other enemy aliens, both physically and in the thinking of the people, and most of the statements made to us in various parts of the State have been regarding the Japanese, rather than the other enemy aliens.

Consequently, most of the information I have is in that regard, particularly since in this area they do produce quite a large percentage of the fresh vegetables. These three areas are very or fairly close to the city of Portland. The area of Salem, where the Japanese engage in the production of onions, celery and lettuce, that is in Marion County; the other area is close to Portland, and is comprised of Multnomah County, Washington County, and Clackamas County, where the Japanese engage in the production of berries and fresh vegetables; and a third area, Hood River County to the east, where the Japanese produce vegetables as well as fruits and a small amount of general farm products.

There are other areas where there are some Japanese. We recently had occasion to make an investigation in this regard at the request of a representative of ours in San Francisco, which showed that there were some Japanese farmers in Malheur County, to which reference has been previously made, as well as Wasco and Yamhill Counties; but not in a number comparable to those in the previous areas mentioned.

Mr. SPARKMAN. In these three concentration areas, are the types of agricultural production practically the same, or are they fresh vegetables generally?

Mr. TAYLOR. Fresh vegetables and some for processing and canning. Washington County, west of here, has the largest acreage of strawberries. There are about a thousand acres there that the Japanese have out of a total of 3,000 in that county. In Hood River County, quite a few of the Japanese are engaged in the production of fruits, that is, orchardists; but in this area, they are mainly engaged in the production of fresh vegetables and small fruits, such as berries.

Mr. SPARKMAN. What about the fishing and fish canning industry in this State? Isn't this quite a fish State?

Mr. TAYLOR. In some sections it is. I am sorry that I cannot give you definite information; but it is my impression that it is mostly on the coast, on the lower Columbia River.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Do the Japanese, particularly, engage in that?

Mr. TAYLOR. I cannot say. Our investigation has been in regard to agricultural products.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Your board is more interested in the growing of crops?

Mr. TAYLOR. That is right.

PERCENTAGE OF CROPS PRODUCED BY JAPANESE

Mr. SPARKMAN. Have you any figures to show the percentage of crop production that is accounted for by aliens?

Mr. TAYLOR. In this county, Multnomah, approximately 50 percent of the production of fresh vegetables is by Japanese. I am not saying Japanese aliens, because it is hard to tell which is which. Oftentimes a lease is in the name of an American Japanese, and a lot of the work is done by the aliens. But that shows the situation here.

In Washington County, a thousand acres of strawberries are farmed by Japanese, out of 3,000 acres in the county. In other words, about a third of the berries there; and in the Salem area, Marion County, I understand that they produce quite a high percentage of the vegetables.

Mr. SPARKMAN. How would you say that this labor is divided between the growing of the crops and the processing of them?

Mr. TAYLOR. The Japanese provide their own labor for the actual production of the crop in the field. When it comes to harvest time, they require additional help, which is usually white help, both in the field and in the processing.

CURTAILMENT OF FOOD PRODUCTION

Mr. SPARKMAN. Has there been any curtailment in the production arrangements for this crop year?

Mr. TAYLOR. Very much so. The whole thing is just up in the air. They are just waiting to see what is going to be done in regard to this evacuation; and that does present a very serious problem from several standpoints.

Mr. SPARKMAN. May I ask this question, as a stranger? How near are you to your planting season?

Mr. TAYLOR. Right up against it; just a very short time.

Mr. SPARKMAN. And there is a great deal of uncertainty?

Mr. TAYLOR. That is right.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Which you fear will cause some curtailment?

Mr. TAYLOR. Unless a definite plan is put into action in the near future.

Mr. SPARKMAN. You have received no instructions or information as to what planting may be counted on yet?

Mr. TAYLOR. No; we haven't.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Do you have any recommendation as to the transferring of these alien groups to agricultural production in other areas?

Mr. TAYLOR. With your permission, and in order that you might have a little idea of how the folks in the field feel about this thing—the folks who are neighbors to the Japanese and who might have to take care of this land in case of this evacuation—I would like to read a few statements. They are quite brief. They are from these five counties in which the Japanese farm. I secured these as the result of Mr. Roback's calling me, and in a short time I got in touch by phone with these folks. These are statements by the secretaries of the U. S. D. A. War Board in these counties.

Mr. SPARKMAN. We shall be very glad to have them.

Mr. TAYLOR. I am just reading a portion which is of interest to this committee, I believe.

From Clackamas County to the south of here, the statement is made [reading]:

OPINIONS ON LOYALTY OF JAPANESE

> The members of the Clackamas County War Board have talked to many citizens concerning this problem, and so far as we can ascertain, the general feeling is that American citizens do not wish to be unjust, and wish to give due credit to the loyalty of those who may be loyal; but experience has shown that it is very difficult to differentiate between the loyal and the disloyal, and it is the general feeling that all Japanese should be evacuated, as a matter of safety.

Mr. SPARKMAN. May I ask you with reference to the last county that you referred to, is that in any area of military importance?

Mr. TAYLOR. It is right close to the Portland area. It borders this county in which Portland is located, right to the south.

All of this area west of the mountains is in intensified production, close to the timber areas as has been pointed out previously.

Then, from the secretary of the war board in Hood River County, he states [reading]:

> That generally the sentiment here is one of fear, both as to what the Japanese might do, and as to what might happen to them when some of our boys are killed. The draft board here reports that 15 Japanese boys have been inducted into the service, and we know they have been very responsive to bond sales. Personally, I am reluctant to yield to what seems to me to be more or less war hysteria; but I can see the other side, and do not feel like being too positive they are wrong.

Now, that statement, of course, was made rather hurriedly, without much time for preparation.

Then, from Marion County, which is the county in which Salem is located, in the Lake Labish vegetable-production area [reading]:

> Upon talking with several farmers and others in this area, I found that the general feeling is that they probably should be removed from this area.

Referring to the Japanese [reading]:

> Others felt that there would be considerable disruption in the production of celery, but that this should not be too serious if they are removed from this area. Those with whom I talked who felt they should be allowed to stay and produce their vegetables, all were of the same opinion; that they should be very carefully supervised and guarded and probably that they should be allowed to remain on

their own property and not allowed to circulate around in the community, or travel the highways, or come into town. If the Japanese in the Labish area were to be removed, now would be the logical time for such movement, since the working of the land has not really begun yet, and the plans for the crops have not been entirely completed.

And this next statement is from this county. It happened that the Multnomah County Labor Committee was in session, and so this statement is the result not only of one man's opinion but of the whole group that was in session yesterday [reading]:

WOULD SUBSTITUTE WHITE LABOR IN CROP PRODUCTION

It is our unanimous opinion that all Japanese, both alien- and native-born, should be removed out of this vital defense area at once. This should be done for their own protection as well as for ours. There is no way of distinguishing between alien and nonalien operations, as they are tied together, and have been for years, in evasive leases signed by nonaliens, and for the most part operated and managed by the aliens. It appears to be our unanimous opinion that there is more danger with a nonalien than there is with the alien, and the percentage of nonaliens who are trustworthy is almost nil. The public sentiment in the community is becoming very tense with all the people who know the Japanese and their methods. It is the opinion that if they can be moved and the legal entanglements straightened out very soon, that other farmers can be placed on this land, with emphasis on vegetable production, and that possibly 75 percent of their normal production could be secured.

Our commercial vegetable production and marketing was developed by white growers, who were later forced out of business by the Japanese growers operating on a lower standard of living. Many of these growers are still in the community and can produce vegetables when Japanese competition is removed. If adjustments are to be made, it should be done at once, as the planting season for early crops is at hand. Both the Japanese and Italian gardeners are marking time, not knowing what they can do, or what plans to make. Delay in making decisions will result in curtailed production practically as serious as if they are moved out. Replacement on these vegetable farms should be made very quickly so production can go ahead.

Mr. Sparkman. Mr. Taylor, as chairman of the agricultural board, you are charged with the responsibility of stepping up production in the State of Oregon?

Mr. Taylor. In regard to some commodities; yes, sir.

Mr. Sparkman. How are you going to meet this problem, assuming that the Japanese are evacuated, as I think most of the people think they ought to be?

Mr. Taylor. With that very thought in mind, we have already discussed with various county war boards as to how they thought this should be done in their own community—conditions vary in different communities. In most cases they have told us that, in their estimation, this production could be taken care of, as these statements indicate. I don't know that I could make a general statement as to just what the actual process would be. Some people might be able to take care of a little more land—it might be divided up. In cases where the land is owned by an American citizen who has leased to the Japanese, he might be able to arrange leasing it to white operators to do the same work that the Japanese had done. That group of landowners is quite concerned at the present time, because they don't know whether to try to find white tenants or whether the Japanese are going to be permitted to farm it themselves.

FARM LABOR SHORTAGES

Mr. SPARKMAN. Is a considerable portion of your farm labor each year migratory labor?

Mr. TAYLOR. In the State as a whole, yes. It varies, of course, by areas.

Mr. SPARKMAN. That migratory labor you expect to be cut down this year, do you not?

Mr. TAYLOR. Very much.

Mr. SPARKMAN. So you are confronted with the possibility of a shortage on two hands: First, these resident Japanese laborers that you have been accustomed to having, and also curtailment in the available migratory labor?

Mr. TAYLOR. That is right; and with that thought in mind, that adds importance to the advisability, if possible, of moving these people to an area where they can continue their production.

Mr. SPARKMAN. Within the State of Oregon?

RELOCATION OF ALIENS

Mr. TAYLOR. Wherever that area might be. Now, when it comes to a matter of making recommendations for relocation, it is very hard to do that. As has been pointed out previously, in western Oregon they would not fit into the picture because, aside from the vegetable production area, the rest of it is all farming and livestock production and dairying and general farming, in which they do not fit.

East of the mountains there isn't land suitable for them, unless you get over into the irrigated section of the extreme eastern part of Oregon, in Malheur County; and there has been quite an influx into that area in recent years from folks from the Middle West and the drought areas. We find about the same response from all areas which I have contacted: they just hope they will be sent some place else, and not to their area.

Mr. SPARKMAN. You do believe that utilization should be made of this agricultural labor somewhere and under some conditions?

Mr. TAYLOR. I do, very strongly.

Mr. SPARKMAN. I think that perhaps if it is closely supervised and given protective custody by the Federal Government, use can be made of it?

Mr. TAYLOR. I think so, and I think it should be. If they can help us win this war, so much the better; we need this production. Several plans have been suggested. Some have suggested taking these groups out to work from concentration camps, under guard, which might work in areas where they need an extreme number of men in the fields in seasonal harvesting. It has been suggested, if possible, to find an area which they can move into and continue their farming production of vegetable crops on their own.

Mr. SPARKMAN. That is all I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Taylor.

Miss Peet.

TESTIMONY OF MISS AZALIA EMMA PEET, METHODIST MISSIONARY, GRESHAM, OREG.

The CHAIRMAN. Miss Peet, I understand that you desire to make a statement.

Miss PEET. I would like to ask a question or two. May I?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

IS HYSTERIA THE BASIS FOR EVACUATION DEMANDS?

Miss PEET. If need for complete evacuation of Japanese is so apparent, what evidence is there to show that they have done wrong, wrong that would justify such heavy expense on the part of the Government? If it is merely fear of war hysteria, may we stop and think a minute? I am living in Gresham. I am a missionary to the Japanese people, with 25 years' experience in the Japanese language in Japan. I came back from Japan within the last year.

In Gresham, I find farmers on 67 farms, living there from 20 to 40 years continuously, some of them on the same farms for almost that length of time. I find one family for 50 years in this locality. They were married 50 years ago here. These are law-abiding, upright people of our community. What is it that makes it necessary for them to evacuate? Have they done anything? Is there anything in their history in this area to justify such a fear of them developing overnight?

To put 126,000 Japanese on the Pacific coast into concentration camps, 85,000 of whom are American citizens, educated in the democratic schools of America, would deprive Caucasians in this area of much-needed food for the defense program. It will put the burden of their support on the already overtaxed and overburdened taxpayers. It will cause a serious social problem, to say nothing of taking from 85,000 American citizens their civil liberties. All this, besides causing untold suffering among our Japanese neighbors.

As a social worker, I am thinking of the aged; I am thinking of the sick in the hospitals today, in the Japanese community; I think of the babies that have been born since Christmas time and those about to be born; I am thinking of the young people in the schools and colleges of this State. Are they a menace to this community, that they must all be moved now? I am speaking as an evacuee, having been evacuated only last year from Japan—not evacuated by the Japanese Government, but by the American. Thank you.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you want an answer to your questions?

Miss PEET. I would like one, but I don't know whether I can have one or not.

The CHAIRMAN. You see, Miss Peet, we are here in Oregon, as we have been in California and Washington, to get the facts from the people themselves. We haven't the answer to all the problems of evacuation or war. We are going to attempt, when we go back to Washington, to give our recommendations to Congress.

But let me ask you a question.

Miss PEET. All right.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think those 126,000 Japanese are all loyal?

Miss PEET. I don't know. But personally, I know of no disloyal Japanese, here.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, you make a point there that we have heard several times in Washington; that there is no evidence so far of sabotage on the west coast. So far, there are no cases of sabotage; that is, generally speaking. Well, there weren't any in Pearl Harbor, either, were there, until the attack came? There wasn't any sabotage; it all happened at once.

In other words, Miss Peet, if the Pacific coast is attacked, that is when the sabotage would come, with the attack, wouldn't it?

Miss PEET. Perhaps.

REMOVAL FROM STRATEGIC AREAS

Mr. ARNOLD. I would call your attention, Miss Peet, to the fact that the attorney general of California testified that surrounding the Lockheed airplane plant down there, all of the ground is owned by Japanese. From your experience over in Japan, or if you have been in Germany or Italy, do you think that those countries would permit our nationals that were former United States citizens to occupy those strategic areas?

Miss PEET. No, I think you are right in removing them from strategic areas. I was in such a strategic area in Japan, and I was removed from it.

Mr. ARNOLD. You were removed from it?

Miss PEET. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. And all other Americans were?

Miss PEET. Yes; from that strategic area.

Mr. ARNOLD. And if you had become a Japanese citizen and still had American blood, do you think that you would have been removed?

Miss PEET. I am not so sure that I would have been.

Mr. ARNOLD. Anyway, you have made a statement that expresses your views, and we are glad to have it in the record. That is what we are here for.

Mr. ABBOTT. Mr. Chairman, I should like at this time to offer for the record an additional group of exhibits.

The CHAIRMAN. The exhibits will be made a part of the record.

Thank you very much. The committee will stand adjourned.

(Whereupon, at 4:30 p. m. February 26, 1942, the hearing was adjourned.)

EXHIBITS

EXHIBIT 1.—RESOLUTION ADOPTED BY THE CITY COUNCIL OF PORTLAND, OREG., FEBRUARY 19, 1942

SUBMITTED BY KENNETH L. COOPER, COMMISSIONER, DEPARTMENT OF FINANCE, PORTLAND, OREG.

Resolution 22113

Whereas a state of war exists between the Government of the United States and the Government of Japan and it is of paramount importance to the people of this Nation that the possibilities for fifth-column activities be reduced to a minimum; and

Whereas there are on the Pacific coast of the United States many Japanese nationals and persons of Japanese descent irrespective of American citizenship, including many residents of the State of Oregon, who, under the existing circumstances, should be subject to restrictions by the United States in order that possible fifth-column activities be minimized; and

Whereas it may be true that many such Japanese nationals and persons of Japanese descent irrespective of American citizenship are not in accord with the aggression practiced by the Japanese Government, the public welfare demands that the paramount importance of the safety of this Nation subjugates such individual attitude on the part of individual Japanese nationals and persons of Japanese descent, irrespective of American citizenship, residents of this country, inasmuch as it is impossible to determine by any known process the actual loyalty of such resident Japanese nationals and persons of Japanese descent irrespective of American citizenship; and

Whereas the report of the Special Commission appointed by the President to investigate circumstances incident to the attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, clearly indicates the extent to which fifth-column activities had been operating in the islands of the Hawaiian group; now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the council of the city of Portland in regular session assembled does by this resolution memorialize the Government of the United States through its respective agencies and departments to take appropriate steps immediately to intern and remove from the coastal areas of the United States all Japanese nationals and persons of Japanese descent, irrespective of American citizenship, that the same be interned for the duration of the war and thus kept under proper supervision by the Government of this Nation; and be it further

Resolved, That a copy of this resolution, signed by the mayor and auditor and bearing the seal of the city of Portland, be forwarded to the President of the United States, to the Secretary of War and the Secretary of Navy and that copies be forwarded to the Secretary of the Treasury and to the Attorney General and to the Oregon delegation in the Houses of Congress; and be it further

Resolved, That a copy of this resolution be entered upon the minutes of this meeting of the council.

Adopted by the council, February 19, 1942.

[SEAL]

Commissioner COOPER.

R. E. RILEY,
Mayor of the City of Portland.
WILL E. GIBSON,
Auditor of the City of Portland.

EXHIBIT 2.—RESOLUTION OF THE UNITED STATES GRAND JURY FOR THE DISTRICT OF OREGON

SUBMITTED BY MASON DILLARD, ASSISTANT UNITED STATES ATTORNEY, DISTRICT OF OREGON, PORTLAND, OREG.

Whereas the United States grand jury for the district of Oregon, assembled pursuant to an order of the United States court for the district of Oregon for the November term of said court, and now in session, has, in the pursuit of deliberations affecting the public interest, which considerations have been initiated by members of this body, entered upon a discussion of the safety of the people and public property in the existing wartime emergency, and

Whereas it is the consensus of the opinion of this grand jury that a grievous emergency and imminent danger exist by reason of the fact that there are residing in the Pacific coast area of the United States and within the district of Oregon numerous enemy aliens and citizens of questionable loyalty; and

Whereas the members of this grand jury, based upon their observation of events, believe that at an opportune time for such conduct, both concerted and individual aid to the enemy will be attempted by said alien enemies and native-born or naturalized citizens residing in the United States; now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That it be declared to be the sentiment of this grand jury that any persons of questionable loyalty to the United States now residing in the strategic areas of the Pacific coast and near the forest areas of the Pacific coast, should be immediately removed from such areas and interned in a place in the United States far removed from the coast and forest areas and from the areas of military and defense-production establishments in order that greater security to the public and public property, and the defense establishments of the United States be assured; and be it further

Resolved, That this grand jury make known its sentiment respecting the things herein mentioned to the proper officials of the United States Government, both military and civil.

Dated at Portland, Oreg., this 25th day of February 1942.

EXHIBIT 3.—RESOLUTION OF FEDERAL POST, NO. 97, DEPARTMENT OF OREGON, AMERICAN LEGION, PORTLAND, OREG.

Whereas Federal Post, No. 97, Department of Oregon, American Legion, did on January 20, 1942, pass a resolution urging removal of all enemy aliens, especially Japanese, from the critical coast areas; and

Whereas daily discoveries disclosed after sporadic raids (in California, United States Army uniforms and much contraband, and in Oregon caches of arms, ammunition, and explosives) indicate probability of widespread sabotage held in leash until a critical moment for most telling effect; and

Whereas notwithstanding this certainty that the situation is becoming more serious each day and enemy aliens, especially Japanese, are still roaming around apparently at will and their business establishments are in some cases being permitted to reopen; and

Whereas this is in most striking contrast to the treatment being accorded our nationals in enemy countries; and

Whereas it is the unanimous opinion of Federal post of the American Legion, in keeping with the established policy of the national body since its founding of safeguarding our national integrity, that such treatment of our enemy aliens is a sore trial to the patience of the vast majority of our loyal citizens; and

Whereas the situation is so acute that drastic and severe action is justified to prevent widespread sabotage and the arising of a serious fifth-column element: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That this is no time for namby-pamby pussyfooting, fear of hurting the feelings of our enemies; that it is not the time for consideration of minute constitutional rights of those enemies but that it is time for vigorous, wholehearted, and concerted action in support of the Pacific Coast Committee on Alien Enemies and Sabotage toward the removal of all enemy aliens and citizens of enemy alien extraction from all areas along the coast and that only those be permitted to return that are able to secure special permit for that purpose; and be it further

Resolved, That copies of this resolution be sent to newspapers and all members of that committee.

Passed by unanimous vote at the regular meeting of Federal Post No. 97, American Legion, held February 17, 1942.

NOEL A. FROST, *Adjutant*.
C. T. BLAKESLEE, *Commander*.

EXHIBIT 4.—STATEMENT BY THE PORTLAND COUNCIL OF CHURCHES

PORTLAND, OREG., *March 12, 1942.*

The Portland Council of Churches, Thursday, March 12, adopted the following recommendations regarding the evacuation of enemy aliens, made by its commission on international justice and goodwill, Mr. Frank L. Shull, chairman:

(1) The Federal Government should assume total responsibility for movement of any groups or individuals under military orders to evacuate.

(2) The Federal Government should designate areas to which they may go and in which they would have complete military protection.

(3) The Government should discourage the movement of groups or individual families until adequate arrangements have been made as to place and living conditions, and should also discourage their going to undesignated areas.

(4) Total cost of this moving and resettlement should be borne by the Federal Government.

(5) Complete legal custodianship of finances and property of aliens and citizens should be provided. The interests of the owners should be jealously protected, to the end that absolute justice be assured aliens as well as citizens. This precaution should be taken in such a manner as to make it possible for them to return when peace is declared.

(6) Public health protection, including medical care, should be provided.

(7) Rights of families to move as a unit should be respected.

(8) Rehabilitation program should offer opportunity to be self-maintaining.

(9) Provision should be made that the uninterrupted schooling of children of evacuees be assured, and adult education be offered in the reception centers.

L. P. PUTNAM, *President.*
I. GEORGE NACE,
Executive Secretary.

EXHIBIT 5.—STATEMENT BY HERMANN P. KUHN, PRESIDENT, UNITED GERMAN-AMERICAN SOCIETIES, INC., 1337 SOUTHWEST WASHINGTON STREET, PORTLAND, OREG.

PORTLAND, OREG., *March 7, 1942.*

The United German-American Societies, Inc., was founded for the purpose of combining all existing societies into one unit. Until the outbreak of the war there were 18 societies in Portland. Now there are only the Sons of Hermann (3 lodges), and the Austrian-Hungarian lodge with ladies' auxiliary, and the Liedertafel, a male chorus. All the others have been dissolved for the duration and it can be said that all these societies will not function any more when the war is over. The membership of these societies before the war was about 3,000. I would say that about 90 percent are citizens of the United States.

Purpose and aims of the United German-American Societies:

1. Charitable, cultural. (No officer receives any compensation.)
2. To celebrate the arrival of the first German settlers under Pastorius, 1683.

The societies are entirely patriotic American; having no connection with Germany. We have a certain feeling for our homeland, because we do not believe that anyone who throws dirt on the country he came from will make a good citizen here. This feeling we have for our homeland has nothing to do with the present Government. When we became citizens of the United States we were fully aware of all our duties.

Statistics in Washington, D. C., show that in every war America has fought, citizens of German descent were in the front lines. We have the highest figures of all other citizens of foreign descent for voluntary service and of those killed in action according to percentage. We are proud of what citizens of German descent have done for the United States and will do again if treated rightly. We from the United German-American Societies can prove:

That we have given considerable sums for American charity (American Red Cross, etc.), and bought the first defense bonds 8 months before America was in the war.

When the United States declared war after Japan cowardly attacked us, without declaring war, we turned every dollar in our treasury over for defense bonds. We know what war is and that we must win this war in order to give our children the security we want for them. Through my experience I know that 70 percent of the American people do not know yet that we are in the war. I was a minute man for the defense bond pledge and people who work in the shipyard earning from $50 to $80 a week pledged $1 a month. On the other hand, I can prove that most of the citizens of German descent, including myself, pledged from 10 percent to 15 percent of our earnings for defense. (A friend of mine, Frank Yunker, born in Germany, took all his savings, $8,000, and bought defense bonds.)

But, if after all we do, our loyalty is still doubted by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, there is nothing we can do.

Now to the other problem--to take the Axis citizen out of defense districts. If this can be done without undue hardship it certainly will be appreciated. I know very many, and all are hard-working people and do their part also in helping America win the war. But on the other hand, if a person is here for 20 or 30 years and has not taken out papers he should have gone back where he came from. Of course, there are very many that just neglected to take out papers for some reason or other and live as a good citizen should live, but I guess that cannot be helped now.

If you have to move all these people, a very important factor is to appoint administrators, and very good ones, for their property. It would be a good idea that some on the board are of German descent because they know how these people feel. And if they know that everything will be taken care of in the right way, there should not be any hard feeling at all. Most of them have houses and have worked hard many years to pay for them. In Portland the city council has refused licenses to aliens of the Axis. Therefore, no Axis aliens now own businesses.

It also will be easy to move those who are single or married without dependents. A bigger problem will be couples with children and mixed marriages where one party is a citizen and the other is not. No families should be separated if possible.

Also important is that these people should get work in the same line they are now engaged in. This will be for the best for our country because we cannot afford that a single man or woman is idle. Everyone who is able to work should do his part.

Perhaps it could be arranged that these people get notices, and as much time as possible to get their affairs in order and move to districts open for them to resettle.

I have another suggestion to make. As an agent for all the steamship lines, I worked with the problem of exchanging the property of refugees from Europe with property of Germans returning to Germany. The exchanging of these properties, for the most part, worked out considerably satisfactorily.

If experienced people handle the exchange here, there should be no difficulties, as we do not have the all-important problem of difference in money exchange and a foreign government red tape to deal with.

Portland, on account of the defense industry, is booming. There will be very many people coming to work here. These people have homes in areas where Axis citizens could move. Exchange of property could be arranged according to true value and this would give homes for defense workers here, and homes for Axis nationals elsewhere.

These are about all the suggestions I can make at present. If some are useful to your department, I should be very glad. You may call on me at any time, and if I can be of any service, I will do my part, whatever it may be.

We have to win this war and every citizen, no matter where he came from, has to do his part to accomplish our aims. We citizens of German descent will do our part 100 percent if given a fair chance.

Exhibit 6.—Effect of Japanese Removal on Vegetable Production in the State of Oregon

REPORT BY RAY W. GILL, MASTER, OREGON STATE GRANGE, 1135 SE. SALMON STREET, PORTLAND, OREG.

Regarding the effect upon vegetable production which would be caused by the removal of Japanese aliens and American-born Japanese, we have discussed this with our salesmen and estimate that Japanese gardens were producing on the basis of 1941 the percentages as listed below. This is estimated on a basis of production in Oregon plus the territory ranging about 25 miles from Portland on the Washington side of the river.[1]

Asparagus, 15 percent.
Green beans, 45 percent.
Beets, 20 percent
Brussel sprouts, 90 percent.
Egg plant, 50 percent.
Cabbage, 45 percent.
Green broccoli, 90 percent.
Cauliflower, 90 percent.
Carrots, 40 percent.
Sweet corn, 5 percent.
Cucumbers, 40 percent.
Lettuce, 65 percent.
Canteloupes, 20 percent.
Parsnips, 35 percent.
Green peppers, 50 percent.
Mustard greens, 10 percent.
Onions, dry, 25 percent.
Green bunch onions, 25 percent.
Green peas, 60 percent.
Pumpkin, 10 percent.
Radish, 5 percent.
Rhubarb, 35 percent.
Rutabagas, 10 percent.
Spinach, 65 percent.
Squash, 35 percent.
Tomatoes, 50 percent.
Turnips, 45 percent.
Celery, 75 percent.

I have made no estimate on potatoes, but it probably would not exceed 10 percent.

EXHIBIT 7.—LETTER FROM SENATOR CHARLES L. McNARY ENCLOSING STATEMENT FROM F. M. SWEET, VICE PRESIDENT OF THE PORT OF ASTORIA, OREG.

UNITED STATES SENATE,
Washington, D. C., February 18, 1942.

HON. JOHN H. TOLAN,
Chairman, House Committee Investigating National Defense Migration,
Washington, D. C.

MY DEAR MR. TOLAN: As suggested in your recent letter, I am enclosing a statement from Mr. F. M. Sweet, vice president of the port of Astoria, Oreg., containing information on the Japanese situation on the Pacific coast which I believe might be of value to your committee.

With kindest regards, I am,

Sincerely yours,

CHARLES L. MCNARY.

PORT OF ASTORIA,
Astoria, Oreg., February 14, 1942.

HON. CHARLES L. MCNARY,
United States Senate, Washington, D. C.

DEAR SIR: I wish to express the desire of others and myself of moving Japanese residents, foreign-born and native, from Astoria as they are located here next to our docks, our canneries, gasoline storage tanks, and along the water front. The public seems unable to take seriously a war in which the enemy is to be seen walking around more freely and with more privileges, such as drawing unemployment compensation, than many Americans.

Nearly all Pacific coast cities have a concentration of alien Japanese residents—among principal occupations are laundry and cleaning establishments, all of which possess varying quantities of inflammables, such as cleaning fluids and gasoline. Another is the grocery business, most grocery stores carrying stocks of kerosene. These businesses are generally scattered throughout the community, and should the Japanese plan a sabotage attempt, many fires, too many for any city fire department to handle at any one time, could be easily started with the supplies at hand. Farmers and truck gardeners also have stocks of gasoline, kerosene, and other explosives used for blasting stumps and roots.

Piecemeal raids by the Federal Bureau of Investigation have been conducted over several weeks, and, due to publicity, all aliens now know their homes and places of business are subject to search, giving dishonest or subversive elements plenty of time and warning to hide or cache any contraband such as firearms, cameras, field glasses, and explosives. Thus, the Federal Bureau of Investigation raids only bag the less smart or clever and, therefore, definitely less dangerous, aliens.

---

[1] The above estimates do not include canning crops, but the fresh market production. Very little canning crops by Japs.

Highways, railways, through bridges, tunnels, etc., and power transmission lines are particularly vulnerable to sabotage by explosives placed by nearby enemy alien farmers and truck gardeners with possible cached supplies of explosives purchased before records of such purchases were required by law. This is also true of communication lines, such as telephone and telegraph.

Foreign-born Japanese (Isei) can very seldom be considered loyal. American-born Japanese (Nisei) can be divided into three general groups:

First, the true Nisei, born in the United States and educated only in our public or private schools. This group will have the greatest possibility of loyalty to the United States.

Second, the Nisei born in the United States but who has received dual education—receiving our regular school training but also attending the established Japanese-language school, where he is taught that Japan is the chosen land of destiny and due to rule the world, reverence and unquestioning loyalty and obedience to the Emperor. An accident of location of birth in no way alters or changes his duty as Japanese. This group may have a fair percentage of loyal American citizens.

Third, the Kibei, born in the United States but sent to Japan for his education. This group will produce very few loyal Americans.

Enemy aliens located on or near the seacoast or along navigable waterways have all of our shipping under observation and can freely make reports in the Japanese language to centers provided to receive and pass on this information. It would be impossible, even if tapping of telephone lines were permissible, to tap all the telephone lines used by Japanese and have persons capable of understanding conversational Japanese listening in on all of the conversations.

Following are some data on the Japanese situation in the State of Oregon:

Japanese-language schools in Oregon

Portland	3	Independence	1
Montaville (Portland)	1	Sherwood	1
Columbia Boulevard (Portland)	1	Hood River	1
Milwaukie	1	Dee	1
Gresham	1	Medford	1
Troutdale	1		
Salem	1	Total schools	14

PORTLAND

18 Japanese clubs and associations.
2 Japanese newspapers.
2 Japanese doctors.
5 Japanese dentists.
4 Japanese midwives or nurses.
2 Japanese photo studios.
3 Japanese florists.
8 Japanese commission merchants (wholesale produce).
61 Japanese grocers, fruit and vegetable markets.
102 Japanese hotels and apartment houses.
17 Japanese restaurants and cafes.
2 Japanese optometrists (instruments and field glasses).
3 Japanese beauty shops.
13 Japanese barber shops.
23 Japanese laundries.
2 Japanese cleaning and dye works.
15 Japanese tailors and pressing shops.
2 Japanese garages.
10 Japanese miscellaneous businesses.

LOCATION OF JAPANESE RESIDENTS IN OREGON

Portland (including separate associations in Montavilla and Columbia Boulevard).
Milwaukie.
Salem.
Beaverton.
Gaston.
Westport.
Dee.
Pendleton.
Vale.
Orchards, Wash.
Medford.
Brooks.
Forest Grove.
Vernonia.
Clatskanie.
Parkdale.
Bates.
Willowcreek.
Ridgefield, Wash.
Gresham.
Independence.
Hillsboro.
Wilask.
Hammond.
The Dalles.
Whitney.
Jamieson.
Maryhill, Wash.
Astoria.
Sherwood.
Cornelius.
Scappoose.
Hood River.
Rufus.
Ontario.
Brogan.
Dallesport, Wash.
Troutdale.
Tigard.
Banks
Wauna.
Mosier.
Hilgard.
Nyssa.
Vancouver, Wash
Sifton, Wash

Japanese railway employees in following:

OREGON

Portland.
Redmond.
South Junction.
Goble.
Meacham.
Culver.
Celilo.
Houlton.
Pleasant Valley.
Bend.
Astoria (no longer here).
Cayuse.

WASHINGTON

Washougal.
Hover.
Dallesport.
Patterson.
Lyle.
Goodnoe Hill.
Wishurm.
Centerville.
Klickitat.
Plymouth.
Roosevelt.
Vancouver.
Snake River.

The fact that some of the Japanese whose place of abode was searched were found to be without guns, cameras, etc., does not mean that they do not have these items. Only the more stupid and slow would be caught after 10 days of publicity on raids in other places.

To illustrate the possible dangers from the Japanese resident aliens alone, and using the city of Seattle as an example, the Japanese directory of the New World Sun lists:

31 Japanese clubs and associations.
23 prefecture associations (same as our State societies).
9 language schools.
6 Japanese publications.
6 doctors.
10 dentists.
12 drug stores
5 printshops.
6 tailors.
214 hotels and apartments.
155 groceries.
95 dye works (cleaners) and laundries.
4 furniture stores.
39 cafes.
33 barber shops.
9 florists.
7 sporting goods stores (firearms and munitions).
13 fish and meat dealers.
12 eating places.
10 wholesale houses.
14 miscellaneous retailers.
13 peddlers.
8 garages and gas stations.
17 taverns.

Looking at the above with the fifth column in mind, and supposing that the Japanese fleet can get a few carriers off our coast loaded with bombers, fires could be started to guide them, and it is impossible for any city on the coast to take care of more than a few fires at once.

All of the garages, groceries, dye works, barber shops, etc., have incendiary materials on hand; i. e., gasoline, alcohol, kerosene, cleaning fluids, etc., and can have these without arousing suspicion.

There is not a good-sized town on the Pacific coast that does not have Japanese living and doing business along every principal highway entering the town for purposes of gaining information on troop movements, etc., and also for possible sabotage to prevent these movements.

Likewise, when it comes to spreading confusion and panic during an attack or possible attack, such as the turning in of false fire alarms before incendiary fires are started, these aliens are in good proximity.

There has been sufficient evidence of disloyalty to the United States on the part of American-born Japanese so that they should all be moved east of the Rockies, then if Japan should drop parachute troops, the soldiers can easily be recognized and taken care of.

F. M. Sweet,
Vice President and Harbor Master,
Port of Astoria, Astoria, Oreg.

NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION

SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 28, 1942

MORNING SESSION

House of Representatives,
Select Committee Investigating
National Defense Migration,
Washington, D. C.

The committee met at 9:30 a. m. in the Commissioner's Assembly Room, in the County-City Building, Seattle, Wash., pursuant to notice, Representative John H. Tolan (chairman) presiding.

Present were Representatives John H. Tolan, of California; Laurence F. Arnold, of Illinois; and Carl T. Curtis, of Nebraska.

Also present: Dr. Robert K. Lamb, staff director; Harold G. Tipton and Joan Pascal, field investigators.

The Chairman. The committee will please come to order. Governor Langlie, you will be the first witness, please.

TESTIMONY OF GOV. ARTHUR B. LANGLIE, GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

The Chairman. Governor Langlie, I know that you are here this morning at considerable personal inconvenience. I know, too, that you want to get back to Olympia as soon as possible for your defense council meeting. I merely want to say to you, Governor, that this committee is here on the west coast by request of several Federal agencies, including the Army and Navy, who are concerned about the problems of evacuating enemy aliens. We desire to know what the States think about the problem. One of the most important things about dealing with this whole problem is to see that the morale of our citizens is maintained.

The public, as well as you and this committee, are ready to follow the Army's leadership on this question; but our people should see that this problem requires careful, intelligent action. In other words, Governor, we are not here to incriminate anyone or anything. We were sent out here by the Government to get the views and recommendations of the people of the Pacific coast, those who are directly involved. I think we all agree that the Pacific coast is the most vulnerable part of the United States. Anyway, the Army and Navy and other Washington authorities receive daily reports of these hearings—how you feel about it yourself out here, what your particular problems are—and when we return to Washington we shall make a report to the Congress.

Now, Governor, in the evacuation of enemy aliens, what State agencies are available to assist?

STATE AGENCIES AVAILABLE FOR EVACUATION AID

Mr. LANGLIE. Well, the Social Security Department has already assisted in some work in preparation for whatever action the Army may take. The highway patrol, the health department—every department of the State government—has been encouraged and directed to give every assistance to all Federal agencies in the problems that confront us here by reason of the war. We are ready to go all the way on any program that is set up by the Army or by the Federal agencies in the interest of getting the job done that is ahead of us.

The CHAIRMAN. Governor, as soon as we arrived in California, we saw a weakness in the plan—that while the evacuation orders had been issued, and more will be issued, very little had been done as to the care of these aliens after they were evacuated; care of them personally, care of their property. We have already recommended to Washington—and are going to re-recommend it today—the appointments of regional—and State and Federal, if necessary—alien cutodians of the property. Do you think that that is a necessary thing?

Mr. LANGLIE. I think every precaution should be taken to be humane and American, in the way we do this particular job. I can assure you that the State agencies will be very happy to cooperate in every way that we can.

The CHAIRMAN. We found in San Francisco where the offices of the police department were packed with cameras and radios alone; that evidently no planning had been done as to the disposition or care of their property. If this evacuation runs into thousands or hundreds of thousands, that is going to be a very important thing to attend to, don't you think?

Mr. LANGLIE. I would say it would be very important.

The CHAIRMAN. Then there is another thing that this committee is very much interested in. We have the State agencies, we have the county agencies, we have the city agencies, and we have several Federal agencies. Don't you think, Governor, that it would be a pretty good idea if we had a coordinator out here for all those agencies, some sort of a clearing house?

Mr. LANGLIE. Well, we have already had calls from coordinators representing the Federal Government, who have been in my office twice in the past few days. They say that they are ready and willing to go ahead, functioning as a coordinating agency in doing this job. I don't recall what agency they said they represented, but they have been there talking about their work and the responsibilities which they are assuming.

The CHAIRMAN. Governor, if you had a particular problem today, whom would you contact?

STATE OFFICIALS COOPERATING WITH F. B. I.

Mr. LANGLIE. Of course, our contacts have been primarily with the F. B. I., in all of this work. We have had instructions and directions for some 2 or 3 months to work with the F. B. I. in all of this relationship with aliens, enemy aliens particularly; so our agencies of the State government have been doing that. Very few, if any moves have been made on our part without taking them up first with the F. B. I.

and with the Army and the Navy. In every action that we have taken we have had their complete cooperation and have been in accord with it.

The CHAIRMAN. That is fine. Have you any information as to the sentiment prevailing in any particular inland areas of your State as to the feasibility of relocating enemy aliens from the coastal areas?

RELOCATION OF EVACUEES

Mr. LANGLIE. Well, there isn't any question but what the sentiment favors not locating them in the inland areas. We have a State that, industrially, and from the standpoint of producing foodstuffs and war materials, is active in practically every section of it. You appreciate what a strategic State this has become. In eastern Washington we have the irrigation canals and dams and facilities; we have huge wheatfields and peafields which, in the summer months, become a tremendous fire hazard. We have the forested areas and the apple orchards, and in practically every section of this State they are producing foodstuffs. In eastern Washington they have the feeling that they have as much in their way to protect against sabotage and difficulties as in the western part, where we have our industrial plants. I am satisfied that as far as the people in eastern Washington are concerned, their sentiment about this problem is relatively the same as those on the west side of the State.

STATE RESPONSIBILITY IN EVACUATION

The CHAIRMAN. What do you think, Governor, is the responsibility of your State in this evacuation problem?

Mr. LANGLIE. I feel that we owe a responsibility to the Federal Government, to go along on what program they outline. In the first place, safety is the most important factor that we have to deal with here. We have production of ships, airplanes, machinery, aluminum, foodstuffs; all are going along at relatively a higher and higher speed of production. We are concerned, primarily with the safety of those operations, so that those productive capacities may continue to function effectively. That is our first, and must be our first, consideration.

Now, we do not have the information to properly appraise all of the details of this problem. We haven't tried to seek it out, because too many investigating agencies might very seriously complicate the job that needs to be done. For that reason, we have given what leads, what information, and what reports we have gathered, to the F. B. I. and have assisted them where they have wanted help. But we are not in the position that the Army and the F. B. I. are, to thoroughly appraise this situation and predetermine just what should be done.

EVACUATION IN EVENT OF ATTACK

Now, there is another factor that enters into this evacuation problem. Being closest to the enemy and being a possible point of first attack, we have some responsibility to our civilian population that may have to be moved and evacuated in case of bombings, in case of any kind of attack or disorders here. It is pretty necessary to keep some reserve in eastern Washington for facilities of one kind and another, for evacuation of the injured, evacuation of families, and other things of that type. It is our first line of movement here for our people, and we have to keep our channels of transportation and facilities open, at least as far as we can control them, in this State.

It is a part of our over-all problem. But I can say to you that we are ready to give every help, that the agencies of State government can give, to the Army. We assume that they know what they are doing in this situation, because they have the factual information to develop the program, and we are ready and willing to go along with them, because we know that our defense and our own set-up is dependent upon the success with which they do their work, and we want to help them.

The CHAIRMAN. While all that is true about the Army, as to the fixing of the combat areas, the Army still has to turn over to other agencies the care of the property of the persons evacuated, don't they?

Mr. LANGLIE. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, this whole thing has all come on us very hurriedly. We can't get too excited by it; we have to keep going and use our heads to the best of our ability. What we are here for is to get some ideas, to try to think it out with you; that is our only purpose.

Congressman Curtis will ask you some questions now.

JAPANESE POPULATION OF WASHINGTON STATE

Mr. CURTIS. Where is your Japanese population located in Washington, for the most part?

Mr. LANGLIE. We have, according to the best figures that we can gather, about 14,400 Japanese aliens and American-born in the State of Washington. Of that number, about 9,600 are in King County, right here where we are holding this hearing. About 2,000 are in Pierce County, and the rest are scattered around.

Mr. CURTIS. Where is Pierce County?

Mr. LANGLIE. Pierce County is the next county to the south, where Tacoma is the largest city.

Mr. CURTIS. In the Seattle-Tacoma area, then, you have the greater portion of the Japanese?

Mr. LANGLIE. That is right. Eleven thousand of the 14,000 are here.

Mr. CURTIS. What do they do for a living?

EMPLOYMENT OF JAPANESE

Mr. LANGLIE. I would say the most important activity is agriculture, that is, truck gardening, berry raising, fruits and potatoes. Of the area in King County that is devoted to those purposes, it is estimated that the Japanese work about 56 percent of the land that is in that activity. In Pierce County, it would be about 39 percent. It has been estimated that west of the Cascades, of all the land that is devoted to those purposes, some 30 percent of it is worked by Japanese.

Mr. Curtis. What type of farming are they engaged in?

Mr. Langlie. Truck gardening, primarily. The Japanese also are engaged in many other lines here. You will find a great many of them in retail business—flowers, grocery stores—operating small hotels, and in a number of other lines—service agencies of one kind or another. There are Japanese janitors, and you will find them working for railroads, as redcaps, and other work of that type. There are among them some professional people—lawyers, doctors, and dentists. Generally speaking, however, their basic activity is in the agricultural field.

Mr. Curtis. The 14,000—are those foreign born and citizens?

Mr. Langlie. Yes; and of that 14,400, about 5,600 are aliens, and the balance of 8,800 would be American born.

Mr. Curtis. Now, of those American born, some eight or nine thousand, do you know how many were educated in Japan?

Mr. Langlie. No, I do not.

Mr. Curtis. A portion of them were, were they not?

Mr. Langlie. Well, it has been the custom, as I understand it, for many of them to go back there and get a course of education. Many of them, of course, did not. Many Japanese schools in our State were conducted by the Japanese people, where their children have attended after the regular public-school sessions. Those, of course, have now been discontinued.

Mr. Curtis. Discontinued since the war, do you mean?

Mr. Langlie. Yes.

Mr. Curtis. Were most of them taught in the Japanese schools, then, up until the war?

Mr. Langlie. I think a great many of them were. I could not give you accurate figures on that, because I haven't that information. I can get it for you.

CONCENTRATION IN SEATTLE-TACOMA AREA

Mr. Curtis. Apparently, your concentration of Japanese is in the Seattle-Tacoma area. Is that also your most strategic position in the State, so far as the war is concerned?

Mr. Langlie. That is where the greatest amount of our industrial activities are, although there are many important plants scattered in other sections of the State.

However, our shipyards, our airplane factories, our machine shops, our mills, many of them are here; it is the greatest concentration of industrial activities that we have in the State. In this area here is about one-fourth of the population of the State, just in King County alone. In Pierce County, the population would probably run somewhere between 150,000 to 200,000 people.

Mr. Curtis. Any evacuation is going to cause a certain amount of difficulty and hardship, especially on the small children and the women and the old people, isn't that true?

Mr. Langlie. I hardly see how it can possibly be otherwise.

Mr. Curtis. It is your recommendation to the committee, however, that this problem should not be decided upon the basis of convenience or inconvenience or hurting somebody's feelings, but on what is the safest thing to do?

Mr. LANGLIE. Well, as I have said, we are in a war, and there is no one that I have found who is able to make infallible judgments in matters of this kind. We have, primarily, the job of keeping our power plants, our industries, and all these things going. The safety factor is, of course, very important, and I think that it must be given first consideration, in dealing with this problem.

Mr. CURTIS. What is the reaction of the rest of the people to the presence of the Japanese here? Does it make them jittery?

Mr. LANGLIE. Well, in a measure, yes; but I want to say I think that the people of Washington have been rather sane about this thing in all the excitement that we have had, there has been very little difficulty. Aliens and Japanese have been treated rather kindly. I think that many people recognize the problem, but we have had no really serious difficulties that would indicate that there is a lot of malice and such intense jitteriness, as you call it, that would lead to riots or other serious conditions. How long we can continue that way, with the war developing as it is, is another question, but up to the present time, our people have kept their feet on the ground very well.

GERMAN AND ITALIAN ALIENS IN WASHINGTON STATE

Mr. CURTIS. How about your Italian and German aliens? Do you have many of them here?

Mr. LANGLIE. Yes; we have in this State about 15,400 German aliens. I would say occupationally they are distributed through practically all lines of endeavor, with no particular emphasis on any one field, as far as we are able to determine. As far as Italians are concerned, there are about 8,600 Italians. They will be found in construction work, road work, highway contracting, and in addition to that, in the agricultural field. All of these aliens, including the citizen Japanese, constitute about 2 percent of our population.

Mr. CURTIS. I believe that is all.

EFFECT OF EVACUATION ON FARMING OPERATIONS

Mr. ARNOLD. Governor, just one or two questions. If these aliens and citizen Japanese and alien Italians and Germans are taken from this area, how do you feel about the farming situation? Would you be able to operate this land in Washington?

Mr. LANGLIE. Well, that is a rather difficult question. Some have estimated that it would result in, perhaps, a 20 percent lowering in the amount of production from those lands in vegetables and fruits and things of that kind.

It depends on whether the crops produced will bring sufficient returns to attract additional effort on the part of other people. It depends upon what assistance these people who have this land get from governmental agencies, such as the Department of Agriculture, in both State and Federal Governments. It depends also upon what assistance is obtained from other types of labor. It has been a practice for Filipinos to gather here and go north to the fishing banks and work up there during the summer months. It is doubtful if much of that will go on this year. It may be that there will be some labor available from that source. It is hard to estimate just how much drop in production of these essential foodstuffs there may be.

We are initiating, in line with the Department of Agriculture program in the next week, a victory garden campaign in this State that is going to be far-reaching and thorough, to encourage a great expansion in the production of foodstuffs from gardens. We realize that the Army and Navy are going to need large quantities of those things, and that there won't be enough to supply the demand, no matter how much we produce here in this particular field.

Mr. ARNOLD. If all these people should be evacuated, no doubt some farm labor will have to be imported into Washington to carry on the farming of this soil?

Mr. LANGLIE. Possibly, depending, of course, on management and its ability to draw other available manpower into the field, on a part-time or full-time basis. I haven't had a chance to make any thoroughgoing study, nor to talk to those who might have given the matter consideration, and who might have a practical knowledge of the details of the job.

Mr. ARNOLD. You would say that it is important that a decision be made as quickly as possible, so that the season could be planned far enough in advance?

Mr. LANGLIE. That is right. A delay of 30 days in the planting of a crop is just the difference between no crop and some crop.

Mr. ARNOLD. The planting season is coming on pretty rapidly here, is it?

Mr. LANGLIE. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is all.

WASHINGTON TIMBERLAND

The CHAIRMAN. Governor, what part of the State of Washington is in timber?

Mr. LANGLIE. Well, on the west side, a minimum of three-fourths. It probably would be a little more than that.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that Washington ranks first of any State in the amount of timber it has.

Mr. LANGLIE. It did. It doesn't rank quite that high now, because we have harvested so much of it. If we could protect our second growth in future years, we probably again would rank first. I believe, though, that Oregon has more uncut timber than we have at the present time.

The CHAIRMAN. Oregon and Washington have a very great fire hazard as to the timber areas, haven't they?

Mr. LANGLIE. We have a tremendous fire hazard during the summer months. We have been making plans in the last 2 months, to afford a greater protection to our forests than we have ever given before. We recognize a tremendous hazard there.

The CHAIRMAN. Especially from sabotage or an attack, the hazard would be great?

Mr. LANGLIE. It is a possibility that in case of either serious developments might take place.

The CHAIRMAN. Governor, we thank you very much for coming here this morning. You have given us a very fair, frank statement, and I think it will be a fine contribution to our record. Thank you very much.

Mr. CURTIS. Mr. Chairman, may I ask one question?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. CURTIS. In reference to a possible shortage of farm labor, or the possibility that some land that might go unfarmed, do the people of Washington feel that that would be an adequate reason for not evacuating the Japanese?

Mr. LANGLIE. I doubt it.

Mr. CURTIS. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you, Governor, Thank you very much for coming here.

The next witness will be Mayor Millikin.

TESTIMONY OF HON. EARL MILLIKIN, MAYOR OF SEATTLE, WASH.

The CHAIRMAN. Mayor Millikin, we thank you for coming here this morning. During our work in various parts of the United States, we have heard from many governors and many mayors. We like to get your viewpoint, because you mayors are at the top of the local government set-up. We hope that you will report to us, as best as you can, the prevailing sentiment of the people of Seattle on this problem of evacuating enemy alien population. After you have given us your extemporary statement, Congressman Curtis has a few questions to ask. You can proceed now in your own way.

ATTITUDE OF SEATTLE CITIZENS TOWARD EVACUATION

Mr. MILLIKIN. I understand the question is the attitude of the citizens of Seattle on the evacuation of aliens?

The CHAIRMAN. That is true.

Mr. MILLIKIN. I feel that, due to the events of Pearl Harbor and events since that time, the sentiment of the people in Seattle is overwhelmingly in favor of evacuation. Perhaps there should be a declaration of military, or semimilitary law, the setting up of a prohibited area west of the Cascades in Washington and west of highway 97 in Oregon; from those prohibited areas thousands of Japanese would move willingly. The others could be transported through Army, Navy, and city facilities. That is my idea—and I am pretty sure it is the correct one—of the attitude of the city of Seattle. They think that it is a danger. They regret the train of circumstances that lead up to this decision today; but they know that we can't take the chance of leaving them here and having another Pearl Harbor or something worse right here in Seattle or in the Pacific Northwest.

The CHAIRMAN. The trouble is that just one individual saboteur could do a lot of damage, couldn't he?

Mr. MILLIKIN. That is correct; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Go ahead, Mr. Curtis.

Mr. CURTIS. The feeling that you have described is in reference to citizen Japanese as well as aliens?

LOYALTY OF JAPANESE ALIENS

Mr. MILLIKIN. Particularly the Japanese aliens, yes; but it carries over to the Japanese American born, who are citizens. A tendency has grown up to believe that the danger lies in the Japanese aliens. There might be a few of them disloyal, but, in the main, we find that our Japanese aliens—those that came here 30 or more years ago, as most of them did, and settled here—we find them most loyal. It is the element that may have come in, say, in the last 3 or 4 years, since the attack of Japan upon China, or individuals sent here for espionage purposes by the Japanese Government in the last 3 or 4 years that should be regarded as dangerous. There are very few aliens who are dangerous; even among our American born, there are some that are thoroughly disloyal.

In the main, the American-born Japanese, and even the aliens, are fine, good citizens—hard working. They contribute nothing to our juvenile delinquency; they are out of our courts almost entirely; they are very fine citizenry. It is just a situation developed by Japan herself. Her 4-year training attack on China was training for an attack on the United States all the time. This was revealed by the Pearl Harbor attack.

We can't afford to take chances on losing a big plant or shipyards, or several thousand of our citizenry, through leaving one questionable individual, or an individual whose loyalty is questionable, in this community.

Mr. CURTIS. And you are faced with the problem—not you, particularly, but all of the interested agencies of Government—with the problem of separation of the loyal citizens and that one who is dangerous. Is it not your opinion that that would be an impossible task?

Mr. MILLIKIN. I think that it is utterly impossible.

JAPANESE IN SEATTLE

Mr. CURTIS. I had the Governor give me some figures with reference to the Japanese in the State of Washington. Here in Seattle about how many Japanese do you have?

Mr. MILLIKIN. The Census of April 1, 1940, gives it as 7,000—or 6,975. That number has been augmented since. I don't know how much, but I would say at least another five or six hundred, although there has been some lost by the return of some people to Japan. Of that number, 5,000 were citizens, that is, American-born. About 2,900 were foreign-born aliens, among the Japanese. So we have about seven to eight thousand Japanese in the city of Seattle, alone. South of us, in King County in the White River Valley, the Duwamish Valley, there are two or three thousand more engaged in truck gardening and small agriculture. The Japanese do not engage in large-scale agriculture. One, two, or three acres, or slightly more, perhaps, run upon a sort of family basis with no outside employees, or only one or two. So the loss of the Japanese would not cause a great deal of unemployment through removing the employing group, because it is mainly carried on as a family enterprise. I notice 600 Japanese greenhouses, for instance, only employed 866 people. That is a fraction over 1 employed to a greenhouse; so the ratio of employment to the business is not great. But they do carry on truck gardening, and they distribute vegetables.

There are two Japanese big distributing agencies in the Pacific Northwest. There is going to be some dislocation among the middlemen; that is—the brokerage or the commission firms—in the methods of distribution, even after the crops are raised.

REPLACEMENT OF JAPANESE LABOR

I don't know whether you want me to comment on a question that was asked a while ago or not, about dislocation, or the necessity of moving new labor into this area to take the place of those who may be moved out. I don't think that would be necessary, for this reason: We have a great deal of Filipino labor here that follows the same line of activities, and has about the same skill. Then we have another big industry in which there is going to be a bad dislocation, and that is our commercial fishing industry. Many of these men in the fishing industry are Filipinos, or others adapted or trained for truck gardening or small agricultural production.

Mr. ARNOLD. May I ask a question?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. In Portland, we had a Japanese farmer—a citizen farmer—who said he employed 12 to 15 at all times of the year, and about 300 at harvest time. You do not have so many operations on that large a basis in this area, do you?

Mr. MILLIKIN. We may have two or three, but not generally. Most of the operations are on a smaller scale, with only one or two employees, if any, other than the immediate family.

Mr. ARNOLD. Then, the question of management does not enter into it, so much in those small farms as they do on a larger tract?

Mr. MILLIKIN. No. I mentioned these two big distributing agencies.

GERMAN AND ITALIAN ALIENS IN SEATTLE

Mr. CURTIS. What is your situation here in Seattle in reference to Italian and German aliens?

Mr. MILLIKIN. We have some of each. We have never had any trouble with the Italian alien. Most of them are hardworking and loyal. I think the F. B. I. has picked up only two or three of them right after the war; that is, since the war started. Despite the research of the F. B. I. and other agencies, they have never been cased as being dangerous individuals.

Now, the German alien is scattered throughout our population. He is very clever in keeping concealed, as to his actual thought, so that he is an uncertain quantity.

Mr. CURTIS. The alien Germans, are they recent immigrants?

Mr. MILLIKIN. Very few; very few. Of course, we have some Germans classed as German aliens, that were forced here by the attack upon them by Hitlerism. Of course, they are distinctly loyal and anti-Hitler, although technically classed as German aliens.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you feel that this evacuation is something that could be handled by local governments?

Mr. MILLIKIN. No. It would take aid from the Army and other Federal authorities or agencies.

CONTRIBUTION OF SEATTLE TOWARD EVACUATION PROGRAM

Mr. CURTIS. What is the city of Seattle able to contribute to the various accompanying problems when this is undertaken by the Federal Government?

Mr. MILLIKIN. Well, we can contribute a great deal. We can contribute aid through the police department, the home defense infantry regiments raised here under civilian defense but assigned as auxiliary police. We have ambulances and nurses and field hospital units and doctors that could be assigned to help take care of evacuees. We have material, such as trucks, both those owned by the city and also those loaned or made available to emergency units for transportation and evacuation.

We have a big civic auditorium here that could be used as a concentration point of families, to keep them together and transport them intact and make this thing as humane as possible. The city, in other words, can aid. I think I have pointed out the chief ways. Oh, yes; there is another one. We have a Cavalry Brigade made up of horseback riders here, 500 or 600 in number, that can patrol routes and lead the way over different routes over the mountains. We can transport them east of the Cascades. In fact, I expect if I went into it, I could find several other ways in which the city could aid, and is perfectly willing to aid. In fact, a great deal of the immediate aid would have to come from the city, like making available buildings and facilities and things of that kind. The city can arrange to do that to the utmost.

Mr. CURTIS. One question I want to ask here. The Governor, as well as yourself, has used the expression, "east of the Cascades." How far east of Seattle would that be, approximately?

Mr. MILLIKIN. It is 57 miles to the top of the Cascades nearest Seattle, I believe. That is to the top of Snoqualmie Pass. However, as you go over the other side, you would probably have to move 100 miles or more from Seattle to be across the Cascades into a region that is habitable.

Mr. CURTIS. By referring to the area east of the Cascades: that is your recommendation of the minimum distance that they should be moved back from the coast, is it?

Mr. MILLIKIN. That is correct. I favor a prohibited area in Washington west of the Cascades, and a prohibited area in Oregon west of Highway 97, which goes down central Oregon through Bend to Klamath Falls.

Mr. CURTIS. Have any of the legal authorities here in the West and Northwest come forward with any suggestions on certain of the legal problems involved in dealing with the citizen?

Mr. MILLIKIN. No; they haven't; although, I think you have called today the attorney general of the State. He probably has made some research on that. They have been depending upon the bill now pending, or the resolution in Congress, which abridges, I believe, certain rights of aliens or citizens that are suspects or of a nationality or race now at war with the United States. I think something like that would have to be done, unless there is just a ruthless abridgment of citizenship rights.

OCCUPATIONS OF SEATTLE ALIENS

Mr. CURTIS. Now, I am not referring to the farmer or the truck gardener. In what avenues of business are most of the enemy alien population engaged here in Seattle?

Mr. MILLIKIN. The Japanese are in small stores. They are great distributors of produce, green groceries, vegetables, and so forth. They run many of the stalls in our system of public markets here. As I say, they have small stores. Some of them are laborers; a few of them are professional men, in the law or doctors or dentists. That applies to both the Japanese citizen and the Japanese alien.

Now, as to the Germans, they may be found all through the community. They have been here so long and are so imbedded that I don't think there is an activity in this community that does not have some Germans in it. A great many of the Germans, of course, have come here as teachers. We have them in our universities, on our faculties.

As to the Italians, I would answer about the way that Governor Langlie answered—there are some agricultural workers. Many others are either in contracting firms or are employed as laborers by contracting firms. They will also be found in greenhouses and in the sale of flowers; in both the production and sale of them. That covers the main Italian groups.

Mr. CURTIS. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Arnold?

GERMAN NONCITIZENS

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Mayor, why is it you have so many German aliens? Why haven't they become citizens?

Mr. MILLIKIN. I can't answer that exactly except that some of them have come over here since the Hitler regime started in Europe, and they have not had time to go through with their citizenship. Many of them do have their first papers. On the other hand, some have come here, I think, with the idea that Hitlerism is going to be crushed, and then they could go back and resume German citizenship. That is the only explanation that I could make as to why they have not taken out citizenship. However, that is true of a great many classes that come here. We have in this community a situation that is somewhat alarming, of a certain type of Jew that came here from the Isle of Rhodes, about 30 years, 40 years ago, and raised families here. In 1913 Italy acquired the Isle of Rhodes, so either they are a people without a country, or they are an Italian-Jew alien now; because of ignorance of our language, and because of procrastination, some of them have not become citizens.

Mr. ARNOLD. Would you say that half of these German aliens have come here since the Hitler regime?

Mr. MILLIKIN. No; I don't think that many have.

Mr. ARNOLD. I am interested to know why so many are still aliens, because in the district I represent in Illinois, I think about a third of the population is German; but there are very few aliens; they have all become citizens. So it is surprising to me to find so many aliens of German extraction here.

Mr. Millikin. I cannot answer in more detail than I have, except that I do know that we have acquired quite a German alien population since 1933.

Mr. Arnold. Naturally, all of them are going to suffer, then, for not having seen fit to take out citizenship papers?

Mr. Millikin. That is their hard luck.

Mr. Arnold. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

SABOTAGE TO COINCIDE WITH ATTACK

The Chairman. Mr. Millikin, it has been pointed out to us in Washington—I have heard the statement several times, and I have heard it on the coast—that there has been scarcely a case of sabotage since war has been declared. But that is not very persuasive to me as an argument that we shouldn't be on the alert, because the history of this World War, in Norway and Europe, and Hawaii and wherever the Axis has struck, is that sabotage comes coincident with the attack.

Mr. Millikin. That is right.

The Chairman. That is the new scheme of modern war.

Mr. Millikin. There hasn't been any sabotage, because it has been ordered withheld by Tokyo.

The Chairman. I think that is obvious, don't you?

Mr. Millikin. Very much so; yes, sir.

Mr. Curtis. Do any of these citizen Japanese—I am referring to some of those in whom we would have reason to have confidence as to their loyalty and honesty. Have they expressed themselves as to what they think should be done with all of the Japanese?

ATTITUDE OF JAPANESE TOWARD SUBVERSIVE INDIVIDUALS

Mr. Millikin. Well, of course, they are hoping to avoid a mass evacuation. They would like to aid in the arrest of subversive individuals in their own group. In fact, the Japanese here do have a very fine functioning Japanese citizens' league which is quick to stop any subversive activities. However, there is this difference in the Japanese trait and the Italian: The Japanese don't inform. The Italian will come in and tell you if he has got a fellow Italian that is dangerous, but the Japanese Citizens' League and other organizations keep down the subversive activities of this individual through threat or coercion because, "If you do something, you are going to bring trouble on us." And so the Japanese, I think, would desire that individuals known to be dangerous or whose loyalty is in doubt be removed or arrested or placed in concentration camps; that a system of licensing and report be followed of the individuals that remain here. There is no doubt about those 8,000 Japanese, that 7,900 probably are above question but the other 100 would burn this town down and let the Japanese planes come in and bring on something that would dwarf Pearl Harbor.

Mr. Curtis. I think that is all I have.

The Chairman. The committee is very grateful to you, Mr. Mayor, for coming here this morning.

Mr. Millikin. Thank you.

The Chairman. Mayor Cain.

TESTIMONY OF MAYOR HARRY P. CAIN, OF TACOMA, WASH.

Mr. Arnold. Mayor Cain, will you give your name and title to the reporter?

Mr. Cain. Harry P. Cain, mayor of the city of Tacoma, Wash.

Mr. Arnold. You were here during the time that Mayor Millikin was being questioned, and therefore you know what we are here for, and what sort of information we want.

Mr. Cain. I was here part of the time; yes, sir.

Mr. Arnold. Can you tell us approximately how many aliens you have in the city of Tacoma?

ALIEN POPULATION OF TACOMA

Mr. Cain. In the city of Tacoma, we have approximately 1,480. The 1,480 represents all aliens, of which 317 are Japanese aliens.

Mr. Arnold. What information can you give us as to the number of American citizens of German, Italian, and Japanese parentage?

Mr. Cain. As of our last census, there were 4,632 Germans; of Italians, there were 1,511; of Japanese, there were 1,193. That census, however, is 1930. No figures have, to my knowledge, been established for the 1940 census.

Mr. Arnold. Are most of the enemy aliens of Pierce County residents of Tacoma, or are they scattered throughout the county?

Mr. Cain. A majority of them are residents of the city. The Japanese aliens in the city of Tacoma are 317 in number; in the town of National, Wash., there are 37; in the town of Eatonville, there are 42; in the Puyallup Valley, there are 181.

Mr. Arnold. Those are engaged in farming there, are they?

Mr. Cain. In the valley; yes, sir. They are engaged in sawmills and lumber camps in National and Eatonville.

Mr. Arnold. Do you know whether those are large farmers or small farmers, such as the Governor described?

Mr. Cain. I wasn't here at the time when the Governor was giving his testimony.

Mr. Arnold. Do they employ many, or are those principally family operations?

Mr. Cain. Generally family operations, I would say, sir.

FARMS LEASED TO JAPANESE

The Puyallup Valley has a total number of 89 leased farms to Japanese, and 25 farms are owned outright. Of Japanese citizens in the Valley, there are 367; of aliens, there are 181.

Mr. Arnold. Do you feel that most of this land would be leased to others and operated this season if a decision were reached soon on this question of evacuation?

Mr. Cain. Approximately 42 farms would not be able to cary on. If the aliens were removed from the valley, about 72 farms would be taken care of by the citizens, children of alien parents.

Mr. Arnold. Why would the others not be operated?

Mr. Cain. Well, their children, presumably, would leave with them, or would be too young to continue that production, and the closest approximation I can arrive at is that there would be a reduction in production of approximately 50 percent of the total produce of the valley in the event of alien evacuation.

Mr. ARNOLD. In Tacoma, what has been the principal occupation in which aliens are engaged?

PRINCIPAL OCCUPATIONS OF TACOMA JAPANESE

Mr. CAIN. Groceries and markets have 52; that includes both citizens and aliens, with reference to the Japanese problem. Laundries and cleaners have 26; hotels, in number, 25; garages and service stations, 8; restaurants, 8; or a total of 119 business operations.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you have figures for German and Italian aliens?

Mr. CAIN. No, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. They are undoubtedly scattered throughout your economic life?

Mr. CAIN. They are, indeed.

Mr. ARNOLD. Just the same as they are here?

Mr. CAIN. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. Would serious dislocations of the city's economic life occur in case of evacuation of enemy aliens?

Mr. CAIN. I very much doubt it, as far as the city itself is concerned. Most of the groceries and markets for example, are small ones, continuing open on Sundays and holidays when the rest of us have forgotten, sometimes, to buy what we should have purchased during the week—a service, but not tremendously important.

The laundries and cleaners are those establishments in which the alien has been in the habit of doing his work by hand; a product one enjoys but can very well, if necessary, get along without.

The hotels are small transient hotels. It would likely mean that the city would go into the hotel business for the simple reason that we are badly in need of housing accommodations and for no reason would we permit those hotels to go out of operation; generally, I think that we could get along very well, as far as our economic structure is concerned.

Mr. ARNOLD. You would recommend that an alien property custodian be appointed for this area, so that this property that belongs to aliens could be taken care of?

Mr. CAIN. If that is the very best thing which could be done, yes, sir; to give a full measure of protection to the property left behind by anyone who has been moved by his Federal Government.

CITY OFFICIALS OFFER TO COOPERATE

Mr. ARNOLD. What aspects of alien control or alien evacuation do you expect to come within the jurisdiction of the city government?

Mr. CAIN. I think that is a difficult question to answer, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. I do, too.

Mr. CAIN. My own feeling is, as an administrator of a city in days like these, that whatever orders are received by us from those in higher authority will be carried out to the letter.

Mr. ARNOLD. You are willing to cooperate fully, but you know that the initiative must come from the National Government, and you will do your best to carry out your part of the job?

Mr. CAIN. I feel that, as our Constitution is drawn, someone else must be responsible for determining what is to be done with this particular problem; but we will do exactly as we are—not necessarily ordered—but as suggestions are made to us by the Federal Government we will carry them out.

Mr. CURTIS. Do I understand you to suggest that in Tacoma your problem is confined to Japanese aliens, or is it to the Japanese generally, including the citizens and aliens?

Mr. CAIN. Well, as I conceive our situation in the city of Tacoma, we have a very small problem. We have only 859 total of Japanese, for example, 542 of whom are citizens. They could all be removed without injuring us permanently from the economic point of view.

ATTITUDE OF TACOMA CITIZENS TOWARD EVACUATION

Mr. CURTIS. I am referring to the matter of public safety, in case this became a battleground. Do your people of Tacoma feel that the citizen Japanese need not be removed?

Mr. CAIN. They feel very strongly, as I daresay most communities do, on both sides of this question. I can only judge, of course, by those letters which I receive from those living within the city. They are violently in opposition, or as vigorously in support. Leave them, some say; move them, others contend.

Mr. ARNOLD. Who is in opposition, the Japanese or the non-Japanese?

Mr. CAIN. Opposition to removal, sir?

Mr. CURTIS. Yes.

ATTITUDE OF JAPANESE TOWARD EVACUATION

Mr. CAIN. The Japanese thus far, with reference to this particular problem, have provided me with any information desired to be collected about them, and they have taken no position, I would say. They definitely would prefer to remain, because the roots of property ownership and family life of 542 citizens are tied up in this particular community; but they will do exactly as they are told.

I have had no letters whatsoever on this subject from the Japanese. I have had certain personal comments, of course, from those Japanese with whom I have consulted, calling them into my office from time to time for the purpose of making them "their brothers' keeper" in days like these. Their general expression is that "Uncle Sam will tell us, after due consideration of the merits of this case, what he wants us to do, and we, the American-Japanese citizens, will subscribe to those regulations in their entirety."

Mr. CURTIS. That is all I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you, Mr. Mayor, for coming here. We appreciate it very much. Is there anything you want to add to what you have already stated?

Mr. CAIN. I think that I should like to make one comment, merely for the record; for, as I conceive it, you gentlemen are here for information.

The CHAIRMAN. That is right.

EFFECT OF EVACUATION ON ECONOMY OF COMMUNITY

Mr. Cain. In one of the questions directed to me by Mr. Tolan, he was desirous of finding out what an evacuation would do to the economic life of our county, as well as to our city. I had some figures prepared to indicate what would likely follow.

In the year 1941, produce, consisting of lettuce, peas, cauliflower, and so on, having nothing to do with dairy products, the production amounted, for local consumption, to the sum of $713,831. Interstate produce shipped amounted to $312,593. A total of 2,783 acres were involved, but including additional acreage in this district, we have an actual acreage of approximately 3,980 acres cultivated. This sum of something in excess of a million dollars represented approximately 95 percent of the production annually coming out of the Puyallup Valley.

It seems obvious from those figures, both city and county, that our city problem would be a minor one; our county problem would be a very considerable one.

That decision, of course, must be made by those in authority; but, with your permission, I want to read that into the record, because it is a statement of fact.

The Chairman. Yes, it will go in.

Mr. Cain. In that connection, you have asked me what suggestions I may have for handling the problem of alien control in the event of evacuation. I would rather not be misunderstood, and I think that I have maintained, firmly, anyway, that we shall do as the Federal Government dictates. But with a relatively small number of aliens, 181 in the valley, and 367 in addition being citizens, would it or would it not be logical to maintain—with due protective procedures, as determined by those in authority—this productive power, lacking which we must necessarily find others to do that work?

SELECTIVE EVACUATION PROPOSED

I have been serious about the Japanese in Pierce County, as to what they could do under certain circumstances. If a protective cordon were to be placed around Pierce County, the Puyallup Valley could, if it were necessary, maintain all of the Japanese of Pierce County within its own confines, for the purpose of continuing their production.

We have a problem in our city with reference to the evacuees from Germany in the recent past. Most of them are Jewish people. They are responsible, and are held responsible by certain outstanding citizens in our own city. They, too, would be removed, if others thought it wise.

Might I be so bold as to ask a question of the committee, for there is much about this problem that I do not understand? In the recent past, the President by Executive order directed either the Department of Justice or the United States Army to remove from west coast areas anyone whom in their opinion would be detrimental to our own country. Is it wise or is it unwise to have that as a policy to be followed by our country—that anyone who is injurious to the direction in which we are moving should be removed, be he Italian, German, Japanese, Irish, English, Welsh, Greek, or anybody else? America has always been interested in selection, and I feel it would be preferable to make careful selection of those to be evacuated, rather than just say "Let's get rid of our problem by the easiest, most obvious way, of moving everybody out."

ISSUANCE OF EXECUTIVE ORDER

The CHAIRMAN. The Executive order made by the President, as you say, provided for the possible evacuation of all citizens.

Mr. CAIN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, all citizens will not be evacuated; you know that. But the situation presented one of the most difficult constitutional questions we had. The Executive order could not direct evacuation of any certain class of American citizens. The other alternatives were the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus or martial law. Your Senators from Washington, Oregon, California, and all the Representatives from those States, were in almost daily session. We talked it over, and talked it over, and that was our recommendation to the President.

Mr. CAIN. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And he followed it. Now; it is there. What are we going to do about it? It was a tough problem, Mr. Mayor.

Mr. CAIN. I agree with you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It had to be one of the alternatives. That is the reason for that Executive order.

RESPONSIBILITY TOWARD JAPANESE-AMERICANS

Mr. CAIN. We in this section are looking for information, seriously, gentlemen. We are endeavoring to support the other levels of government. There is, on our part, an admission that there is much about this problem which we do not understand. Some of us feel that the word "alien" has meant, to too many people, the one word, "Japanese." That has disturbed some of us, for we recognize that the Constitution must be maintained and we have not been in the habit of giving citizenship to others lightly. Therefore, we must hesitate before we take it away from them lightly. I think that I, together with everyone else I know in authority, is only anxious to find out who is good and who is bad, and those who are bad immediately. But we might even lean over a little backward putting that responsibility for judgment on our own shoulders.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Mayor, it is my belief that you local officials know, just as well as any Federal agency, who are loyal and who are disloyal in your community. And I think that the Federal agencies should work with you. Of course, they will.

Mr. CAIN. They do very well.

The CHAIRMAN. And they will, so there will be no trouble. But I still think that the local officials can be of great assistance.

Mr. CAIN. That is why I came here this morning.

The CHAIRMAN. They can be of great assistance as to hardship cases, and as to loyalty or disloyalty or dangerous persons.

Mr. CURTIS. I want to get the mayor's idea on one more thing.

Mr. CAIN. Yes, sir.

BELIEVES LOYALTY OF JAPANESE CITIZENS CAN BE DETERMINED

Mr. CURTIS. I came from a territory where we do not have any Japanese. I don't think there is one in my district. Do you think that it is possible for anybody, any agency of the Government, to separate the loyal Japanese citizen and the dangerous Japanese citizen?

Mr. CAIN. That is a very easy question, isn't it?

Mr. CURTIS. Do you think that can be done?

Mr. CAIN. I think, within reason, it can be done; but it is going to place upon the person who makes that decision a lot of work. I think that a man's background, regardless of who he is, very generally has much to do with what he is going to do. If born in this country; if a Christian; if employed side by side with others who fill that same classification, for years; if educated in our schools; if a producer now and in the past; if maintained in a position of production—I should think that person could be construed to be a loyal American citizen.

If we take the other assumption, we are just going to say that there are no loyal Japanese citizens. I don't know whether I have made myself clear. That is a very difficult thing to say, and I speak as a person, and not as a mayor, not as one representing the community of the city of Tacoma, for the citizens of Tacoma are vigorously of two different opinions. Many people wouldn't agree with my assertion that it is possible to differentiate among any class of people, between good citizens and bad citizens.

The CHAIRMAN. As a matter of fact, Mr. Mayor, we have many people in this country, as in other countries, that want the other fellow to be able to give a 100-percent solution, but that is not possible in this case, is it?

Mr. CAIN. It is difficult.

The CHAIRMAN. How large is Tacoma? Is it larger than Seattle?

Mr. CAIN. No, sir; not as to size. I would say it has between 125,000 and 130,000 persons within our city limits. The last census we had 109,000 plus, but the influx has greatly increased in the recent past.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you, Mr. Mayor, for coming here.

Mr. CAIN. I have enjoyed being here, sir. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will take a 5-minute recess for the reporter.

(Whereupon at this time a short recess was taken, after which the hearing was resumed.)

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will be in order. Is Mr. Messenger here?

Mr. MESSENGER. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF FRANK MESSENGER, MANAGER, SEATTLE FIELD OFFICE, SOCIAL SECURITY BOARD

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Messenger, we had the pleasure of hearing from Mr. Naustadt, regional director of the Social Security Board and of the Office of Defense, Health, and Welfare Service in San Francisco, the other day. We have asked you here to give us any additional information you may have on the situation as it exists here in Seattle.

What new and additional duties has your office assumed since the war started?

Mr. MESSENGER. The only additional duty we have at the present time is to fill out any request and return it to the Employment Service, as to financial aid or any other aid that we may give any of these aliens.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any specific funds for this purpose?

Mr. MESSENGER. Not that I know of officially, but I understand that there has been $500,000 set aside for it, although nothing has come into this office as yet.

The CHAIRMAN. So far, you have not actually paid out any money to aliens?

Mr. MESSENGER. No, sir; nothing.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you turn them over to the employment office?

Mr. MESSENGER. Yes, sir; those are our instruction at the present time.

Mr. CHAIRMAN. If this evacuation order goes into effect, Mr. Messenger, you will need some money, won't you?

Mr. MESSENGER. I am sure we will.

The CHAIRMAN. What steps do you expect to take in case evacuation orders are issued?

Mr. MESSENGER. The only steps that I could take are the orders that I would receive from above.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean from Washington?

Mr. MESSENGER. No. I receive my orders through Mr. Naustadt, at San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. We note in your statement that a good many people are coming in from the Middle West. In your opinion, would they be able to replace aliens in agriculture who might be evacuated?

Mr. MESSENGER. Not in all types of agriculture. Most of those men who are coming in are from the plains area, who have been accustomed to certain types of farming and dairying, not the kind of farming done by the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there any of them from Nebraska, Congressman Curtis' district?

Mr. MESSENGER. Yes, sir; a lot of them from Nebraska, as well as from Iowa, the Dakotas, and Minnesota; that is where most of them are coming from at the present time.

The CHAIRMAN. What about Congressman Arnold's district, the State of Illinois?

Mr. MESSENGER. A few.

The CHAIRMAN. Anything, Mr. Curtis?

Mr. CURTIS. What things are handled out of your office? Do you have the Employment Service?

OLD-AGE INSURANCE PAID TO ALIENS

Mr. MESSENGER. No, sir. We do not handle that at all. We have the Old-Age and Survivors Insurance, as outlined by the act itself.

Mr. CURTIS. Are aliens covered under that?

Mr. MESSENGER. Yes, sir; aliens, as well as others. We are already giving out old-age insurance to aliens, if they have qualified under the act, and that goes to them regularly.

Mr. CURTIS. What do you administer in addition to the old-age service?

Mr. MESSENGER. That is all. We do have quite a picture of people moving in and out—for instance, in reference to this Filipino situation, where the Filipinos are going to Alaska this year. That will have an effect here, no doubt. Of course, the fishing has been restricted. Those men usually are itinerant laborers, that move down to California in the winter, and then go north to Alaska in the summer. There are about 10,000 of them each year.

Mr. CURTIS. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Messenger. Mr. Spangler?

Mr. SPANGLER. Yes.

TESTIMONY OF J. W. SPANGLER, VICE PRESIDENT, SEATTLE-FIRST NATIONAL BANK, SEATTLE, WASH.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Spangler, we appreciate your coming here, and Congressman Arnold of Illinois, a farmer and a banker, will question you; he will understand you perfectly.

Mr. SPANGLER. Thank you.

Mr. ARNOLD. I don't think I am as large a banker as Mr. Spangler. However, I understand there is another Laurence Arnold here who is a banker, and the two of us might equal Mr. Spangler's ability.

Mr. SPANGLER. That is right. He happens to be an associate of mine.

Mr. ARNOLD. Well, then—you are J. W. Spangler, and I understand that you are vice president of the Seattle-First National Bank, and that you have played a prominent part in Seattle's business and financial life for a number of years.

We have asked you to appear before this committee to present the composite view of the business community. We also understand that you have conferred with some other people, and desire to make some statements in addition to the written statement you have submitted to us. Of course, that written statement will go in the record in full. We will be glad to have you make any additional statements, Mr. Spangler, that you have in mind, and then I might ask you some questions.

(The statement of Mr. Spangler is as follows:)

STATEMENT BY J. W. SPANGLER, VICE PRESIDENT SEATTLE FIRST NATIONAL BANK, SEATTLE, WASH.

No evacuation of aliens, or citizens whose parents are aliens, or of both groups, can occur without some economic dislocation, not to mention physical and mental disturbance.

To some extent the inevitable economic dislocation will be adversely visited upon both the evacuee and the community from which he is evacuated. In the case of the community, some time will necessarily elapse before a measurable adjustment can occur.

In the case of the evacuee, the time of adjustment and the extent of its adverse influence must, of necessity, remain uncertain and, indeed, the adverse influence may be enduring.

Foreign trade, an important factor in normal times, invites no consideration now, since, with the exception of South America and Africa, foreign trade has practically vanished.

Two activities come to mind, both of which have some significance, i. e., hotels and agriculture, the former in the city of Seattle and the latter in contiguous territory. Both of these are conducted by a considerable number of Japanese, and in agriculture Italians are also found. Both lines are essential to the various areas in which they exist. Apparently accurate figures touching the number of individuals or properties operated at date are not available, but it is reported that in 1941 there were 181 hotels, rooming houses, and small apartments being conducted by the Japanese in the city of Seattle. The capacity varied from 7 to 440 rooms each, with a total estimated capacity of 10,557. It is believed that some of the 181 have already been given over to operators other than Japanese. These living quarters are understood to house a substantial number of defense workers for whom living accommodations have been and still are in great demand. It is not necessary that the removal of the present operators would mean the entire extinguishment of the quarters, for it seems reasonable to presume that they might rapidly be replaced by other nonforeign operators. In most instances the real property involved is not owned by the Japanese operator, his investment being represented by furniture and equipment. No insurmountable difficulty, therefore, is presented in the living-quarter phase of the evacuation, this provided a reasonable time could be consistently afforded to provide successors to the present operators.

Concerning the agricultural activities, this is a subject that requires quick action as the preparation season and growing season are at hand. Indeed, it would have been desirable to have the determination of the agricultural question concluded approximately 30 days ago.

In the fresh vegetable producing areas of King and Pierce Counties and in certain areas in the Yakima Valley, a large percentage of the farm production has been under operation by Japanese farmers and Japanese distributors, many of whom are now enemy aliens. Because of the removal of many alien Japanese, and likewise the uncertainty of the disposition of Japanese citizens, it is apparent that the production is going to be materially curtailed unless steps are promptly taken to remedy the situation.

The present Japanese operators have apparently delayed the purchase of fertilizer, seed, etc., pending the determination of their future status. If, in their farming operations, they are to be succeeded by others, promptness of action is imperative. This seems axiomatic since the activity is a seasonal one. In this connection, the following resolution adopted by the Chamber of Commerce of Seattle is significant:

"It is recommended that the Seattle Chamber of Commerce prevail upon the War Department, the Department of Justice, and others who are to decide the disposition of the Japanese in the State of Washington that this decision be made and announced without delay; and further that the Seattle Chamber of Commerce urge the United States Department of Agriculture War Board, or other organizations interested in increased farm production to recognize the production problem in the areas in the State of Washington that have normally been operated by Japanese and to take steps to bring this land under fullest possible production."

The two lines of activity mentioned above are the ones that may correctly be classified as essential and they are also the ones that will experience dislocation and result in consequent curtailment to the public if precipitately disturbed.

It is desirable in the case of each that the present class of operators be permitted to continue for a period of not to exceed 1 year, provided the national interest would not be imperiled thereby. Clearly, complete and immediate detention should occur if reasonable doubt exists.

TESTIMONY OF J. W. SPANGLER—Resumed

Mr. Spangler. Since the publicity recently occurred in the newspapers with respect to this hearing, there have been quite a number of communications to me upon that subject. The majority of them, the burden of the utterances, was negative as to the retention of the Japanese.

There were a few exceptions, however; but most of those who expressed themselves to me thought that, without doubt, evacuation should occur with the Japanese.

Mr. Arnold. Both the aliens and the citizens?

Mr. Spangler. Yes. Perhaps it would be presumptious for me to attempt to indicate how they reached that decision, since in no case was a discussion extended. In the statement which I submitted to you, I offered no personal opinions. I merely made a general statement. My reason for failing to indicate my personal views as to whether this should be done or that should be done, was due to the fact I believe that in order to make an intelligent statement before a group as important as this, one should be in possession of all the facts, and I am not in possession of all the facts.

HOTELS OPERATED BY JAPANESE

Mr. Arnold. I notice in your statement that there are over 10,500 hotel rooms in hotels in Seattle operated by Japanese. What suggestions would you make to keep these hotels operating in case the present operators were evacuated?

Are these buildings, Mr. Spangler, owned by Japanese, or are they leased?

Mr. Spangler. Very few of them are owned by Japanese. I am not in possession of any figures later than 1941. In 1941, the best authorities that I could contact indicated 181 different hotels, small lodging houses or apartment houses, with about 10,550 capacity, approximately.

Normally, so far as I know, there are very few of these hotels operated by the Japanese where the real property is owned by the operating company or the individual. There are two rather prominent hotels, considering the type and the group, that are owned by the Japanese. I think they are Japanese corporations in each instance. Therefore, that leaves the operator being the owner of the equipment and furniture. Most of the property, therefore, is leased, and I suppose—and this is only a guess—if the evacuation were to occur and was not too hasty, that it would not be very difficult to find those other than Japanese who might take these properties over. Of course, that would take a little time. I do suppose that perhaps some branch of the Government, if the necessity arose and was so recognized, could provide the protection for all concerned, rather than make too hasty an effort to transfer these leases and the property and the operation of hotels or apartment houses.

Mr. Arnold. Obviously, the hotels will need to be operated, in view of the shortage of housing here and these rooms, of course, will be rented without any difficulty?

Mr. Spangler. That is, I think, quite correct. It is said—I can't state it in more definite terms—that a great number of defense workers are housed in these quarters to which I have made reference, and as we have been short of housing both for defense workers and others, it would be unfortunate if they were deprived of these facilities.

Mr. Arnold. The evacuation of aliens will relieve the housing shortage here somewhat, although, of course, that is not the purpose of it. But it will serve to relieve the housing shortage?

Mr. Spangler. To some extent; yes.

Mr. Arnold. Just the same as we need to evacuate from the city of Washington, D. C., a number of people who come there simply for the social life. The President called them "parasites," I believe.

Mr. SPANGLER. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. They also occupy hundreds of apartments and residences there—those who have come from other parts—and it has rendered it rather difficult for those who need to be there on business to find a place to live, at a price they can afford to pay.

Mr. SPANGLER. I have had that experience, myself.

MAINTENANCE OF AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION

Mr. ARNOLD. In case of evacuation, what suggestions would you make as to plans to maintain agricultural production in this area? How would you replace these alien producers?

Mr. SPANGLER. Well, to respond intelligently to that question, one should know what percentage of the properties are operated or owned by the Japanese citizenry. In the absence of that, my statement would have to be rather general. In the first place, that is a rather seasonal matter. It is axiomatic that it should be very promptly accomplished, because for the most part, the season presently will be so far advanced that in many instances the property could no longer be utilized, at least, not to its full benefit, because the seasonal planting would have advanced too far.

I had thought but casualty concerning it, but it seems to me that it would not be difficult unless, again, the evacuation were too hasty, to find those who were not competent or capable to serve the country in other capacities. That is persons of advanced years who are beyond the draft age that might have the experience and be willing to undertake the operation of these agricultural properties which are, for the most part, garden properties.

Mr. ARNOLD. It was testified here that, for the most part, these are small gardens and operated by family groups. In your experience as a banker, you haven't found many large Japanese operators in this area?

Mr. SPANGLER. No, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. Have you any suggestions as to where évacuées could be resettled?

RESETTLEMENT OF EVACUEES

Mr. SPANGLER. No, sir; I wouldn't venture to make a suggestion. I should think, however, not having given it any consideration previously—one of those who testified made some suggestion about just west of the mountains; that is to say, to evacuate from west of the mountains to east of the mountains.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is right.

Mr. SPANGLER. I think that has some objections. Among the objections are that there is lots of timber over there. There are several very important power projects east of the mountains. I should think, if you are going to evacuate at all, send them to the interior.

Mr. ARNOLD. Of course, the situation might be different in eastern California.

Mr. SPANGLER. Quite so.

Mr. ARNOLD. Or in parts of eastern Oregon; but here in eastern Washington, you think that those factors that you have mentioned should be taken into consideration?

Mr. SPANGLER. Yes, sir.

FINDS IT DIFFICULT TO UNDERSTAND JAPANESE

Mr. Arnold. Would you care to express your opinion as to whether citizen Japanese as well as alien Japanese should be included in any evacuation order?

Mr. Spangler. I do not object to expressing my opinion, with the qualification that it is only an opinion, and I do not claim to be a competent authority. From my own experience and observation, I have found it exceedingly difficult to divine the oriental. By that I mean apparently their mental processes may not be identical with our own. Reference has been made to the German and Italian aliens. We here on the coast—I think I am correct in including the whole coast—are more disposed to consider the Japanese as a problem for the reason that they, differing from the Germans and Italians, remain in blocs, so to speak. They preserve a group identity which you will not find generally to be the case with the other nationalities. Therefore, I think that we are more disposed to think of them, not only in terms of numbers, but in their adhesiveness as groups. I would be very loath to think that a vast number of friends of mine who are Japanese, who have been living here for many years, some of them—and many of them are citizens—I should be very loath to believe that any considerable number of them lack loyalty to the extent of being a dangerous element to the Government. At the same time, I perhaps should confess that I have very scant, and perhaps not sufficient, basis for knowing which is the correct interpretation; that is, whether or not you can rely upon them. In the organization with which I am connected, we have had a Japanese there for, I think, 30 years. He is not with us now. I cannot conceive of him being other than reliable. At the same time, I can't divine the character.

EVACUATION AS PROTECTION TO JAPANESE

Mr. Arnold. Evacuation, if it takes place, will be as much for the protection of the Japanese and other aliens themselves, especially the Japanese?

Mr. Spagnler. I think that is very important, sir, because the American people are somewhat emotional, and it is conceivable that under the stress and strain of war incidents, that action might not always be controlled. I am speaking of group or mob action. I think that it would be distinctly to the advantage of both those who are evacuated and the communities from which they are evacuated.

Mr. Arnold. I think that is all.

Mr. Curtis. If I understand you correctly, Mr. Spangler, you recognize the overwhelming problem it would be to separate the dangerous from the nondangerous Japanese citizens, do you not?

Mr. Spangler. Yes, sir.

Mr. Curtis. And that, perhaps, for the benefit of all concerned, including the Japanese, they should be treated as a group and not risk separation in setting up the method of evacuation?

Mr. Spangler. That is my opinion, in view of the position in which this Nation now is.

Mr. Curtis. I think, Mr. Spangler, we appreciate your frankness about it. I think it should be said for the benefit of Mr. Spangler and many others, that we are all aware that that will involve some mighty fine people who are 100 percent loyal; but considering all the factors, many people have arrived at the same conclusion as has Mr. Spangler.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Spangler, for appearing here this morning.

Mr. SPANGLER. Thank you for the opportunity.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Oles.

Mr. OLES. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF FLOYD OLES, MANAGER, WASHINGTON PRODUCE SHIPPERS' ASSOCIATION, SEATTLE, WASH.

Mr. CURTIS. Mr. Oles, can you tell us approximately the number of Japanese and aliens of other nationalities engaged in farming in this State?

Mr. OLES. I have submitted a formal statement to the committee.

Mr. CURTIS. Yes; we have that, and it will be printed in full.

STATEMENT BY FLOYD OLES, MANAGER, WASHINGTON PRODUCE SHIPPERS' ASSOCIATION, SEATTLE, WASH.

This statement is in response to the suggestion made that the writer prepare such a statement for inclusion in the records of your committee on the question of alien control on the west coast. The writer's comment is, of course, confined to the State of Washington and the conditions there.

ALIEN POPULATION

There are in western Washington 5,447 Japanese aliens, of whom 1,866 have been found by survey of the unemployment compensation and placement division to be working on farms. Including their children, who are American citizens, it is estimated that there are about 5,000 Japanese altogether working on farms in western Washington. The principal Japanese area in eastern or central Washington is in the Yakima Valley, where there are about 750 Japanese altogether working on farms, of whom 252 are known to be aliens. It is evident that about one-third of the agriculturally employed Japanese are aliens.

As to Italians and Germans, there are 3,017 Italians and 2,254 German aliens in western Washington, according to R. P. Bonham, of the Bureau of Immigration. Very few Germans are working on the soil. About one-fifth of the Italian aliens are believed to be working on farms.

EFFECT ON AGRICULTURAL ECONOMY

The evaluation of the effect upon our agricultural economy of the evacuation of these aliens appears to be one of the points of interest to this committee. Any such evaluation would, of course, be gravely affected by the kind of evacuation, whether or not it included all enemy aliens or only Japanese, and whether or not it included second-generation Japanese, all of which questions appear to be undetermined at this time. If only the alien Japanese are evacuated, the statistical effect may be quite readily estimated from the above figures. The effect upon the production of crops, however, is probably much more serious than would be indicated by the above statistics.

In the Yakima Valley the vegetable crops grown by the Japanese community include primarily lettuce, tomatoes, cantaloups, and other early vegetables. They are already considerably impeded by inability to secure usual credit from business firms and banks. I have conferred with the bankers involved at some length, and find that their stand-off attitude is due to doubt as to the evacuation policy of the Government. Both in western Washington and central Washington it would be very helpful if a definitive statement of policy were made as soon as possible. In fact, if such a policy is not enunciated at once, a great deal of the usual agricultural production will not take place. There is no source of substitute farm labor available which could be arranged for in time materially to affect 1942 production.

Land ownership by Japanese in this area is extremely limited, most of the land they are farming being on lease from others. Italians on the other hand are to a large extent owners of land, though this ownership is principally confined to citizen Italians. Noncitizen Italians and Japanese for the most part are simply workers on lands owned or leased by others.

EXTENSION OF CREDIT

Normal credit arrangements available to alien farmers and second-generation Japanese come both from the banks and from fertilizer firms, supply houses in other lines, shippers, and processors. Of the three banks that largely serve the agricultural areas where these people operate, two have clamped down pretty tightly on all credits to Japanese and Italian aliens and to Japanese-American citizens. One of them, the National Bank of Washington, has continued fairly normal operations in the matter of loaning to farmers regardless of citizenship, but when taking on new accounts has required an endorsement from the shipper or processor who will handle the produce of the farm in question. Restriction of bank credit in the Yakima Valley has had a somewhat more serious effect. Extension of credit with respect to fertilizer and seed in Western Washington has been carried on by shippers and processors to an extent that, barring an evacuation, can produce pretty close to a normal crop insofar as it is affected by available credit. The only continuing deterrent at the moment is increasing doubt amongst those extending the credit as to the attitude of the Government on evacuation of aliens and citizen Japanese from agricultural areas. This again emphasizes the need for prompt determination of that point.

Agricultural products of these areas are marketed through cooperative societies and shippers as to the fresh market, and through a number of processing, freezing, and canning plants as to materials grown for processing. All of these outlets are functioning and available. In the event of evacuation they would, of course suffer a very severe loss, probably running into the hundreds of thousands of dollars. This loss would be borne in large part by shippers, processors, and in a lesser measure by the one bank which is carrying out its usual functions despite the current situation. There would, of course, be a drastic curtailment of railroad movement, since the vast majority of this material moves by rail.

1942 CROPS

It has been suggested that other groups may be willing to farm land left by the Japanese and Italians. As to 1942 crops, it is much too late to discuss any such arrangement at this time. Evacuation of the Japanese and Italians would remove the only available farm labor which could be had in sufficient quantity to accomplish very much in the way of agricultural production. Farming in this area is largely done by independent, small operators, quite unlike the large-scale corporation farming done in California and elsewhere. Farmers here do their own work in large measure, as to the planting and production care, large-scale employment of outside or other labor being used mainly in harvest. Most of the harvest labor comes from the local communities, much of it from school children, and this would still be available, particularly after school is out. It should be emphasized again that it is quite useless even to discuss the possibility of having others farm these lands at this late date, at least as to 1942 crops.

In western Washington the alien Japanese and Italians in the farming business are largely located in King and Pierce Counties; the overwhelming majority in King County. Both here and in the Yakima Valley, as to vegetable crops for canning, freezing, and the fresh market, I would estimate, I think conservatively, that about 70 to 80 percent of such crops are grown by Japanese and Italians. The earliest of these crops is lettuce, which starts moving into the local markets here early in May, and is ready for carlot shipment to the East late in May. The plants are grown under glass and there is apparently an adequate supply of such plants now under glass and ready for transplanting. However, the transplanting must take place between now and the 10th of March or it will be too late. I have examined the situation personally and find many of the plants already oversize. Transplanting is not being done to any great extent because of lack of a definite policy on the part of the Government as to evacuation. If these people could be told whether or not they are to remain on the soil, they could be prevailed upon quite readily either to get to work or get off. I feel that it is a major mistake on the part of Federal authorities to fail to take definite action and to give it adequate publicity at once.

The next crop in order will be peas, closely followed by cauliflower, cabbage, and incidental crops. During the period from late May until the middle of July this area is the principal United States source of fresh peas. It is also one of two major sources for cauliflower. It is one of the principal sources of fresh peas for canning and freezing purposes. About 2,000 carloads of these commodities go into eastern markets, and into markets up and down the coast during our season. Probably about that much goes into the local markets in this State and into the Army camps. Furnishing the Army and Navy is, of course, becoming a much larger outlet all the time. While it is a little difficult to estimate the canning and freezing outlet on the same basis, it is altogether likely that the equivalent of a similar amount goes into those two outlets. It is somewhat hard also to estimate the value of this material, but it is certain that it runs into several millions of dollars in a normal season.

The planting of peas will have to be completed by the middle of March if we are to have a crop. Transplanting of lettuce will have to be undertaken and completed within the next 10 days from the writing of this letter, if we are to have a crop. Planting of cauliflower will have to take place within the next 2 or 3 weeks if we are to have a crop. The items of cabbage and celery can be somewhat deferred, but are ordinarily planted from May on through to July.

COMBATTING HYSTERIA

The writer, as manager of the Washington Producer Shippers Association, an over-all cooperative group handling standardization and other regulation of the shipping of vegetables from this area, has been using every endeavor to encourage aliens of all kinds to remain on the soil and keep at work. I believe that this action on the writer's part has had a large measure of effect in stabilizing the situation and keeping these people busy. It is becoming increasingly difficult to keep them at work in view of the hysteria and fear psychosis which seems to have gripped the people of the coast, concentrating their attention more on our local aliens and their children than on the war itself. If this could be terminated by a firm and definite statement of Government policy it would be a very fine thing for all concerned.

ECONOMIC WASTE IN WHOLESALE EVACUATION

It is the writer's belief that these aliens, supervised as they are by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, or as they may be by additional administrative or legislative provisions, are certainly no detriment to the public security when they are digging in the soil in agricultural areas. On the contrary, they are producing food, and food is something we need in abundance and without needless interruption. If a way can be found by your committee to give some assurance of continued agricultural production, under conditions which do not put the public security in jeopardy, you will be making a very great contribution to our common defense effort.

It is my understanding that there has already been suggested, by a committee of Congressmen and Senators representing the Pacific coast, what would seem to be a rational solution of the entire problem. As I understand it, this involves making the coast, or most of the coast area, a restricted defense zone of some kind, and providing for the evacuation therefrom of all civilians save only those found upon proper investigation to be both essential and loyal. Adequate facilities for the determination of these classifications are, of course, available through the Federal Bureau of Investigation and the Department of Justice. This would probably involve licensing of all those civilians who remain here, but the resulting difficulties of investigation and licensing would be amply repaid by the added public security, improvement of public morale, and the continuance of essential activities such as agriculture. Wholesale evacuation and termination of the productive activities of aliens and their children would be, in the words of Attorney General Biddle, "an economic waste and a stupid error."

I want to pay a special tribute to the Department of Justice and the Federal Bureau of Investigation for the effective way in which they have handled this situation to date. They know exactly what they are doing, and they are doing a very fine and efficient job. I feel that public morale would be greatly improved if the efficiency and thoroughness of these agencies could be brought more forcibly to the attention of the pubic than has been done to date. Moreover, public confidence in our Federal agencies would be improved, and certainly the work they are doing deserves public confidence and respect in the highest degree.

I may add that the fact of this committee's investigation and the thorough way in which it seems to be going about its task is one of the most hopeful things on the horizon at this time. If this can result in such an arrangement as will permit continued agricultural production while at the same time continuing adequate safeguards of the public security, your committee will have performed a very great public service.

Yours sincerely,

FLOYD OLES.

TESTIMONY OF FLOYD OLES—Resumed

Mr. OLES. I don't have the figures as to the number of Japanese and other alien farmers for the State of Washington as a whole, but only for western Washington, with which I am primarily concerned.

I would like to say one other thing in this connection: I have heard myself introduced as chairman of the agricultural committee of the defense commission. I want to make it clear that your letter to me requesting my presence was directed to me as an individual, and that I am here as an individual, and not representing the defense commission in any sense.

Mr. CURTIS. What is your business, Mr. Oles?

Mr. OLES. I am manager of the Washington Produce Shippers Association; also of the Washington State Taxpayers' Association.

Mr. CURTIS. What is this Washington Shippers Association?

MARKETING COOPERATIVE

Mr. OLES. It is an overall cooperative group engaged in the marketing in eastern markets of fresh produce that is grown in this area.

Mr. CURTIS. In western Washington?

Mr. OLES. In western Washington.

Mr. CURTIS. By produce you mean primarily vegetables and fruits?

Mr. OLES. That is right.

Mr. CURTIS. Is it a cooperative?

Mr. OLES. It is a nonprofit corporation which is operated on a cooperative basis.

Mr. CURTIS. The people participating in this are Japanese and Americans?

Mr. OLES. That is right.

Mr. CURTIS. What percentage of your membership is made up of Japanese—that is, Japanese people, both citizens and aliens?

Mr. OLES. I think that there are about 9 or 10 shipping organizations at this time—or, rather, there have been that many in the last previous year, 1941, and of those, I think 5 are Japanese organizations. They are cooperative societies of citizen Japanese.

Mr. CURTIS. Your organization is an organization of the local units of cooperatives?

Mr. OLES. That is right.

Mr. CURTIS. How many farmers are in this over-all picture of your organization?

Mr. OLES. Of the farmers themselves; it is a little difficult to say.

Mr. CURTIS. Approximately?

Mr. OLES. I would say about 2,500.

Mr. Curtis. And what proportion of those are Japanese, both citizens and aliens?

Mr. Oles. Probably three-fourths of them.

Mr. Curtis. What are the crops grown by the Japanese?

Mr. Oles. Largely lettuce, peas, cauliflower, celery, cabbage, and quite a lot of root crops. Also, to a considerable extent, although not in our concern as an organization, are berries.

Mr. Curtis. Where do you ship to?

Mr. Oles. To all of the eastern markets. They go, largely, east of Chicago during our season.

Mr. Curtis. Are they shipped by rail?

Mr. Oles. Almost entirely by rail, because of the distance.

POSITION IN NATIONAL MARKET

Mr. Curtis. Do you know to what extent you fill the national market in this area here?

Mr. Oles. In the season during which we ship, we are one of two major sources of supply for most of those commodities, and with regard to peas, the major source.

The other source of supply during that season is southern Idaho. There is no other source of supply, save those, of any consequence.

With regard to cauliflower, we are one of two major sources during our season; the other being Oregon. With regard to lettuce, we are always a very small factor, because California has the bulk of that.

Mr. Curtis. Are many of the Japanese farmers in King and Pierce Counties continuing their farming operations?

Mr. Oles. They have continued up to this point. They have very largely continued preparations for this season. I have noticed in the last week or so, since this indecision and this doubtful situation has arisen, that there has been a slackening of effort. That is particularly true in the transplanting of lettuce. The plants are under glass and ready to be transplanted, and some of them are oversize, but the transplanting is not being done, due to doubt on the part of both the citizen Japanese and the aliens, as to whether they will be here for the harvest.

Mr. Curtis. Is it affecting their credit?

EFFECT ON CREDIT

Mr. Oles. Yes. There has been ample credit available to the Japanese. They are, by and large, good farmers, and I understand from the banks and supply houses of various kinds who extend them credit, that they have been good credit risks. It is usually done on the basis of a crop mortage, and those have been consistently good paper. However, because of the doubt as to their ability to harvest this year, and as to their retention in this area, their credit has been very drastically curtailed. Of the banks in the business, there are three major banks who extend credit to the Japanese farmers, and two of them have clamped down very tightly on credit, and are hardly extending any. The other one is continuing normal operations.

Mr. Curtis. What are those three banks?

Mr. Oles. The Peoples National Bank of Seattle, and the Seattle-First National Bank, whose vice president has just preceded me.

They have practically terminated credit to the Japanese. The National Bank of Washington, with headquarters in Tacoma, is apparently continuing normal operations.

Mr. CURTIS. Does your organization finance growing operations to members?

Mr. OLES. No; they do not. Our members, however, do.

Mr. CURTIS. What do you mean by that?

Mr. OLES. I mean the member cooperatives borrow from the banks and in turn finance their growers to some extent. The other financing of the growers comes through the supply houses, primarily fertilizer firms—many of whom are not this year extending such financing—and again, through some of the shippers—that is, the people who handle the products. Quite a large amount of financing has been done by, and continues to be done by, the shippers themselves.

JAPANESE FARM FAMILIES

Mr. CURTIS. Coming back to the figure that you cited. I believe you said your organization represented sort of an over-all picture of perhaps about 2,500 farmers. Do you mean by that, heads of families?

Mr. OLES. Yes; I mean heads of families, and farmers actually having some interest in the crops themselves other than as workers.

Mr. CURTIS. About how many people are there in a Japanese family with the head of the family as a farmer? How many people would be engaged in agriculture, ordinarily?

Mr. OLES. Well, the size of their families does not differ much from the families of Caucasian citizens in the same area, around four or five people in each family.

Mr. CURTIS. And at what age do the young women and the young men leave?

Mr. OLES. Well; in the agricultural areas, for the most part, they don't leave; they have grown into a place where now a major portion of the production is in the hands of citizen Japanese.

Mr. CURTIS. So of 2,500 farmers, there may be four times that many people actually engaged in producing food?

Mr. OLES. Well, that is possible.

Mr. CURTIS. At least a part of the time?

Mr. OLES. At least a part of the time. I think that we have estimated that there are somewhere around five to six thousand alien and citizen Japanese engaged in agriculture in western Washington, in one way or another.

Mr. CURTIS. In your statement submitted to the committee, we find this position taken by you:

SUPERVISION OF ALIENS

> It is the writer's belief that these aliens, supervised as they are by the Federal Bureau of Investigation or as they may be by additional administrative or legislative provisions, are certainly no detriment to the public security when they are digging in the soil in agricultural areas.

How do you believe these people, living on scattered farms throughout the countryside could be adequately supervised?

Mr. Oles. I don't think they are at the moment supervised in the sense of continuing surveillance. They have been thoroughly combed over by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, which, as a matter of fact, apprehended those whom it regarded as dangerous on the morning of December 8, following the outbreak of the war.

I believe those that have been apprehended since that time have been largely rather stupid people who failed to turn in things like cameras and radios. The subversive ones that the F. B. I. had on its list were picked up very promptly.

WOULD RETAIN ALIENS UNDER SUPERVISION

When I say I feel that they could be supervised, I am going back to the suggestion made by Mayor Cain, of Tacoma, or, at least, quoted by him; that we have a need for this agricultural production which should be filled and yet the public security fully protected. If those evacuated from defense areas, such as are being established, were put on the soil in places such as we are discussing, in the agricultural areas, under whatever safeguards the Army and the Department of Justice found to be adequate, I haven't the slightest doubt that that could be done.

As a matter of fact, even if it required the stationing—perhaps not altogether for the public security, but perhaps possibly for the public morale—of an armed guard at every third fence post, it would be well repaid in the way of agricultural returns.

Mr. Arnold. Don't you think that we have other places where our armed forces should serve rather than in guarding our own people?

Mr. Oles. Yes; Mr. Arnold, and I would like to point out, if I may, an aspect of this problem that has apparently been forgotten by many people.

BATTLE OF MORALE ON WEST COAST

It seems pretty evident that the best battle the Japanese could win at this time would be a battle of morale on the Pacific coast. If sufficient jitters could be established here, by desultory shelling and by bringing about a public hysteria about our Japanese and other alien residents, to a degree where political pressure would be brought to bear on the Government to remove some of our forces from the Orient and bring them back here for the protection of the jittery populace, the Japanese would have won a battle that they would be a long time winning while our Navy and Army are over there knocking hell out of their lines of communication, which is what they are doing now quite successfully.

I feel the public morale aspect of this thing is a matter of vital importance, and it reflects one more thing that I would like to mention, if I may have the chairman's permission.

The Chairman. Go right ahead.

Mr. Oles. This is quite aside from any interest that I have in the agricultural end of it. It reflects what to my mind is a very serious lack of public confidence in the Government. I have been in a position to know that the Federal Bureau of Investigation has done a most remarkable piece of work. It has not failed at any point. I have been in contact with it for a year. It was ahead of the game a long time.

When the war broke, it didn't waste 24 hours in taking the steps needed to protect the public security.

PUBLIC HYSTERIA

The attitude of the Government with respect to continued employment and continued production has been stated forcefully and repeatedly by the President, by the Attorney General, and by the Secretary of War. The statement of February 14 by the Secretary of War and the Attorney General assuring the people on the west coast that the public security was well in hand, was not given any space whatsoever in any Seattle newspaper. We have been pushed around by a public hysteria which I seriously fear may not be emanating wholly from friendly sources. I refer, for example, to a person calling himself a Korean superspy. Personally, after a generation of Japanese rule in Korea, I fail to distinguish between the Koreans and any other kind of Japanese. This was a man whom the papers told me themselves they had not checked at all as to his background, but he sets himself up as an adviser to the American people on how to conduct themselves regarding aliens. It seems to me when we ignore the attitude and expressed position of our national leaders and substitute for them suggestions that plainly emanate from enemy sources, that we have before us a serious condition of public morale that should have the attention of the Government.

Mr. CURTIS. Now, coming back to the question that we were on a bit ago. By keeping these people on agricultural land, you mean the lands where they are now?

Mr. OLES. Not altogether, because they will undoubtedly be removed from areas directly contiguous to defense plants. That has not, I think, been done yet, but I understand that it is being done.

Mr. CURTIS. How far do you suggest that they be moved?

WOULD EVACUATE DANGEROUS ALIENS

Mr. OLES. I am not suggesting. So far, they have been removed from only a very limited area; something like a thousand feet or so, which seems to me extremely inadequate. It seems to me they certainly should be removed to a distance where there would be no possible connection between them and defense plants. I am not meaning only Japanese when I say this at all—because our preoccupation with the Japanese is another evidence that we seem to regard our enemies as being extremely stupid people, which they probably are not. The best, the most effective agents that our enemies could secure would not be people already under suspicion and liable to immediate incarceration. I think that we should have that in mind. Any move made, I earnestly hope, will be made with respect, not only to Japanese and aliens of all kinds, but also with respect, as the President's order permits, to any person under suspicion or doubtful in any way. I am heartily in favor of evacuation of all persons about whom there is the slightest question, of all citizens about whom the Federal Bureau of Investigation has the slightest doubt, from any area close to defense plants or defense installations.

Mr. Curtis. But you do not concur in the recommendation of a mass evacuation being made?

Mr. Oles. No, I do not.

Mr. Curtis. Do you think that it is possible to separate the loyal from the dangerous citizen Japanese?

SECURED MORE CONTRABAND FROM GERMAN ALIENS

Mr. Oles. I think one can do it with the Japanese to precisely the same extent that we can do it with any other citizens, and no more. I—and there is some reason behind my belief—believe that it is going to be extremely difficult to separate loyal from disloyal citizens, quite aside from their racial characteristics or background. I think that we have that problem in this area. It was touched upon somewhat by Mayor Millikin. I think we have a problem that probably transcends the difficulties of the Japanese situation very considerably in this area. I might call to the attention of the committee that in one raid here in this town, the F. B. I. secured more contraband and more dangerous contraband from a group of German aliens than they have collected altogether from all of the Japanese since the war started.

I think a little further attention to some of our real problems in this connection would be helpful.

Mr. Curtis. Do you subscribe to the view that it might be dangerous to the Japanese themselves not to evacuate them?

THREAT TO ALL ASIATICS IN EVENT OF INVASION

Mr. Oles. There is that possibility. I can see one point where we have to give very thoughtful consideration to evacuation. That is the point that would be involved in the event of an actual invasion here, or the immediate threat of one. There is the situation where, if we had parachute troops dumped upon us, it would be impossible to distinguish local, and perhaps loyal Japanese, from the invaders. But I might also point out that it would be equally impossible to distinguish Filipinos and Chinese from the invaders, so it seems to me that that was probably pretty well thought out by the committee of Congressmen from the coast when they made the recommendation they did to the President, and that the President's order, which I understand was at their suggestion, has covered the situation pretty thoroughly. Anyway, any time the Army feels now that there is the imminence of any such situation, they are in a position, for their own protection and for the public security, to remove, not only Japanese, but anybody and everybody from any zones they choose.

It seems to me the President has pretty well met this problem already.

Mr. Curtis. But there is the possibility that there could be mob violence in case of invasion, parachute troops, or otherwise, if they were aided or assisted by a small handful of Japanese? That would immediately become very dangerous for all the Japanese, would it not?

Mr. Oles. I think that is undoubtedly true, but I have in mind, also, and I repeat again, that that is equally true of the Chinese, because you nor I nor anyone can distinguish between and among them. To a very large extent, it is impossible to distinguish certain types of Filipinos from other orientals.

Mr. CURTIS. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Arnold?

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Oles, do you have any information from the F. B. I. that they have picked up all of the subversive aliens, Japanese or German or Italian?

Mr. OLES. I am in no position to quote the F. B. I. You must understand that. And in saying what I say, I am merely repeating the definite impression given me, without quoting anybody, and that is that they have picked up all of the Japanese aliens whom they believe to be dangerous. That doesn't necessarily apply to the other nationalities, because those are much more difficult to distinguish and find.

Mr. ARNOLD. And you would not know, of your own knowledge, whether or not they have apprehended all of the subversive or disloyal Japanese?

Mr. OLES. No, I don't think that even they would know that, although they would probably come closer to it than most of us have any idea they have.

DISLOYAL AMERICANS

Mr. ARNOLD. I thought that you were going to say a while ago that there were American citizens other than Japanese-Americans who are not behind us in this war effort; that is, in this area. Do you have many of them here?

Mr. OLES. I think we do.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you mean after the way we were attacked in Pearl Harbor, there are still those in this area who doubt that we need to be at war?

Mr. OLES. I don't think that is the issue. I think that we have disloyal elements in this city—I don't know how many other places we have them—who are in a position to hide behind the cloak of citizenship and wave the flag and stand upon their constitutional rights. I think those people are the most dangerous we have, for the reason that they are able to wave the flag, and because they would be the most useful to the enemy.

Mr. ARNOLD. Are they necessarily of German or Italian extraction?

Mr. OLES. Not necessarily at all. I have felt it a duty to report such matters to the F. B. I. direct where they have come to my attention, and I have done so.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Oles. Is there anything else you desire to say?

Mr. OLES. Yes; there is another thing: I don't know that it is a controlling factor, and yet I suggest it for the committee's consideration.

I think that we should put first things first, and I do not want to be misunderstood about this. The first thing is the public security above anything and everything. Quite a secondary consideration is the matter of this agricultural production. Nevertheless, it seems to me that we should not quite ignore it, and that we should have in mind that if we may continue this production and still adequately provide for the public security, then we have performed a double patriotic service at one time.

MOTIVES BEHIND INSISTENCE ON EVACUATION

Now, there is another angle of this thing that I must call to your attention, and I didn't mention it in my written statement. I have been approached by quite a number of interests who have a commercial motive in seeking the evacuation of the Japanese.

In this area, farming is done, as you have already discovered, by small individual farmers—independent farmers. In our largest competing area in California, the major portion of the production is in the hands of farming corporations who do business on a grand scale. As one of them explained it to me on the phone the other day, "You people have been a pin prick in our back for a long time up there, with your small production, and we think now we can get rid of you."

Whether that is a large or small issue, or activating motive, I think that it should not be overlooked, because I receive in the mail every day now, from these people in California, considerable volumes of propaganda on this point, eagerly seeking evacuation for commercial reasons.

Now, let me say it again, the last thing I want to say, Mr. Chairman, that one should balance very carefully the question of agricultural production against the question of public security; and I feel that your committee is in a very crucial position to balance these issues and come forth with a solution which will preserve as much of the agricultural production as can be saved, with complete regard for the public security.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Oles. Any questions, Mr. Arnold?

TELEGRAM FROM CIVILIAN DEFENSE COUNCIL

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Chairman, I have a telegram sent to the Tolan committee reading as follows, and I wish to insert it in the record at this point:

> The Bainbridge Island Civilian Defense Council recommends that all enemy aliens and American-born Japanese be removed from Bainbridge Island at once in the interests of national security. This resolution was passed at a defense council meeting held February 25, 1942, at Winslow, Wash.

It is signed by Robert B. Rodal, district coordinator for civilian defense.

The CHAIRMAN. This Commission wishes to thank the county commissioners and Mr. Kennedy, their clerk, for making this room available to us. They agreed to hold their monthly meeting elsewhere so that we could use their meeting room. We certainly appreciate their cooperation very much.

However, we have found that this building is closely guarded on Saturday afternoon. The Army kindly made arrangements for us to continue here; but we were able to make other arrangements, so that they would not have this additional duty. We are meeting after lunch in the fifth-floor courtroom of the Federal Courthouse at Fifth and Spring. The afternoon hearing will open at 2 o'clock, and this committee will recess until that time.

(Whereupon, at 11:50 a. m. a noon recess was taken until 2 p. m. to reconvene in the fifth-floor courtroom of the Federal Courthouse, Fifth and Spring, Seattle.)

NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION

SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 28, 1942

AFTERNOON SESSION

House of Representatives,
Select Committee Investigating
National Defense Migration,
Washington, D. C.

The Chairman. The committee will please come to order. Congressman Curtis, do you desire to enter something in the record?

Mr. Curtis. Mrs. Dale J. Marble has submitted this statement:

> We, the executive committee of the Seattle Council of Parent-Teacher Associations, are in favor of direct action by the Government toward the evacuation from this State of all aliens, and the American-born children of all aliens, whose home government are at war with the United States, as a protective measure fo all children.
>
> Respectfully yours,
>
> Mary F. Hoffman,
> *Corresponding Secretary.*

Mrs. Marble states that she is president of the Seattle Council of Parent-Teacher Associations, and resides at 8316 Dayton Avenue, Seattle, Wash. She also states that the council represents 111 units, or a total membership of 18,000.

The Chairman. Mr. Fueker.

Mr. Fueker. Yes; Mr. Chairman.

TESTIMONY OF FRED FUEKER, DEPARTMENT ADJUTANT, AMERICAN LEGION

Mr. Curtis. If you will give your name to the reporter, please.

Mr. Fueker. Fred M. Fueker, State adjutant of the American Legion.

Mr. Curtis. And where do you live, Mr. Fueker?

Mr. Fueker. Seattle.

Mr. Curtis. Has the American Legion taken a position on the problem of alien evacuation, Mr. Fueker?

Mr. Fueker. They have, sir.

Mr. Curtis. How was that conclusion arrived at? Did they have a convention? Tell the committee about it, please.

Mr. Fueker. The national commissions of the American Legion—consisting of the national defense, the naval affairs, merchant marine, aeronautic, and civil defense—at a meeting held in Washington, D. C., on January 19 to 21, inclusive, of this year, adopted this resolution:

> Calling for immediate action by the Government in evacuating and interning all enemy aliens and nationals in combat zones, such as the Pacific coast and other critical areas.

They, being a national organization, composed of the national commissions, with the authority of the national organization, have passed such a resolution. We, of course, have carried it on down through the States. We had no convention, of course, since in Milwaukee in September.

Mr. CURTIS. But you appear now as the representative of that organization?

Mr. FUEKER. The State department.

Mr. CURTIS. The State department?

Mr. FUEKER. The Washington State Department; yes, sir.

Mr. CURTIS. Mr. Fueker, we would be very pleased if you would proceed in your own way and touch such points in regard to evacuation and who should be evacuated, together with any such suggestions as you have to make, and then I may ask you some further questions.

Mr. FUEKER. Well, sir, I have resolutions here to be read into the record, from a number of posts of the American Legion, from Bellingham, Tacoma, Bremerton, Toppenish, Granite Falls, several in Seattle, Spokane, Port Angeles, Yakima, Elma, Grandview, Concrete, Wenatchee, Richmond, Longview, Cashmere, Auburn, Kennewick, Bothell, Kelso, Zillah, all pertaining to the evacuation of aliens.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you have a copy of those?

Mr. FUEKER. I have a copy of those; yes, sir.

Mr. CURTIS. Will you give them to the reporter?

(The following resolutions were presented and accepted for the record:)

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

The following national commissions of the American Legion—national defense, naval affairs, merchant marine, aeronautics, and civil defense—at a meeting held in Washington, D. C., January 19 to 21, inclusive, 1942, adopted the following resolution unanimously:

RESOLUTION

Calling for immediate action by the Government in evacuating and interning all enemy aliens and nationals in combat zones, such as the Pacific coast and other critical areas.

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas bitter experience has already taught us that subversive fifth column activity and sabotage by alien Japanese residing in United States Territories and possessions has been of material assistance to our enemies and considerable damage to our country and its welfare; and

Whereas it is believed that the Pacific coast area of the United States, with its many vital war industries, is ever in danger of attack by our enemies; and

Whereas alien Japanese now residing in this area are in such large numbers as to make impractical, if not impossible, the task of adequate supervision, as a result of which fact such aliens are now largely unrestricted in their movements and actions and constitute a grave menace to our welfare and prosperity, particularly so in case of attack; and

Whereas it is believed that a plan similar to that now under serious consideration in Canada should be adopted for operation in the United States: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, by Albert J. Hamilton Post, No. 7 of the American Legion, That the national executive committee, State commander, and adjutant and our State department of the Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all alien Japanese from the Pacific coast area to inland points into concentration camps, or otherwise there placed under effective supervision for the duration of the present war.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the Albert J. Hamilton Post, No. 7, the American Legion, Bellingham, Wash., this 26th day of January 1942.

J. HAROLD STEVENSON,
Post Commander.

Attest:

S. E. RUGG, *Post Adjutant.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas the best efforts of all Americans will be used to constant capacity to pursue this war that has so ruthlessly been forced upon us; and

Whereas any impairments of our best efforts by saboteurs would be costly in time and blood; and

Whereas this west coast is almost a continuous network of defense industries, and numerous enemy alien residents in this same area, among whom some constitute a definite menace to our defense production: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, by Edward B. Rhodes Post No. 2, the American Legion, assembled in regular session this 2d day of February 1942, That we commend the efforts of our Congressmen and Members of the Senate in their support of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and other authorities in the speedy round-up of the dangerous enemy aliens and their segregation in concentration areas, and thereby relieve our people of this physical and mental hazard.

B. B. BUSSELLE, *Post Commander.*

Attest:

HARRY J. C. BERG, *Post Adjutant.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

At a regular meeting of Bremerton Post, No. 149, the American Legion, Department of Washington, the following resolution was duly made, seconded, and carried, to wit:

Whereas a vast population of Japanese are now residing within the west coast area of the United States of America, and it is impossible to segregate the loyal Japanese from the disloyal Japanese; and

Whereas the experiences of other invaded nations have shown conclusively that the invading forces were materially assisted by forces within the territory invaded; and

Whereas the recent attack upon Pearl Harbor was a glaring example of Japanese trickery and indicative of the disastrous results that may be obtained by fifth-column activities operating in conjunction with the enemy from without; and

Whereas the preservation of the security of the west coast area of the United States of America and of the security of the whole of the United States is jeopardized by reason of the presence of any Japanese within said coastal area; and

Whereas the rights of an individual during the present conflict are secondary to the security and preservation of the Nation as a whole; and

Whereas the removal of the Japanese aliens from coast defense areas is not sufficient to insure against sabotage and fifth-column activities along the west coast, and to secure the careful protection to these United States which is demanded by every deserving citizen thereof: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the proper governmental authorities of these United States take prompt and efficient measures for the removal of all Japanese from the west coast area of the United States of America; and be it further

Resolved, That a copy of this resolution be transmitted to the headquarters of the Department of Washington, and that the adjutant thereof notify the various posts throughout the State of Washington pertaining to the action of this post on said resolution.

Dated at Bremerton, Wash., this 2d day of February 1942.

R. W. MILLER, *Post Commander.*

Attest:

E. U. DEGARIMORE, *Post Adjutant*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas a large number of enemy aliens and American-born Japanese are now residing in the Pacific coast and central Washington areas of the United States of America; and

Whereas it is necessary for the preservation of the lives and property of loyal Americans against sabotage and fifth column activities: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the proper governmental authorities of these United States take prompt and efficient measures for the internment of all Japanese aliens and of all other enemy aliens suspected of being disloyal to the United States of America; and be it further

Resolved, That the proper governmental authorities of these United States immediately take the necessary steps which will permit the internment of all American-born Japanese now residing in the Pacific coast and central Washington areas of the United States of America; and be it further

Resolved, That copies of this resolution be sent to The American Legion, Department of Washington, and to all Members of the Congress (Representatives and Senators) from the State of Washington.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of Malcolm Crabtree Post, No. 50, the American Legion, Toppenish, Wash., this 3d day of February.1942.

FREEMAN BARKULOO,
Post Commander.

Attest:

UNGELL IVERSON,
Post Adjutant.

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Granite Falls Post, No. 125, the American Legion, Department of Washington, regularly convened, adopted the following resolution as presented:

Whereas the protection of the people and defenses of the Pacific coast must be protected at any cost; and

Whereas foreign aliens residing in the defense areas constitute a danger to our coastal defense: Therefore be it

Resolved, That Granite Falls Post, No. 125, Granite Falls, Wash., Department of Washington, the American Legion, urge the National Defense Committee to take action toward having said aliens removed from coastal defense areas.

Unanimously passed February 3, 1942.

HOWARD H. STROCK,
Post Commander.

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas, the United States of America is at war with the Japanese Empire and our experience has been already that subversive, fifth-column activity and sabotage by both alien Japanese and American-born Japanese residing in the United States, particularly in the Pacific coast area, has been of material assistance to our enemy and considerable damage to our country and its determination to win this war; and

Whereas we believe that the Pacific coast area of the United States with its many vital war industries is in danger of attack by our enemy, the Japanese Empire; and

Whereas all Japanese aliens and American-born Japanese that are now residing in this area are in such large numbers as to make it difficult for the authorities to determine whether or not they are loyal to the United States; and

Whereas we believe that a plan similar to that now under serious consideration in the State of California should be adopted for immediate action, placing all Japanese aliens and American-born Japanese into concentration camps: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, by the Rizal Post, No. 142, of the American Legion, That the national executive committee, State commander and adjutant, and our State department of the American Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all Japanese aliens and American-born Japanese from the Pacific coast into concentration camps for the duration of the war.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the Rizal Post, No. 142, the American Legion, Seattle, Wash. this 8th day of February 1942.

JOHN S. AYAMO, *Post Commander.*

Attest:

JESUS YAMBAO, *Post Adjutant.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas bitter experience has already taught us that subersive fifth-column activity and sabotage by alien Japanese residing in United States territories and possessions has been of material assistance to our enemies and considerable damage to our country and its welfare; and

Whereas it is believed that the Pacific coast area of the United States with its many vital war industries is ever in danger of attack by our enemies; and

Whereas alien Japanese now residing in this area are in such large numbers as to make impractical, if not impossible, the task of adequate supervision, as a result of which fact such aliens are now largely unrestricted in their movements and actions and constitute a grave menace to our welfare and prosperity, particularly so in case of attack; and

Whereas it is believed that a plan similar to that now under serious consideration in Canada should be adopted for operation in the United States: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, by the board of trustees, Spokane Post No. 9, the American Legion, That the national executive committee, State commander and adjutant and our State Department of the Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all alien Japanese from the Pacific coast area to inland points into concentration camps, or otherwise there placed under effective supervision for the duration of the present war.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the board of trustees, Spokane Post, No. 9, the American Legion, Spokane, Wash. this 9th day of February 1942.

PAUL P. BROWNE, *Post Commander.*

Attest:

ELWIN LANG, *Post Adjutant.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas bitter experience has already taught us that subversive fifth-column activity and sabotage by alien enemies residing in United States territories and possessions has been of material assistance to our enemies and considerable damage to our country and its welfare; and

Whereas it is believed that the Pacific coast area of the United States with its many vital war industries is ever in danger of attack by our enemies; and

Whereas alien Japanese and other alien enemies now residing in this area are in such large numbers as to make impractical, if not impossible, the task of adequate supervision, as a result of which fact such aliens are now largely unrestricted in their movements and actions and constitute a grave menace to our welfare and prosperity, particularly so in case of attack; and

Whereas it is believed that a plan similar to that now under serious consideration in Canada should be adopted for operation in the United States: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved by Walter Akeley Post No. 29, the American Legion, Department of Washington, That the national executive committee, State commander and adjutant, and our State department of the Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all enemy aliens from the Pacific coast area to inland points into concentration camps, or otherwise there placed under effective supervision for the duration of the present war.

Adopted by unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the Walter Akeley Post No. 29, the American Legion, Port Angeles, Wash., the 9th day of February 1942.

WILLIAM J. GHRAMES,
Post Commander.

Attest:

EMMETT O. GROVES, *Post Adjutant.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas a large number of enemy aliens and American-born Japanese are now residing in the Pacific coast and central Washington areas of the United States of America, and

Whereas it is necessary for the preservation of the lives and property of loyal Americans to segregate dangerous individuals in order to insure the lives and property of loyal Americans against sabotage and fifth-column activities: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the proper governmental authorities of these United States take prompt and efficient measures for the internment of all Japanese aliens and of all other enemy aliens suspected of being disloyal to the United States of America; and be it further

Resolved, That the proper governmental authorities of these United States immediately take the necessary steps which will permit the internment of all American-born Japanese now residing in the Pacific coast and central Washington areas of the United States of America; and be it further

Resolved, That copies of this resolution be sent to the American Legion, department of Washington, and to all members of the United States House of Representatives and Senate from the State of Washington.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the Logan Wheeler Post No. 36, the American Legion, Yakima, Wash., this 9th day of February 1942.

W. S. LE VAN, *Post Commander.*

Attest:

TOM GRANGER, *Post Adjutant.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas bitter experience has already taught us that subversive fifth-column activity and sabotage by enemy aliens residing in United States territories and possessions has been of material assistance to our enemies and considerable damage to our country and its welfare; and

Whereas it is believed that the Pacific coast area of the United States with its many vital war industries is ever in danger of attack by our enemies; and

Whereas enemy aliens now residing in this area are in such large numbers as to make impractical, if not impossible, the task of adequate supervision, as a result of which fact such aliens are now largely unrestricted in their movements and actions and constitute a grave menace to our welfare and prosperity, particularly so in case of attack; and

Whereas it is believed that a plan similar to that now under serious consideration in Canada should be adopted for operation in the United States: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, by Hyder Harlow Post No. 119, the American Legion, That the national executive committee, State commander and adjutant, and our State department of the Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all enemy aliens from the Pacific coast area to inland points into concentration camps, or otherwise there placed under effective supervision for the duration of the present war.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the Hyder Harlow Post, No. 119, the American Legion, Elma, Wash., this 9th day of February 1942.

Ernest Monjay, *Post Commander.*

Attest:

Glen W. Fowler, *Post Adjutant.*

The American Legion, Department of Washington

RESOLUTION

Whereas bitter experience has already taught us that subversive fifth-column activity and sabotage by Japanese residing in United States Territories and possessions has been of material assistance to our enemies and considerable damage to our country and its welfare; and

Whereas it is believed that the Pacific coast area of the United States with its many vital war industries is ever in danger of attack by our enemies; and

Whereas all Japanese now residing in this area are in such large numbers as to make impractical, if not impossible, the task of adequate supervision, as a result of which fact such Japanese are now largely unrestricted in their movements and actions and constitute a grave menace to our welfare and prosperity, particularly so in case of attack; and

Whereas it is believed that a plan similar to that now under serious consideration in Canada should be adopted for operation in the United States: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, by Fred E. Hayes Post, No. 57, of the American Legion, That the national executive committee, State commander and adjutant, and our State department of the Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all Japanese from the Pacific coast area to inland points into concentration camps, or otherwise there placed under effective supervision for the duration of the present war.

Adopted this 11th day of February 1942 by unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the Fred E. Hayes Post, No. 57, the American Legion, Grandview, Wash.

H. Stilwell, *Post Commander.*
Mildred Krous, *Auxiliary President.*

Attest:

Ed Babcock, *Post Adjutant.*
Ada Babcock, *Auxiliary Secretary.*

The American Legion, Department of Washington

RESOLUTION

Whereas experience has taught us that fifth-column activity and treachery by Japanese residing in United States Territories and possessions has been of assistance to our enemies and considerable damage to our country; and

Whereas it is believed that the Pacific coast area of the United States with its war industries is always in danger of attack by our enemies; and

Whereas Japanese now residing in this area are in such large numbers as to make impossible the task of adequate supervision, as a result of which fact such Japanese are now largely unrestricted in their movements and constitute a menace to our welfare, particularly so in case of attack: Now, therefore be it

Resolved by North Seattle Post No. 112 of the American Legion, That the national executive committee, State commander and adjutant, and our State department of the Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all Japanese from the Pacific coast area to inland points in concentration camps, or otherwise there placed under effective supervision for the duration of the present war.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of North Seattle Post, No. 112, the American Legion, Seattle, Wash., this 11th day of February 1942.

J. STRANGE HOPPER, *Post Commander.*

Attest:

C. B. MONTGOMERY, *Post Adjutant.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas bitter experience has already taught us that subversive fifth-column activity and sabotage by enemy aliens residing in United States Territories and possessions has been of material assistance to our enemies and considerable damage to our country and its welfare; and

Whereas it is believed that the Pacific coast area of the United States with its many vital war industries is ever in danger of attack by our enemies; and

Whereas enemy aliens now residing in this area are in such large numbers as to make impractical, if not impossible, the task of adequate supervision, as a result of which fact such aliens are now largely unrestricted in their movements and actions and constitute a grave menace to our welfare and prosperity, particularly so in case of attack; and

Whereas it is believed that a plan similar to that now under serious consideration in Canada should be adopted for operation in the United States: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved by Heskett Arnold Post No. 132, the American Legion, That the national executive committee, State commander and adjutant and our State department of the Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all enemy aliens from the Pacific coast area to inland points into concentration camps, or otherwise there placed under effective supervision for the duration of the present war.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the Heskett Arnold Post No. 132, the American Legion, Concrete, Wash., this 11th day of February 1942.

D. S. ALLEN, *Post Commander.*

Attest:

VERNON A. BACHER, *Post Adjutant.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas the recent experiences of our Army and Navy have shown that a great danger exists from the presence of enemy aliens residing in the United States and its territories, and that acts of subversive nature have been performed; and

Whereas the increasing danger of an attack upon our Pacific coast is eminent; and

Whereas the presence of these potential saboteurs is a menace to our peace and safety; and

Whereas the possibility of controlling the activities of such aliens is beyond the scope of duly constituted authorities unless such persons are restricted: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That Wenatchee Post, No. 10, of the American Legion, recommend to the State Department of the Legion that suitable steps be taken to present this matter to the national executive committee and urge that immediate efforts be made to remove all such enemy aliens from the Pacific coast States to some inland concentration camps, where they may be kept under proper supervision for the duration of the present war emergency.

Adopted this 12th day of February 1942 by the unanimous vote of this post in regular meeting assembled.

JOSEPH SCHUSTER, *Post Commander.*

Attest:

C. WARREN REID, *Post Adjutant.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Evacuation of enemy aliens

Now, therefore, be it resolved by the Elmer Lindskog Post, No. 135, the American Legion, Department of Washington, That the national executive committee, State commander, adjutant, and the State department of the American Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all alien Japanese from the Pacific area and other enemy aliens necessary to the proper protection of the United States, to inland points, either in concentration camps or otherwise there placed under effective supervision for the duration of the present war.

H. L. COPELAND,
Post Adjutant.

Passed at the regular meeting, February 12, 1942.

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas a vast population of Japanese are now residing within the west coast area of the United States of America, and it is impossible to segregate the loyal Japanese from the disloyal Japanses; and

Whereas the experiences of other invaded nations have shown conclusively that the invading forces were materially assisted by forces within the territory invaded; and

Whereas the recent attack upon Pearl Harbor was a glaring example of Japanese trickery, and indicative of the disastrous results that may be obtained by fifth column activities operating in conjunction with the enemy from without; and

Whereas the preservation of the security of the west coast area of the United States of America and of the security of the whole of the United States is jeopardized by reason of the presence of any Japanese within said coastal areas; and

Whereas the rights of an individual during the present conflict are secondary to the security and preservation of the nation as a whole; and

Whereas the removal of the Japanese aliens from the coast defense areas is not sufficient to insure against sabotage and fifth column activities along the west coast, and to secure the careful protection of these United States which is demanded by every deserving citizen thereof: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the proper governmental authorities of these United States take prompt and efficient measures for the removal of all Japanese from the west coast area of the United States of America; and be it further

Resolved, That a copy of this resolution be transmitted to the headquarters of the Department of Washington and that the adjutant thereof notify the various posts throughout the State of Washington pertaining to the action of this post on said resolution.

Dated at Longview this 13th day of February 1942, at a regular meeting of Longview Post, No. 155, the American Legion, Department of Washington.

JAMES D. MCKERCHER,
Post Commander.

Attest:

E. W. FAULCONER,
Post Adjutant.

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

The following resolution was adopted at a regular meeting of the University Post, No. 11, the American Legion, held on Wednesday, February 18, 1942:

Now, therefore, be it resolved by University Post, No. 11, the American Legion, That the national executive committee, the department commander and adjutant, and our State department of the American Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all Japanese and alien enemies, including Germans and Italians, and citizens with dual citizenship from the Pacific coast area to an inland point into concentration camps or otherwise there placed under effective supervision for the duration of the present war.

R. A. McLean,
Post Commander.

Attest:

William H. Forsythe,
Post Adjutant.

The American Legion. Department of Washington

RESOLUTION

Whereas bitter experience has already taught us that subversive fifth column activity and sabotage by alien enemies and all Japanese residing in United States Territories and possessions has been of material assistance to our enemies and considerable damage to our country and its welfare; and

Whereas it is believed that the Pacific coast area of the United States, with its many vital war industries, is ever in danger of attack by our enemies; and

Whereas all Japanese now residing in this area are in such large numbers as to make impractical, if not impossible, the task of adequate supervision, as a result of which fact such persons are now largely unrestricted in their movements and actions and constitute a grave menace to our welfare and prosperity, particularly so in case of attack; and

Whereas it is believed that a plan similar to that now under serious consideration in Canada should be adopted for operation in the United States: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved by Cashmere Post, No. 64, of the American Legion, That the national executive committee, State commander and adjutant, and our State department of the Legion be hereby urged to use its best efforts to the end that a plan be adopted at the earliest possible date and be put into effect in the United States removing all enemy alien and all Japanese from the Pacific coast area to inland points into concentration camps, or otherwise there placed under effective supervision for the duration of the present war.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the Cashmere Post, No. 64, the American Legion, Cashmere, Wash., this 18th day of February 1942.

Dr. A. Magary,
Post Commander.

Attest:

James M. Greene,
Post Adjutant.

The American Legion, Department of Washington

RESOLUTION

Whereas a large number of enemy aliens and American-born Japanese are now residing in the Pacific coast and central Washington areas of the United States of America; and

Whereas it is necessary for the preservation of the lives and property of loyal Americans to segregate dangerous individuals in order to insure the lives and property of loyal Americans against sabotage and fifth column activities: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the proper governmental authorities of these United States take prompt and efficient measures for the internment of all Japanese aliens and of all other enemy aliens suspected of being disloyal to the United States of America; and be it further

Resolved, That the proper governmental authorities of these United States immediately take the necessary steps which will permit the internment of all American-born Japanese now residing in the Pacific coast and central Washington areas of the United States of America; and be it further

Resolved, That copies of this resolution be sent to the American Legion, Department of Washington, and to all Representatives and Senators from the State of Washington.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of Auburn Post, No. 78, the American Legion, Department of Washington, Auburn, Wash., February 18, 1942.

George W. Petersen,
Post Commander.

Attest:

Ceil M. Ward,
Post Adjutant.

The American Legion, Department of Washington

RESOLUTION

Whereas our country is at war with nations which have shown themselves to be ruthless to the last degree; and

Whereas many of our citizens have been, and others undoubtedly will be, captured, taken prisoner or wounded in conflict; and

Whereas there is a steadily growing feeling against the enemies of our country; and

Whereas the treatment afforded our nationals by the enemy will be reflected in the attitude taken by this country toward their citizens and their descendants; and

Whereas other sections of our country, particularly on the West Coast, are evacuating from their midst all aliens and their families lest overt acts be committed against them which could be used as a basis for reprisals; and

Whereas it has long been the custom of our country to look to our patriotic organizations, particularly to those composed of men who have offered their lives in the defense of their country on other occasions, for leadership in times of stress; and

Whereas Robert W. Ely Post No. 33, the American Legion, is such an organization in this community: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That Robert W. Ely Post No. 33, the American Legion, does hereby petition the proper authorities to take such steps as may be required to have, by due and legal process of law, all Japanese residents of the valley removed to such a place as will prevent any possible outbreak of racial feeling against them which could be used as a basis for reprisals against those brave men who may happen to fall into the hands of the said enemy forces; and be it further

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded, not only to the proper authorities, but also to our congressional delegation, to all civic and patriotic organizations in our community and also be spread upon the minutes of this post.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the Robert W. Ely Post, No. 33, the American Legion, at Kennewick, Wash., this February 19, 1942.

W. G. O'Neil,
Post Commander.

Attest:

E. S. Dickinson,
Post Adjutant.

The American Legion, Department of Washington

RESOLUTION

We, Ernest Marion Clark and S. N. Greenleaf, the commander and adjutant, respectively, of Magnolia Post, No. 123, the American Legion, Department of Washington, do hereby certify that the following is a full, true, and correct copy of certain resolutions unanimously adopted by the members of this post at its regular meeting duly held in the city of Seattle on the 18th day of February 1942, to wit:

We hold these truths to be self-evident:

We, the people of the United Nations, are engaged in a total war to preserve the common rights of man from extinction. We are being ruthlessly attacked by the barbaric, gangster governments of Japan, Germany, and their puppet regimes in conquered lands. The first line of defense of the United States of America on the Pacific Ocean is the Territory of Hawaii, the Territory of Alaska, the States of Washington, Oregon, and California, and the Panama Canal zone. Under the laws of the United States of America all persons born in the Territory of Hawaii, the Territory of Alaska or in any of the States of the United States of America are citizens of the United States of America no matter what may be their race or religion. Under the laws of Japan all members of the Japanese race, no matter where they may be born, are held to owe their first allegiance to Japan. Divided in allegiance and unhappy is the lot of those Japanese who, by accident of birthplace, are citizens of the United States of America: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That, first, the Territory of Hawaii, the Territory of Alaska, the States of Washington, Oregon, and California, and the Panama Canal Zone be declared to be vital defense areas and zones of military operation.

Second, all members of the Japanese race, whether or not they be citizens of the United States of America, be immediately removed from said defense areas to suitable locations east of the Rocky Mountains, there to be properly housed, fed, clothed, and supervised by the military authorities of the United States of America.

Third, there be immediately removed from said defense areas such enemy aliens as the duly constituted authorities deem advisable. That all subversive enemy aliens be immediately placed in concentration camps at hard labor.

Fourth, all citizens of the United States, or aliens residing in the United States, who levy war against the United States, adhere to its enemies or give them aid and comfort, be immediately prosecuted, convicted of the crime of treason, and sentenced to death.

Fifth, certified copies of these resolutions be forwarded to the national executive committee of the American Legion and the commander and adjutant of the Department of Washington, the American Legion, urging them to use their best efforts to see to it that the foregoing resolutions are put into effect by the duly constituted authorities, Congress, and the President of the United States of America.

In witness whereof, we have signed this instrument and caused the seal of this post to be hereunto affixed this 20th day of February 1942.

ERNEST MARION CLARK,
Post Commander.
S. N. GREENLEAF,
Post Adjutant.

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

At a regular meeting of West Seattle Post, No. 160, the American Legion, it was moved, seconded, and carried that West Seattle Post, No. 160, go on record as heartily endorsing resolutions by several Legion posts in this department urging removal of all Japanese as well as other aliens native of the countries now waging war on the United States, including those who now may hold dual citizenship, from the coastal defense areas.

J. E. RICKARD, *Post Commander.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas in times of the national emergency it is necessary and proper that the interests of the individual citizens and residents of our Nation be subordinated to the interest of the Nation as a whole;

Whereas by reason of the fact that Japan and her allies have declared war on the United States it has become necessary that our western coastal areas be treated as a part of the combat zone and that the location of its military installations, troop movements, and all other activities connected with the successful waging of the war be kept from our enemies; and

Whereas there are a large number of alien citizens of the enemy countries and also a large number of American citizens of alien enemy descent and more or less sympathetic and by blood relationship connected with our enemies; and

Whereas we believe that in this emergency it is for the best interest of such citizens of the United States and their patriotic duty is to serve their country in such capacity and in such way as may be for the best interest of the Nation as a whole; and

Whereas it is imperative that all alien citizens of Germany, Japan, and Italy, resident of the west coast, be immediately evacuated to such place as it may be deemed proper by the military authorities; and

Whereas it may be deemed necessary, prudent, and expedient, in the opinion of the military authorities, to also evacuate citizens of the United States or the said nations or other nations in the interest of national safety and welfare even though it may result in individual hardships, and in some instances injustice: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, by the Rainier Valley Post, No. 139, of the American Legion: That the proper military authorities be authorized to, and do, immediately evacuate all citizens of Germany, Japan, and Italy, and all citizens of the United States whom they deem it necessary and proper, to such places and areas and under such conditions as the proper military authorities may in their discretion deem proper, prudent, or necessary.

And further that a copy of this resolution be transmitted to the State Department of the American Legion of the State of Washington for transmittal to such organizations, individuals, and officials as may be proper.

Unanimously adopted by the members of Rainier Valley Post, No. 139, of the American Legion at its regular meeting on February 21, 1942, at Seattle, Wash.

BEN BORLEY, *Post Commander.*

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

The Bothell Post, No. 127, the American Legion, Bothell, Wash., hereby endorses, in effect, the various resolutions as presented and adopted by the several posts of the Department of Washington to the effect that all enemy aliens and all Japanese now residing in the area of the Pacific coast be removed to inland points under supervision of the Government for the duration of the war.

Endorsed by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of February 25, 1942.

FRANK W. MORRISON,
Post Commander.

S. WALKER GRIFFIN,
Post Adjutant.

THE AMERICAN LEGION, DEPARTMENT OF WASHINGTON

RESOLUTION

Whereas a large number of enemy aliens and American-born Japanese are now residing in the Pacific coast and Central Washington areas of the United States of America; and

Whereas it is necessary for the preservation of the lives and property of loyal Americans to segregate dangerous individuals in order to insure the lives and property of loyal Americans against sabotage and fifth-column activities: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the proper governmental authorities of these United States take prompt and efficient measures for the internment of all Japanese aliens and of all other enemy aliens suspected of being disloyal to the United States of America; and be it further

Resolved, That the proper governmental authorities of these United States immediately take the necessary steps which will permit the internment of all American-born Japanese now residing in the Pacific coast and central Washington areas of the United States of America; and be it further

Resolved, That copies of this resolution be sent to the American Legion, Department of Washington, and to all members of the United States House of Representatives and Senate from the State of Washington.

Adopted by the unanimous vote of those present at the regular meeting of the James H. Schooley Post, No. 130, the American Legion, Zillah, Wash., this 18th day of February 1942.

B. W. Koenekamp,
Post Commander.

Attest:

G. A. Rayl,
Post Adjutant.

RESOLUTION

Be it resolved by Guy Rathbun Post, No. 25, of the American Legion, Department of Washington, in regular session at Kelso, Cowlitz County, Wash., Wednesday, the 4th day of February 1942, that—

I

Whereas southwest Washington comprises a defense area and is potentially vulnerable to enemy attack, and the presence of alien enemies in said territory is a menace to the civilian populace in their industrial pursuits, and also a menace to the strategic war industries located in said area;

II

And whereas the alien enemies, as fostered by their respective governments, have engaged generally in espionage and sabotage in all countries with which their respective governments are at war; now therefore be it

Resolved, That all alien enemies on the Pacific coast be required forthwith to move and remain away from all territory embraced between the Pacific coast and the Cascade Range in the three Western States, consisting of Washington, Oregon, and California; and be it further

Resolved, That a copy of this resolution be forthwith transmitted to the proper officials of the American Legion, Department of Washington, and copies also be forwarded, by the adjutant of this post, to the United States Senators and Congressmen from the State of Washington.

Certificate

I, Everett Lyon, the elected, qualified, and acting adjutant of Guy Rathbun Post, No. 25, of the Department of Washington, of the American Legion, hereby certify that the above and foregoing resolution was duly and regularly adopted by a majority of the votes in said post in regular session, the 4th day of February 1942.

Witness my hand and seal of said post.

Everett Lyon, *Adjutant.*

TESTIMONY OF FLOYD FUEKER—Resumed

Mr. Curtis. They will all be incorporated in the hearing. What is the essence of all of those resolutions?

Mr. Fueker. They all request that enemy aliens be evacuated, and they also request, on account of the security of the State in which we are interested, that where there may be citizens, that is, the children of aliens, who, on account of not breaking up the families, would like to stay with them, or on account of not being able to know which among those may cause a subversive act, they request that they all be evacuated.

The stand of the State Department is that we ask for the evacuation of all enemy aliens, on account of the national security, and that we, of course, grant that those who are citizens have the right of citizenship; but they will have to prove themselves citizens.

The Chairman. Do you personally make any recommendations or do any of those resolutions there provide for where these evacuees shall go to?

Mr. Fueker. We don't make any recommendations as to where an evacuee should go. We figure that that is the duty of the Government, and it is not our prerogative to suggest anything like that.

WOULD NOT EVACUATE LOYAL CITIZEN JAPANESE

Mr. Curtis. As I understand it, your State Department of the American Legion takes the view that in regard to the citizen Japanese instead of a mass evacuation, that at once there be an attempt to sort out the loyal from the dangerous?

Mr. Fueker. That is right. We have had a number of connections with the young citizens of Japanese origin. We know that among those younger citizens, that any number of them are real Americans, but we also know, or at least suppose, that included among that same class, there are a number that aren't, and that those will have to be weeded out.

Now, I don't know how you are going to tell them apart. We figure that there will have to be some sort of supervision or investigation by the F. B. I., or some Government agency, to take those who are citizens and not loyal citizens, and evacuate them along with the enemy aliens.

Mr. Curtis. From your knowledge of the situation, and of the people that are being dealt with, it is your belief that they can be separated; that it is possible to carry on an investigation that will bring about a safe conclusion?

Mr. Fueker. That is problematical on account of the dual citizenship that a number of them hold on account of the Japanese schools, which have been held for the children and to which they would go to after our schools closed, and to their home environment. That may be quite a thing to work out, and it is very doubtful, in a number of cases, whether it could be done or not.

EVACUATION AS PROTECTION TO JAPANESE

Mr. Curtis. Do you think there is any danger of any mob violence in the event that there would be a Japanese invasion of this area?

Mr. Fueker. I do. It would seem to me that these people would welcome an evacuation, in case there should be any token air raids or shellings of this coast, which in all probability, there will be, from what has gone before. We feel that those people will be endangered in being here, and it is for their own public safety because of similar instances that have arisen.

Mr. Curtis. By those people, you are referring to citizen and alien Japanese?

Mr. Fueker. That is right, because the average person cannot distinguish them.

Mr. Curtis. Now, coming back to a prior question, you, perhaps, would lean toward an evacuation of all Japanese?

Mr. Fueker. We would, unless they could be segregated and those who were loyal citizens could be picked out.

Mr. CURTIS. What problems will arise from the point of view of the economic life of the city and State in case of an evacuation?

JAPANESE EVACUATION WILL HAVE NO EFFECT ON ECONOMIC LIFE OF CITY

Mr. FUEKER. That has been taken into consideration. We have been informed that on account of the housing situation here in Seattle, on account of various national defense contracts and workers in here, that there would be a number of hotels and apartment houses and such that, possibly, would have to be closed. Well, that is just not reasonable, because any alien who owns property, owns it as a subterfuge, because the law provides against it, and he holds it through some agency or through the second generation.

And so we hold no brief for those who do have control of property because they hold it unlawfully; and we also feel that under the property custodian, as the Government is usually set up with the offices very well administered, those hotels and other places ought to house these people that are here.

As to the other economic angles, I spent considerable time out through the valley, through Sumner, Kent, and these other places, whereby a number of these Japanese aliens and others raise products, and from the information that I have obtained from the people that live in those communities and from the farmers out there, themselves, I have no fear that we are not going to be able to eat if those people, those Japanese aliens, should be moved out. I am sure that we would have sufficient food.

Furthermore, we have also taken into consideration the fact that during the last war the Government instituted what was known as the Spruce Division to do certain things. We have had the C. C. C., and we have a number of people that are on relief, and we feel that when it comes to where it would be impossible for these people to get food, that with the number of Filipinos, and others that are here that would be willing to go into the produce business with the organization of a similar agricultural institution as could be carried on through a similar set-up such as the C. C. C., that those things could be very well taken care of.

Mr. CURTIS. In other words, it will be an inconvenience, but you feel that it must be decided on the basis of public safety first?

Mr. FUEKER. The public safety is the entire thing, and that is what the American Legion has, for years, and undoubtedly always will, base any of their policies on.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you have any suggestions? While we realize that it is a task for the Government; after all, the Government consists of individuals, with the ordinary limitations of human beings. Do you have any suggestions, either of your own or that of the organization which you represent, as to where evacuees might be sent and what they might be employed in, if anything?

Mr. FUEKER. There have been various suggestions made by members of our organization. I have nothing official from our organization, and consequently I have no mandate or any policy to offer, but a number of suggestions have been offered as to having certain areas for these aliens to be placed in, call them anything you want to but concentration camps, and have certain things for them to do, and make provisions to take care of them. But everyone has a different idea. As I say, we offer no official plan and I wouldn't venture my own personal opinion.

Mr. CURTIS. That is all I have, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, sir.

James Y. Sakamoto?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes; Mr. Chairman.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES Y. SAKAMOTO, GENERAL CHAIRMAN EMERGENCY DEFENSE COUNCIL, JAPANESE-AMERICAN CITIZENS LEAGUE, AND EDITOR, JAPANESE-AMERICAN COURIER

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Sakamoto, how many members does your organization have in Seattle, and in the rest of the State?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. In the Seattle chapter right now, we have better than 320 paid-up members, and it is increasing daily. For the entire State, I haven't an accurate count yet, but the national organization today numbers more than 20,000, with 60 chapters throughout the entire Pacific coast.

The CHAIRMAN. How many Japanese have you in the State of Washington?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. We have approximately 14,000.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand there are about 120,000 in the three Pacific Coast States?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes. I would say about 135,000 throughout the mainland of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; that is correct. You have 14,000 here, did you say?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What proportion of those are native-born American citizens?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, about 8,000—between 8,400 to 8,800—would be the American-born Japanese, and the rest would be the parent generation, or the alien Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. What occupation do these American-born Japanese citizens become engaged in, generally speaking?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, there are a number of them farming—truck gardening—and they are in the shipping business—in rural produce shipping. That is, in the rural districts. It is rather general, but I believe you gentlemen can understand what I mean by that.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. In the cities, some of them are beginning to operate groceries, hotels, drugstores, dye works, and a number of other types of businesses; but there are also a great number of them being employed as house workers. Those are mostly women, and there is a very big demand for them right now, even though the war keeps on.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you an American-born Japanese?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I am American born. I was born right here in the city of Seattle, better than 38 years ago.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Sakamoto, have you any statement that you wish to make? If you do, the committee will be glad to hear you.

(The following statement was submitted by the witness and accepted for the record:)

STATEMENT BY EMERGENCY DEFENSE COUNCIL, SEATTLE CHAPTER, JAPANESE-AMERICAN CITIZENS LEAGUE, SEATTLE, WASH.

Foreword

The Emergency Defense Council of the Seattle Chapter, Japanese-American Citizens' League, has prepared this report on the position of the Japanese in the State of Washington in the belief that a factual and objective presentation of the true picture is the best way to bring about a fair solution of a difficult problem.

We realize it is an issue which cannot be settled lightly, an issue possessing many sides, and one which must be judged by reason rather than the emotions.

We present this report in the hopes that the facts and figures contained in it may assist the congressional committee to make its decision on the issue of evacuation of Japanese nationals and their citizen children in a manner most advantageous to the war effort of the United States, and in keeping with the traditions of fairness and justice that all Americans hold dear.

May we also draw the committee's attention to two comprehensive reports of the Japanese situation in this area. They are: "Types of Adjustment of American-born Japanese", a doctor's thesis submitted to the University of Chicago by Dr. Forrest La Violette, and "The Ecological Position of the Japanese Farmers in the State of Washington", a doctor's thesis submitted to the University of Washington by Dr. John Adrian Rademaker.

Report Presented to Tolan Congressional Committee, February 28, 1942

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. Foreword.
2. Introduction.
3. Physical picture of the Japanese situation.
4. The Japanese in American Economic Life.
5. Agricultural tables:
    - Western Washington totals.
    - Vegetable shipping industry.
    - Greenhouses.
    - Break-down by districts.
    - Eastern Washington report.
6. Other economic tables:
    - Hotels operated by Japanese.
    - Restaurants operated by Japanese.
    - Grocery stores.
    - Dye Works and cleaners.
    - Lumber industry.
    - Salmon canning industry.
    - Oyster industry.
7. Public opinion.
8. Selfish interests.
9. Problems of evacuation:
    - Location.
    - Resettlement.
    - Return.
    - Humanitarian.
    - Wishes of the Japanese.
    - Model city.
    - Alternatives.
10. Conclusion.

Introduction

Circumstances brought about by Japan's treacherous attack on the United States on December 7, 1941, have created a situation in the Western States affecting directly a considerable and not unimportant portion of the population. Indirectly, but equally as vitally, an even larger section of the United States and its national defense effort as a whole is affected by this problem.

The issue concerns the position of aliens and American citizens of Japanese extraction. It is a problem aggravated by racial differences, and made more urgent because total warfare recognizes no geographical boundaries or other restrictions. Because of these, and various other reasons to be brought out later in this report, it is a matter which must be decided quickly. It was a problem that existed from the very day of the war, if such a problem ever did exist, but it has been only recently that public feeling has come to the point of making it a serious issue.

We believe that not all of the facts of the situation are known. We are also convinced that many misconceptions exist regarding the nature and magnitude of the problem. We, therefore, grateful for the congressional committee's sincere interest in determining all the facts, respectfully submit this report compiled from information gathered by the Emergency Defense Council of the Seattle Chapter, Japanese-American Citizens' League, with the co-operation of various Japanese-American Citizens' League chapters throughout the State of Washington.

For some time now there has been agitation for the evacuation of Japanese nationals as well as Americgn citizens of Japanese descent from Pacific Coast States. Such evacuation has been proposed in a variety of forms.

We wish to go on record now that the safety and welfare of the United States is, has been, and will continue to be foremost in our minds. We, as American citizens, have a duty to this, our country, and the first tenet of that duty is complete and unshakable loyalty.

For this very reason, we are opposed to the idea of indiscriminate, en masse evacuation of all citizens and loyal aliens of Japanese extraction. We are wholeheartedly in favor of complete cooperation with the military and other authorities on withdrawal of civilians from the immediate vicinity of defense projects and establishments. But we do not believe that mass evacuation is either desirable or feasible. We believe that the best interests of the United States will be served by other solutions to the problem.

We also desire the privilege of remaining here to fight shoulder to shoulder, and shed our blood, if necessary, in the defense of our country and our homes together with patriotic Americans of other national extractions if that time should ever come. It is repugnant to us that we be given a place of safety when our friends and neighbors remain behind to defend the things that we together created and developed.

It is our belief after extensive and exhaustive investigation and considered judgment, that Americans and aliens of Japanese extraction can contribute more for the defense and welfare of the United States by being permitted to carry on in their present positions than by any other means. We have complete confidence in the ability of the Federal Bureau of Investigation to uncover and apprehend those dangerous to the safety of our Nation. Despite press reports to the contrary, there have been no cases of attempted sabotage or fifth-column work among Japanese aliens in the United States according to a recent statement by Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. It is to our own interests that the record shall be kept clean.

In Seattle proper as well as in other Washington districts, American citizens of Japanese extraction, mainly through the Japanese American Citizens League chapters, have been working in active cooperation with the various national defense agencies. One of the committees of the Emergency Defense Council of the Seattle chapter, Japanese American Citizens League, is an intelligence unit which is rendering every assistance to the Federal Bureau of Investigation. It is our conviction that in cooperation with the authorities, we will be able to see that alien Japanese not only do nothing to jeopardize the safety of the United States, but contribute actively to the welfare of their adopted homeland.

If, finally, the decision is that Japanese must go, the committee is assured of the Japanese American Citizens League's complete cooperation in the evacuation movement. Loyalty demands that orders, no matter what, be obeyed willingly and efficiently.

PHYSICAL PICTURE

In the State of Washington, there are approximately 14,000 individuals of Japanese extraction. About 63 percent, or 8,800 are American-born, therefore American citizens. The remainder, approximately 5,400, is foreign-born and alien. A large number of these foreign-born would be American citizens today if they had been permitted the privilege of naturalization, denied them by law.

There are, in the city of Seattle proper, approximately 6,000 persons of Japanese extraction, about 3,500 citizens and 2,500 aliens. The remainder, approximately 8,000 is in the following areas, most of which are rural: the White River Valley, south of Seattle; the Puyallup Valley, northeast of Tacoma; the Yakima Valley, east of the city of Yakima; the outskirts of the Greater Seattle area; around Bellevue on the eastern shore of Lake Washington; Vashon and Bainbridge Islands in Puget Sound; and the cities of Spokane and Tacoma. There are also scattered, families in other sections of the State, primarily in the western half.

An estimate of population distribution follows:

District	Citizen	Alien	Total
Seattle	3,500	2,500	6,000
Tacoma	480	320	800
Spokane	203	162	365
White River Valley	1,040	560	1,600
Puyallup Valley	650	350	1,000
Yakima Valley	650	275	925
Bellevue	194	130	324
Vashon Island	75	47	122
Bainbridge Island	187	83	270
Bothell area	32	15	47
Others	1,560	1,040	2,600
Total	8,571	5,482	14,053

Of the alien group, the average age of males is 59 years; of the females, 51 years. Many of these aliens have been in the United States for 45 and 50 years; all have been here since 1924 when the Exclusion Act went into effect, and their average tenure of residence in this country may be approximated at 30 years. Thus, the majority have spent from half to two-thirds of their lives in the United States.

Most of these aliens immigrated to the United States in their early youth, and many have not returned to the old country since their first arrival. Large numbers have lost all contact with relatives and friends in the old country. In other words, they have been in contact with American ideals and principles for the greater portion of their lives, and their ties to the old country have grown progressively more tenuous. Considerable numbers have expressed, time and again, their desire for American citizenship so that they might enjoy in full measure the benefits of American life which they appreciate so deeply.

These aliens were given an opportunity to return to their native land last November when the Japanese Government sent evacuation ships to the United States. The motorship *Hikawa Maru*, the last Japanese ship to call at this port came prepared to handle at least a thousand passengers. Emergency quarters were rigged up in the holds and all preparations had been made to evacuate as many as the ship would hold. That ship made its return trip only one-third full. The alien Japanese, loyal to their children who are Americans, had elected to take their chances with the United States in the war which was then only impending.

This attitude is understandable. Many of the aliens are pioneers of the Pacific Northwest. They came here at the turn of the century when the State of Washington was comparatively a raw frontier, and they grew up with the country, aiding in its development. They have a pride in their achievements. They helped to clear the forests and plant the fields that now yield such a rich harvest from land that was once wilderness. They helped produce the lumber that was built into cities, and they helped lay the railroads that penetrate into the hinterland.

Now that the lives of the alien immigrants are drawing to a close, it is only natural that they wish to see their American-born children reap some of the fruit of their labors. Both the livelihood and the future of the immigrant and the American-born groups are rooted solely in this country.

The average age of the American-born generation is 20 years, although there are a few individuals in their 40's. They are, for the most part, thoroughly Americanized because of their education, their contacts with Caucasian Americans, and American society in general. Although most of these American-born can speak Japanese to some extent, extremely few can be considered fluent as was discovered in efforts to find capable translators and interpreters. The language situation among the Japanese is similar to that among all immigrant groups in this country.

Generally, the relations between the American-born and their Caucasian associates have been friendly and wholesome. That they have shouldered their burdens as citizens in the greater community of the United States will be revealed in interviews with public officials and others. While considerable numbers of the American-born have made visits to Japan, some studying in Japanese institutions of higher learning, the vast majority have returned to the United States more appreciative than ever of the American way of life. It is proper, we believe, to consider these trips to Japan as educational, much in the same manner as Americans of other racial extraction make visits to Europe to round out a liberal education and acquire a broader viewpoint.

In the public schools, the American-born Japanese have established an admirable record of scholarship as well as competing on equal terms with others on athletic fields. Within the past 12 years, 27 American-born Japanese have been either valedictorians or salutatorians of the 9 Seattle high schools. Over the same period, 24 Japanese-Americans were elected to Phi Beta Kappa at the University of Washington. The Japanese enrollment in December at the University of Washington was about 300, out of a total enrollment of approximately 9,500.

Juvenile court and police records show that the American-born Japanese rarely, if ever, are in difficulty with the law in spite of the fact that most of them come from Seattle's economically depressed areas.

The Japanese in American Economic Life

Contrary to popular belief, the Japanese has not willfully segregated himself in his own little communities where he moves only in completely Japanese circles, living in complete economic isolation from the rest of the community. The Japanese have become so well assimilated, economically if not socially, with the greater community of America that to withdraw him in wholesale numbers from his home would be the best possible way to disrupt the normal course of life of thousands of Caucasian Americans.

In wartime a tremendous number of disrupting influences are brought into play in all aspects of society. Consequently, experts in the field of civilian morale are agreed that avoidable disruptions should be discouraged as much as possible. Since the Japanese have become well integrated into the economy of the local community, to remove them would be an unnecessary blow to the economic machinery of this area.

The Japanese resident in the United States has made his greatest contribution in the field of agriculture and it is here that he can make a great contribution to the war effort of the United States. Already, State after State has reported farm labor shortages, brought about by the increased drain of men into the fighting services and defense industries. Yet, the farms play a tremendously important role in our victory effort and must be kept operating at top efficiency in order to feed America and her Allies. Detailed figures presented in the following tables show graphically the part Japanese aliens and American citizens of Japanese parentage are playing in this phase of the national defense effort.

It must be emphasized that farmers are specialists, especially the truck farmers. They must have training and experience to get the maximum yield, just as defense workers or soldiers must have training and experience. It is not practical nor possible to import farm laborers to take over fields left by Japanese farmers. For one thing, Caucasian American workers are loathe to take such tedious and comparatively unprofitable work when defense industries with their high scales of pay are bidding for the same services. Truck farming involves long hours of work on hands and knees close to the soil. A farmer from the Midwest or other areas would have difficulty in adapting himself to this sort of work.

The produce issue is not merely one of doing without spinach or lettuce temporarily. It is not merely a matter of producing truck vegetables and marketing the crops for local dinner tables. A multimillion dollar industry has been built up around Japanese farmers, giving livelihood to thousands of others in the railroads, in the eastern markets, in the numerous little communities that dot the farming areas of Washington.

While it is likely that we could manage with canned goods this coming year and not require fresh vegetables, it must be remembered that this year's harvests are processed for next year's canned supplies. If no great pinch is felt immediately, it is certain that next year, and the year after, the problem of food will be most acute. Farming is a vital industry which can ill afford disruption at this time.

and that disruption is sure to come, for the country does not have the skilled labor to take over should Japanese farmers be removed. The Filipinos, the only possible source of replacement, are being taken by the armed forces in increasing numbers; they will be required in the Alaska salmon canneries; and they are not available in sufficient numbers to alleviate the situation to an appreciable extent.

In the cities as well as the rural areas, mass removal of Japanese would create unexpected hardships on the community as a whole. Whether at war or peace, hotels must be operated, beds made, dishes washed, floors swept. In normal times, it would not be difficult to replace Japanese labor for this work. But now with the competition of the armed forces and defense industries, these menial occupations would not appeal to labor. Housing difficulties, bad enough at best in the crowded defense centers of Seattle, would become infinitely more difficult if the more than 200 hotels operated by Japanese had to be closed down. For the most part, these hotels are operated as a family enterprise, by a man and wife assisted in some cases by adult children. With hired help, such hotels could not be operated on a profitable basis at the price levels now prevalent. The possibility of getting help at all is also remote.

Other than the two main occupations, farming in the rural areas and hotel operation in the cities, the Japanese are serving their communities in a number of other ways. For instance, in the city of Seattle, there are 140 grocery stores, 90 cleaning establishments, 53 restaurants, and other enterprises, the vast majority of which are located outside of the so-called Japanese districts and serving the needs of Caucasian-American patrons in these areas.

The following tables were compiled from information obtained from exhaustive canvasses made by members of Japanese-American Citizens League chapters in the various districts. Individuals who have grown up in the communities, who are actively engaged in business in those communities, reliable individuals with judgment and access to the facts made door-to-door surveys, and we submit them with every confidence as to their accuracy.

Each table is accompanied by explanatory statements. It should be mentioned in passing that the Japanese are not in the fishing industry and do not possess fishing boats.

AGRICULTURAL TABLES

The agricultural situation deserves an entire section in itself, but the story is better told by tables of figures. In western Washington alone more than $3,000,000 worth of produce was marketed by Japanese farmers, about one-third of this amount being sent to eastern markets.

A produce shortage would be especially acute now because of the great increase in the local population caused by defense workers migrating here.

A decision on the evacuation issue must be made quickly for planting time is already here. The majority of farmers have already planted, risking their savings on the possibility of being able to harvest. Others must decide soon, and those who have planted must begin the task of cultivating and fertilizing.

Many have been unable to get bank credits to finance planting. In the past the credit of Japanese farmers was good enough to get substantial loans without collateral, but this year things are different.

These, however, are minor considerations beside the greater problem of an impending produce shortage should the skilled workers who produced last year's great harvest be suddenly withdrawn with no prospects of substitutes for them.

FARM REPORT

Total of western Washington districts

Total acreage farmed ____ acres	9, 052
People involved:	
Aliens	849
Citizens	1, 432
Total	2, 281

Commodities raised: Lettuce, cauliflower, peas, beans, corn, cabbage, spinach, squash, celery, tomatoes, carrots, strawberries, other berries, turnips, cucumbers, radishes, green onions, beets, asparagus, dry onions, potatoes, and miscellaneous.

Total valuation	$3, 069, 805

NOTE: Acreage is based on total number of acres cultivated during 1 year. In other words, the actual number of acres is 6,353 but since 2 and 3 crops are grown on some farms, the total acreage is increased by approximately one-third. About 5,000 workers find direct employment on the farms and countless thousands in allied lines.

Local cannery and interstate sales—summary of commodities

(Western Washington district)

Lettuce	$613, 133	Other berries	$155, 523
Cauliflower	213, 843	Turnips	44. 000
Peas	347, 630	Cucumbers	68, 150
Beans	169, 433	Radishes	39, 098
Corn	37, 067	Green onions	74, 288
Cabbage	95, 391	Beets	17, 475
Spinach	79, 667	Asparagus	3, 500
Squash	22, 610	Dry onion	1, 900
Celery	249, 947	Potatoes	1, 560
Tomatoes	66, 630	Miscellaneous	154, 625
Rhubarb	218, 050		
Carrots	13, 325	Total	3, 069, 805
Strawberries	382, 960		

Report of vegetable shipping industry

(Western Washington district)

Shippers	Cars shipped	Paid for supplies	Wages	Employed
Seattle Growers	76	$6, 198	$4, 389	35
Western Producers	315	124, 846	22, 191	90
Puget Sound Association	555	132, 356	39, 927	195
Bellevue Growers	83	7, 800	5, 400	40
White River Packing	257	45, 000	25, 000	95
Sumner Packing Co	77	7, 000	6, 866	50
Kent Vegetable	124	9, 644	7, 178	28
Total	1, 487	332, 884	110, 951	533

The principal commodities shipped from the western Washington district are lettuce, peas, and cauliflower during May, June, and July and celery in October and November.

The official total of carlots shipped from this district as reported by the Washington Produce Shippers Association for 1941 is 1,843 of which the Japanese organizations shipped 1,487 or 80 percent plus.

The smaller communities in the rural districts will be affected to the extent of the loss of this pay roll as well as the loss of business from the Japanese farmers.

Report on greenhouses operated by Japanese, city of Seattle, February 1942

Number of Japanese-operated greenhouses in this district	50
Total number of greenhouses in this district	80
Estimated number of workers in Japanese-operated greenhouses	200
Total value of crop in Japanese-operated greenhouses	$398, 000

Ninety percent of the Japanese-operated greenhouses are owned and 10 percent are leased.

Greenhouse labor is generally furnished by the families themselves. Practically no outside help is required.

The total value of the crop is broken down as follows: Tomatoes, $66,000; cucumbers, $32,000; flowers, $100,000; bedding plants, pot plants, etc., $200,000.

Farm report

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND

Number of farms:		People involved:	
Leased	16	Aliens	83
Owned	27	Citizens	187
Total	43	Total	270

Commodity	Acreage	Local sales	Interstate
Strawberries	574	$46, 644	$186, 576
Rhubarb	5	1, 500	----------
Peas	14	2, 040	----------
Truck vegetables	8½	1, 200	----------
Other berries	18	7, 500	----------
Total	619½	58, 884	186, 576

NOTE.—Approximately 80 percent of the agricultural products in this area are controlled by Japanese.

BELLEVUE DISTRICT

Number of farms:		People involved:	
Leased	35	Aliens	88
Owned	19	Citizens	160
Total	54	Total	248

Commodity	Acreage	Local sales	Interstate	Commodity	Acreage	Local sales	Interstate
Peas	130	$7, 200	$24, 000	Celery	20	$12, 000	----------
Cauliflower	50	17, 200	8, 300	Cabbage	30	6, 000	----------
Lettuce	50	18, 750	----------	Turnips	20	4, 000	----------
Tomatoes	100	45, 200	4, 800	Cucumbers	(1)	25, 000	----------
Rhubarb	20	----------	6, 000	Tomatoes	(2)	3, 000	----------
Strawberries	50	25, 000	----------				
Beans	15	12, 000	----------	Total	485	175, 350	$43, 100

[1] 5 hothouses.
[2] 2 hothouses.

NOTE.—20 percent of the farmers in this locality raise 2 crops per year.

BOTHELL AREA

Number of farms:		People involved:	
Leased	7	Aliens	15
Part owned	2	Citizens	32
Total	9	Total	47

Commodity	Acreage	Local sales	Interstate	Commodity	Acreage	Local sales	Interstate
Lettuce	209	$38, 000	$16, 950	Cabbage	26	$7, 350	----------
Cauliflower	45	5, 000	5, 450	Rhubarb	[1] 4	----------	----------
Peas	10	1, 000	480	Strawberries	[1] 2	----------	----------
Spinach	45	2, 350	----------	Beans	[1] 4	----------	----------
Dry onions	6	1, 900	----------	Brussel sprouts	[1] 1	----------	----------
Corn	4	----------	400	Cucumbers	[1] 3	----------	----------
Celery	25	500	2, 870	Miscellaneous[1]	--------	1, 500	----------
Carrots	28	4, 250	----------				
Tomatoes	[1] 2	----------	----------	Total	414	61, 850	$26, 150

[1] Approximately 50 percent of the truck farming in this area is controlled by Japanese.

NOTE.—58 percent of the acreage in this district raise from 2 to 3 crops per year.

Farm report—Continued

KINGSTON DISTRICT

Number of acres:		People involved:	
Leased	15	Alien	14
Owned	100	Citizen	20
Total	115	Total	34

Commodity:	
Strawberries	$22, 000
Truck vegetables	10, 000
Total	32, 000

PORT ORCHARD AND POULSBO DISTRICT

Number of acres: Total, 64.

People involved:	
Aliens	9
Citizens	13
Total	22
Commodity:	
Strawberries	$11, 220
Truck vegetables	15, 000
Total	26, 220

PUYALLUP VALLEY

Number of farms:		People involved:	
Leased	89	Alien	181
Owned	25	Citizens	367
Total	114	Total	548

Commodities	Acres	Local	Interstate	Commodities	Acres	Local	Interstate
Lettuce	500	$78, 750	$104, 319	Asparagus	16	$3, 500	
Peas	612	31, 756	99, 409	Corn	130	27, 300	
Cauliflower	145	45, 900	25, 468	Beets	40	12, 000	
Spinach	100	15, 360	10, 877	Carrots	140	70, 000	
Celery	223	49, 275	72, 520	Tomatoes	11	8, 250	
Endive	2	1, 200		Strawberries	156	105, 300	
Potatoes	65	1, 560		Raspberries	80	57, 600	
Cabbage	106	21, 200		Blackberries	110	88, 000	
Cucumbers	70	42, 000		Squash	45	13, 500	
Radishes	45	23, 625		Miscellaneous	10	5, 725	
Green onions	42	42, 000					
Beans	135	64, 800		Total	2, 783	808, 601	$312, 593

NOTE.—Approximately 95 percent of the agricultural products in this area are controlled by Japanese. 45 percent of acreage of this district raises 2 to 3 crops making an actual acreage of 3,980 acres cultivated.

Farm report—Continued

SOUTH PARK, RIVERTON, AND WEST SEATTLE DISTRICTS

Number of farms:		People involved:	
Leased	34	Aliens	68
Owned	11	Citizens	125
Total	45	Total	193

Commodity	Acreage	Local sales	Interstate	Commodity	Acreage	Local sales	Interstate
Carrots	56	$35, 200	----------	Peas	28	850	6, 400
Beets	19	5, 250	----------	Corn	2	435	----------
Green onions	38	27, 600	----------	Beans	10	2, 750	----------
Radishes	45	13, 035	----------	Cucumbers	3	1, 150	----------
Lettuce	107	9, 500	$22, 000	Tomatoes	5	3, 100	----------
Celery	88	10, 800	10, 150	Miscellaneous	4	2, 050	----------
Spinach	38	15, 300	5, 900				
Cabbage	40	9, 200	2, 000	Total	551	140, 820	61, 450
Cauliflower	68	4, 600	15, 000				

NOTE.—85 percent of the farmers in this locality raise from 2 to 3 crops per year.

Approximately 50 percent of truck farming in this area controlled by Japanese.

SUNNYDALE DISTRICT

Number of farms:		People involved:	
Leased	7	Alien	18
Owned	3	Citizens	30
Total	10	Total	48

Commodity	Acreage	Local and interstate sales	Commodity	Acreage	Local and interstate sales
Lettuce	12	$4, 500	Spinach	7	900
Peas	10	2, 540	Celery	5	3, 375
Cauliflower	10	4, 613	Mescellaneous	28	16, 269
Beans	1	300			
Corn	2	378	Total	79	34, 225
Cabbage	4	1, 350			

WHITE RIVER VALLEY

Number of farms:		People involved:	
Leased	257	Aliens	456
Owned	28	Citizens	685
Total	285	Total	1, 141

Commodity	Acres	Local	Interstate	Commodity	Acres	Local	Interstate
Lettuce	726	$179, 258	$141, 106	Spinach	203	$28, 980	----------
Cauliflower	198	33, 607	48, 142	Squash	59	9, 110	----------
Peas	443	24, 685	148, 590	Celery	170	18, 000	$104, 220
Beans	206	89, 583	----------	Miscellaneous	225	117, 950	----------
Corn	284	6, 225	2, 329				
Cabbage	287	49, 039	252	Total	2, 801	556, 437	444, 639

NOTE.—Approximately 95 percent of the agricultural products in this area controlled by Japanese.

YAKIMA DISTRICT

Total acreage farmed	9, 000	People involved—Continued	
People involved:		Aliens	275
Families	125	Citizens	650

Commodities raised: Onions, potatoes, tomatoes, carrots, peas, beans, watermelons, sweet corn, rutabagas, cantaloupes, squash, turnips, lettuce, cucumbers and other truck vegetables; also hay and grain.
Total valuation: $750,000 to $1,000,000.

Note.—70 percent of the above-named commodities and 10 percent of the potatoes grown in this district are raised by Japanese. Six thousand seven hundred acres on the Indian reservation are leased with a yearly rental of approximately $25,000 to the United States Government.

Figures of estimated acreage and yield of produce in the Yakima Valley

1,000 acres tomatoes	tons	15, 000 to 20, 000
800 acres onions	do	16, 000
400 acres peas and beans	do	800
300 acres lettuce	crates	90, 000
150 acres carrots	tons	3, 000
100 acres rutabagas	do	1, 000
1,000 acres cantaloups	crates	225, 000
2,200 acres hay	tons	7, 500
750 acres watermelons	do	60, 000
750 acres grain	bushels	26, 250
450 acres miscellaneous.		

Financial data

Normal loans from banks are $50,000.

Estimated returns from crops are $750,000 to $1,000,000.

5. If a licensing system for individuals in vital and necessary occupations could be worked out under the supervision of either the military or the Federal Bureau of Investigation, unwanted mass evacuation can be avoided.

SPOKANE DISTRICT

Number of farms: Total	16
Commodity: Truck vegetables (local sales)	$140, 000

Other Economic Tables

REPORT ON HOTELS OPERATED BY JAPANESE, CITY OF SEATTLE, FEBRUARY 1942

Number of Japanese-operated hotels	206
Total number of all hotels in Seattle	325
Number of rooms in Japanese-operated hotels	13, 759
Number of Japanese-operated apartment houses	56
Number of apartments in Japanese-operated houses	1, 300

These figures show that almost two-thirds of the hotels in Seattle are being operated by resident Japanese. These include, for the most part, hotels in the cheaper-price scales patronized mainly by the laboring class. The hotels average 66 rooms per hotel. From this it can be seen the majority are comparatively small places, profitable only if operated by the manager and his wife, with the aid of the family and a minimum of outside help.

Practically all these hotels are now filled to capacity, due to the great influx of labor to local defense industries. It is essential that these hotels keep operating, and it will be impossible to keep them in operation at the present price levels if the Japanese are removed in wholesale numbers; simply because no one will work like the Japanese have been working at the remuneration which Japanese accepted.

REPORT ON RESTAURANTS OPERATED BY JAPANESE, CITY OF SEATTLE, FEBRUARY 1942

Number of restaurants operated by Japanese (10 percent of city total)	53
Total number of restaurants in Seattle	500
Number of employees in Japanese-operated restaurants	225
Weekly pay roll in Japanese-operated restaurants	$5, 100
Number of meals served daily in Japanese restaurants:	*Meals daily*
10 class I restaurants	7, 500
25 class II restaurants	12, 500
18 class III restaurants	6, 000
Total	26, 000

The majority of meals in the class I and II restaurants are served to defense workers. These restaurants are located mainly in the southern section of the downtown area near the water front, not distant from defense industries and on the route from the industrial area to residential districts. By mass turn-over these Japanese restaurants can serve a good meal at reasonable prices.

Lunches are also put up by these restaurants for defense workers but are not included in the above figures.

Class III restaurants cater mostly to individuals on welfare aid and relief.

Restaurant operators declare that if they were forced out of operation, restaurant prices would climb immediately for defense workers.

REPORT ON GROCERY STORES OPERATED BY JAPANESE, CITY OF SEATTLE, FEBRUARY 1942

Number of Japanese-operated stores	140
Total number of grocery stores in Seattle	840
Percentage of Japanese-operated stores	16⅔
Average investment per store	$3, 500
Aggregate investment	$500, 000
Average monthly gross income per store	$2, 100
Average total gross income per month	$294, 000
Average number of employees (mostly family members)	3
Estimated total employment	420
Average number of years in business	15

More than 95 percent of the stores are in localities outside the Japanese community. Stores located within the Japanese community and those bordering on it now average between 30 and 40 percent of their sales to the Caucasian trade. This abnormally high percentage is due to the fact that many defense workers now live in Japanese-operated hotels and rooming houses which are either in or close to the Japanese community. Japanese stores located definitely in Caucasian residential and business districts are practically 100 percent dependent on Caucasian trade.

The range of investment in these stores is from $700 to $18,000.

The smaller stores are operated by families while the medium-sized ones employ extra help for delivery and general work in the store. The larger stores employ as many as five or six clerks and are in most cases located in shopping centers.

REPORT ON DYE WORKS AND CLEANERS OPERATED BY JAPANESE, CITY OF SEATTLE, FEBRUARY 1942

Number of Japanese-operated dye works and cleaners	90
Total number of dye works and cleaners in Seattle	390
Average total number of customers per month	12, 169

About 22 percent of all dye works and cleaning establishments in the city are operated by Japanese. The 90 establishments average a total of 12,169 customers each month, or about 140 per month per shop.

Most of these shops are located in low-income areas of the city. None of them is on a scale to rival the large white American firms. They are, with few exceptions, purely family enterprises with small capital investments.

JAPANESE IN THE LUMBER INDUSTRY

	Total number employed	Number of Japanese	Union
Longview, Wash.:			
Long Bell Lumber Co	1,300	125	Congress of Industrial Organizations.
Weyerhauser Lumber Co	1,000	75	Do.
Enumclaw, Wash.: White River Lumber Co	700	40	Do.
Snoqualmie, Wash.: Snoqualmie Falls Lumber Co	500	50	American Federation of Labor.
National, Wash.: National Lumber Co	450	70	Do.
Eatonville, Wash.: Eatonville Lumber Co	85	40	Do.
Onalaska, Wash.: Carlisle Lumber Co	375	25	Do.
Callam Bay, Wash.: Bodell-Donovan Lumber Mill	400	20	Congress of Industria Organizations.
Forks, Wash.: Forks Lumber Co	100	12	Do.
Tacoma, Wash.:			
St. Paul Lumber Co	500	[1] 6	Do.
Defiance Lumber Co	150	6	American Federation of Labor.
Dickman Lumber Co	110	8	Do.
Tacoma Harbor Lumber Co	100	2	Do.
Seattle, Wash.:			
Nettleton Lumber Co	200	3	Do.
Hartung & Hansen Lumber Yards		1	Do.
Total	5,970	483	

[1] Discharged.

NOTE.—Percentage of Japanese workers as compared to total number of workers employed: 9 percent.

DATA, JAPANESE IN THE ALASKA SALMON-CANNING INDUSTRY

A. Estimated number of American-born	350
Estimated number of noncitizens	150
Total	500
B. Approximate total of cannery labor supply dispatched from Seattle (ratio, 1/6 Japanese)	3,000
C. Estimated number of Japanese employed in key positions (foremen, timekeepers, plant delegates, department heads)	45 to 50
D. Estimated average individual gross income	$400
Estimated total gross seasonal income	$200,000
E. Type of work: Processing, canning, labeling, longshoring, and the supervision thereof.	
F. Areas and canneries where Japanese employed:	

Area	Cannery	Company
Bristol Bay	Koggiung	Libby, McNeil & Libby.
Peninsular	False Pass	P. E. Harris & Co.
Kodiak	Port Bailey	Kodiak Fisheries.
	Shearwater Bay	Do.
Southeastern	Craig	Libby, McNeil & Libby.
	Taku	Do.
	George Inlet	Do.
	Hawk Inlet	P. E. Harris & Co.
	Cordova	New England Fish Co.
	Noyes Island	Do.
	Ketchikan	Do.
	Chatham	Do.
	Excursion Inlet	Astoria-Puget Sound Canning Co.
	Snug Harbor	Snug Harbor Packing Co.
	Waterfall	Nakat Packing Corporation.
	Hidden Inlet	Do.
	Union Bay	Do.

Floating cannery, S. S. "Ogontz." *Total number of canneries employing Japanese, 18*

(NOTE.—The above data is based upon the 1941 season. The estimate on the number of Japanese employed in the industry is reasonably accurate. The total fluctuates annually according to the number of canneries operating. The figures on the gross seasonal income of these workers are rough estimates, the difficulty in obtaining accurate figures being that income varies according to the cannery, type of work, amount of fish packed, length of season, etc. The usual length of the season and period of employment is 2 months.

All Japanese cannery workers embarking from Seattle are either regular or permit members of the Cannery Workers' and Farm Laborers' Union, Local No. 7 of the United Cannery, Agricultural, Packing and Allied Workers of America (Congress of Industrial Organizations), 221 Second Avenue, Seattle. Either the union or the canning companies may be consulted for additional facts or for corroboration of the data presented above.

The immediate concern of the Japanese cannery workers is the question of whether or not the American-born majority will be employed in the Alaska canneries during the approaching season. The union has not been able thus far to obtain an official Government verdict on this question. Since the industry has long been a consistent source of income for large numbers of Japanese workers and a major factor in the economic life of the community, the importance of securing Government definition of the status of Japanese cannery labor under the conditions of war cannot be overemphasized.

The following tentative recommendations and proposals are submitted with the above question in mind:

1. That, in the event the American-born are granted employment for the 1942 canning season, they be assigned to specially designated and segregated plants which are farthest removed from the arena of conflict. They shall work under military surveillance. The normal practice of placing Filipino and Japanese workers in the same plant must be abandoned for obvious reasons.
2. That, in the event all Japanese (including the American-born) are barred from employment in the industry for the duration of the war, their exclusion shall strictly be construed as temporary and the result of military emergency and necessity. Special provisions should be made to guarantee their right to return to their former jobs upon termination of the war or when it is deemed advisable for them to be reemployed.
3. Should these Japanese workers be barred from employment in Alaska, the Government shall consider and adopt all possible steps to effect their rehabilitation and utility as an asset to the national war effort.

OYSTER INDUSTRY REPORT

Number of acres owned and leased by Japanese……acres	910
Total output……gallons	177, 000
Sales amount to	$218, 000
Number of Japanese employed	185
Total wages earned by Japanese	$223, 500

NOTE.—Six out of eight main oyster houses in the State employ Japanese almost exclusively in the fresh- and cold-packed oyster industry. Approximately 50 percent of the fresh-packed oysters opened in the Willapa Harbor district are done by Japanese-American concerns. Japanese have been in the oyster business for the past 10 to 15 years, both in the native and pacific oyster industry. It will be hard to replace these skilled men. Since there will be no more oyster seeds coming in from Japan due to the war, local seeds must be caught; and Japanese concerns play a large part in this seed trade.

Oyster industry

Name	Address	Acreage	Output	Sales	Earned amount
			Gallons		
Eagle Oyster Packing Co	Nahcotta	200	80, 000	$78, 000	$18, 000
New Washington Oyster Sales	South Bend	325	60, 000	80, 000	55, 000
Main Oyster Co	Bay Center	50	5, 000	20, 000	3, 000
Stackpole Oyster Co	Nahcotta	150	15, 000	3, 000	2, 000
Shintani	Poulsbo	20	4, 000	2, 000	1, 500
Yamashita	Silverdale	25	5, 000	4, 000	3, 000
Western Oyster Co	Blanchard	20	3, 000	4, 000	3, 000
West Coast Oyster Co. Yoshihara	Shelton	120	5, 000	27, 000	8, 000
Total		910	177, 000	218, 000	93, 500

Japanese employed in American concerns

	People employed	Approximate earnings
Willapa Harbor	10	$9,000
Olympia and Puget Sound	50	47,000
Bellingham, Samish Bay	25	35,000
Seattle opening houses	16	19,000
Tacoma opening houses	20	20,000
Total	121	130,000
Employed by Japanese firms	63	------------
Grand total	184	------------

Public Opinion

For many weeks after the attack on Pearl Harbor, public opinion regarding resident Japanese was considering everything extremely favorable. The newspapers, civic officials, and prominent figures in public life were responsible for editorials and statements stressing the necessity of fairness to individuals of Japanese extraction, and urging that no untoward action be taken to alter the friendly pre-war relationship.

So far as we know, there was no sudden public reaction against Japanese aliens or their citizen children, although there were a number of cases where employers anticipating public disfavor discharged Japanese help. School authorities, church leaders and others, who knew the Japanese or were interested in preventing hysteria from rising against them joined in these appeals.

Newspaper letter columns showed about as many communications favorable to resident Japanese as unfavorable, and generally the situation was well in hand until the agitation growing in California spread to this district.

Investigation will substantiate our contention that the relations between Americans of Japanese descent and Japanese aliens with the Caucasian community of the Pacific Northwest have, on the whole, been extremely good. The Japanese have a high reputation as to honesty, integrity, industry, and are considered by those most closely in contact with them as law-abiding and useful citizens.

Our investigation has shown that there are a great many individuals who would not like to see wholesale evacuation of Japanese, but who dare not jeopardize their own positions by speaking up at this time. Understandably, they do not care to lay themselves open to the charges of the vociferous minority that they are un-American and "Jap-lovers."

Except for the most rabid critics who make baseless and blanket charges attacking the loyalty of Japanese and stress their danger as potential saboteurs and fifth columnists, most persons who express themselves on the subject seem to believe that only one out of 10 or perhaps one out of 100 Japanese may be disloyal. Many contend that because of the presence of this questionable element, the whole group must suffer.

While there is no general agreement on just what portion of the Japanese are dangerous to the safety of the United States, it should be stressed that the Federal Bureau of Investigation has already detained some 300 alien Japanese in the Seattle area. Analysis of the total population figures shows that at least half of the Japanese in the State are women, and thus safely to be ruled out of consideration generally as saboteurs and fifth-columnists. This would leave at the very most, 2,700 alien Japanese males in Washington. From these must be subtracted the aged and infirm, no small consideration because the average age of this group is 59 years.

From these figures, it can be seen that considerably more than one in every 10 alien Japanese males is under detention by Federal authorities. Many others are doubtless still under surveillance by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Here is the reply, then, to those who urge mass evacutaion so that the 1 in 10, or the 1 in 100 dangerous characters may be removed from the coastal States.

We believe that if the proper action and leadership could be initiated by responsible individuals with access to the facts, it would lead the way for the now silent groups to speak up. Once the hysteria is controlled by a statement of the facts of the case, it would seem self-evident that the problem would take care of itself. It seems evident also that those individuals and organizations who spoke in behalf of loyal Japanese aliens and American citizens of Japanese descent before the hysteria began would speak out again when the facts to substantiate their contentions became generally known.

It should also be remembered that one of the favorite Nazi techniques for creating internal disorders is to create an atmosphere of fear and mistrust in the civilian population. The creation of an attitude that holds that everyone with Oriental features is a spy or a saboteur would delight the master minds of Nazi psychological warfare. Hysteria has no place in a nation that is resolved to fight the war against the Axis through to a victorious conclusion.

Selfish Interests

From the speed and organization with which the agitation for removal of Japanese aliens and American citizens of Japanese parentage grew, there is reason to believe that it was not only the result of hysteria or genuine fear of dangers, actual, potential, or imagined. We have discovered that there is at least some agitation being conducted by interests which would profit from removal of Japanese. Facts and figures of the economic position the Japanese have built up are a fairly good index to the sort of behind-the-scenes pressure one might find.

First, however, the political angle must be mentioned. This is more prevalent in California than in Washington. None the less, the Japanese issue has become one that apparently is without the "other side," and politicians find it a most convenient football to be kicked around without fearing any sort of counter-reaction developing from the opposition. In other words, the Japanese issue is an ideal punching bag which politicians can pummel in the limelight of public approval without experiencing any sort of political retaliation. Such irresponsible tactics have done much to inflame public opinion. It might also be pointed out that any officeholder, who remained silent on this issue, could expect to be attacked by those who covet his office.

In Seattle proper considerable pressure has been applied by owners of hotel properties as well as real-estate agencies, both powerful and influential groups, for the removal of Japanese. Most Japanese-operated hotels are operated on leases of from 3 to 5 years. Hotels have not been profitable for the past few years, and it was only in the latter half of 1941, when defense workers rushed to Seattle, that hotels began to make money.

Now that these hotels are experiencing a boom, many of the owners are anxious to break present leases and increase the rental for the next lessee. Others, seeing the profitable nature of the hotel business are anxious to become operators and are hurrying the day when they may be able to step into hotels left vacant by departing Japanese.

Real-estate agencies have approached at least 50 Japanese-operated hotels with propositions that they take over operation of the hotels for the duration, in return for a percentage of the gross income, usually 5 percent. In some of the larger hotels, where gross income for the month is $10,000 and more, 5 percent amounts to $500 monthly and up. A holding company which could operate 4 or 5 of these hotels would find it a most profitable venture, especially when there is every possibility of cheating the original operator on practically every item of operation. It must be emphasized that this is not a baseless charge. There are at least 50 large Japanese-operated hotels which have had this proposition put up to them.

A somewhat similar but not quite so severe situation exists in the rural areas where other farmers have showed that they desire rich lands leased by Japanese farmers. However, it is extremely doubtful if outside farmers can turn out anywhere near the volume or the quality of produce that the present tenants are able to do with their infinite patience.

There also appear to be groups which are trying to discredit the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Just who or what they are is beyond the scope of this report, but it must be remembered that the Japanese issue is only one of the many duties of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. The internment of large numbers of enemy aliens within 24 hours of the attack on Pearl Harbor; the unflagging zeal with which the Federal Bureau of Investigation has since rounded them up; and the absence of any serious sabotage on the Pacific coast all eloquently attest the fact that the Federal Bureau of Investigation has not been slumbering.

PROBLEMS OF EVACUATION

So far we have reviewed at some length the various reasons why we believe that, provided the Federal Bureau of Investigation can continue to hold the the situation well in hand, as it certainly has done, it serves the best interests of the community of Seattle and the United States as a whole to keep the Japanese right where they are. A tremendous burden falls upon those still in civil life to keep the daily routine from being entirely disrupted by the new war economy. It is fundamental to keep the home front secure against shortage of foods, shortage of housing, and shortage of domestic labor, for unless these needs are first met, the production of the war industries is bound to suffer.

Thus, we believe that from every angle the problem is approached, the benefits derived by moving the Japanese out en masse are overbalanced by the advantage of keeping them here where they are already concentrated under proper supervision. It must be pointed out that if the Japanese are a problem here, they will continue to be a problem wherever they are sent, for war industries and vital centers are spread out over the length and breadth of the land.

In the case, however, that in the face of these arguments the authorities deem it to be the best interests of the United States to order evacuation, certain problems arise. We present them, not only with the intention of helping the authorities get a complete picture of the issue but also in the hopes that assurances can be given a naturally anxious Japanese public.

LOCATION

A large number of people have remarked that they will go where the Government orders them to go, willingly, if it will help the national defense effort. But the biggest problem in their minds is where to go. The first unofficial evacuation announcement pointed out that the Government did not concern itself with where evacuees went, just so they left prohibited areas. Obviously, this was no solution to the question, for immediately, from Yakima, Idaho, Montana, Colorado and elsewhere authoritative voices shouted: "No Japs wanted here!"

The Japanese feared with reason that, forced to vacate their homes, unable to find a place to stay, they would be kicked from town to town in the interior like the "Okies" of John Steinbeck's novel. Others went further, and envisioned the day when inhabitants of inland States, aroused by the steady influx of Japanese, would refuse to sell gasoline and food to them. They saw too, the possibility of mob action against them as exhausted, impoverished and unable to travel further, they stopped in some town or village where they were not wanted.

The matter of location is an extremely realistic one. Exceedingly few Washington Japanese have friends or relatives elsewhere to whom they might be able to go. The others, in the overwhelming majority, would have to depend on sheer guess work or on Government guidance in relocating themselves.

Naturally, farmers desire relocation on farm lands, but it must be pointed out that the large scale farming of the Midwest presents problems entirely foreign to the experience of the truck gardeners of the coast. It has also been suggested that all Japanese be organized as farm laborers in the Midwest, but here again, it must be emphasized that the average age of the alien Japanese male is 59 years, and that due to the rigorous life he has been forced to lead, he is not so rugged as his Caucasian counterpart of the same age. True, truck farming calls for unremitting labor, but the actual physical strain is much less than that imposed on the individual in harvesttime in the Midwest.

RESETTLEMENT

What will the Government's policy be? Will communities be shifted as units to other sections? Will the Japanese be resettled as family units? Will men and women be segregated and families split up? Will Japanese be scattered at random in the interior? These are questions that are arising in the Japanese communities in this area.

It would seem hardly feasible to place thousands of Japanese into inland communities without extensive preparation because of the natural repercussion from outraged citizens who understandably would not want the "backwash" from the coast dumped in their cities. On the other hand, concentration camps are not a permanent solution, especially if this turns out to be a long war as the Government seems to believe it will.

We are also vitally interested in learning to what extent we can rely on Federal financial assistance, not only in the matter of transportation, but also in the numerous problems of resettlement. Our financial reserves are not great as a glance at the statistics on Japanese businesses will reveal, and a long pilgrimage followed by a difficult period of adjustment would be too much for the savings of the average evacuated family.

Another problem is that of how far to go. Is it sufficient to go east of the Cascade Mountains to the Yakima and Okanagan Valleys? Or would it be more sensible to travel as far inland as possible, to the Mississippi Valley, for instance, to obviate the possibility of a second evacuation? Would the sparsely populated areas along the Canadian border be feasible, or is this likely to be considered a danger zone? Should the migration cross the Rockies?

RETURN

It is necessary to think of the future, of the day when this war will be over. Could the Japanese people, once evacuated, return to their homes? There is the great possibility that once the Jap haters and outspoken opponents of the resident Japanese were successful in driving the Japanese out of this area, they would never permit them to return. A post-war campaign of hate and villification when resident Japanese tried to get back to their homes and investments here, is a definite possibility should these elements score an initial victory.

There is a huge but indeterminable investment here in furniture, personal belongings, businesses, land and property by the Japanese. Certainly the matter of personal possessions is dwarfed by the issue of the national good, but this is an humanitarian problem that strikes close to the hearts and pockets of old people who have lived here close to a half century, of young people just starting out in life.

Who will take care of investments and personal belongings which cannot be taken by the evacuees? Is it better for evacuees to try to liquidate their possessions at the best possible price so they will have funds when they find a place to relocate? Would it not be better to do so if the chances of returning to this section of the country are remote? These are other questions that should be answered.

HUMANITARIAN

A problem of this magnitude involves certain far-reaching humanitarian considerations. Evacuation means the uprooting of ties established since birth for the citizen group, ties of 30, 40, and 50 years standing for the resident aliens.

We have noted with gratitude that the authorities have decided that aliens too ill to move, occupants of hospitals or other such institutions, and those more than 75 years of age will be permitted to remain in certain California prohibited areas. While this is a humanitarian move, it does not go far enough, for it does not provide for persons to care for the incapacitated and helpless.

Other related problems include women in pregnancy, the education of children, individuals less than 75 years of age not ill enough to be considered invalids but useless in the establishment of new homes in a distant area.

What assurance have evacuees that they will find security, a chance to make a livelihood, or even to uphold their pride and dignity as individuals in their new homes? What reaction can evacuees expect from their new neighbors in the matter of welcome, cooperation, assistance, and neighborliness? Or must they live fearful and apprehensive under armed guard wherever they are taken, to protect them from sullen natives outraged that their precincts have been invaded by the west coast's unwanted?

A matter of 14,000 Japanese from the State of Washington might be comparatively easily taken care of, but this issue affects more than 130,000 individuals in the Western States.

It must also be remembered that the Axis propaganda machines would immediately seize upon an unhumanitarian mass evacuation to discredit the war aims of all the United Nations as set forth in the Atlantic Charter, for example. Unfortunately, such propaganda might prove to be a serious psychological blow to the cause of the democracies.

WISHES OF THE JAPANESE

The Japanese do not want to be evacuated. They desire to stay in their home cities and districts, away, of course, from vital defense areas such as factories, airports, military establishments, hydroelectric projects, water-supply systems, and the like to avoid all unnecessary suspicion. In this way they believe they can serve the United States best. But, we repeat, the Japanese will abide faithfully by any decision that the Government reaches.

Assuming, however, that mass evacuation is decreed, they have several ideas which the committee may like to consider.

MODEL CITY

This is an ambitious plan entailing the creation of an all-Japanese city somewhere in the interior of the country, able to sustain itself as a self-sufficient unit. It would be financed originally partially by the Japanese themselves, partially by the Government. Some important defense industry would be set up to give employment to Japanese labor, preferably one calling for skill and efficiency which Japanese workmen possess. The city would be governed by American citizens, who would elect a mayor and council, just as other American cities, and the Japanese, both American citizens and aliens, would be given an opportunity to practice the American ideals of democratic government which they have learned.

After the initial investment, the city could be expected to become self-sufficient and a center for the hinterland. It is altogether likely that such a city, as an experiment in democracy, would be so progressive and would provide such advantages that friends of the Japanese would desire to share its benefits.

This would be a long-range project, to be continued in perpetuity. The objection of the time required to set it up would be overbalanced by the permanent nature of the project.

ALTERNATIVE TO EVACUATION

If a licensing system for individuals in vital and necessary occupations could be worked out under the supervision of either the military or the Federal Bureau of Investigation, unwanted mass evacuation can be avoided. It is our belief that only those considered not dangerous are being allowed to be at liberty today, but this might be carried further by thorough investigation of each individual.

Those permitted to remain at their jobs should have to pass two tests: Prove their necessity to the national defense effort and be approved by the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Thus, the general public would be assured that only the unquestionably loyal individuals remain, and that their importance to the defense effort justifies their remaining in this area.

Covering the problem generally, these are the important points:

1. The Japanese do not know where to go in case of general evacuation.
2. They wish to be directed by the Government as to where to go.
3. They wish to be sent together, with families intact, and in sufficient numbers to be able to help each other over the difficult period of adjustment.
4. They wish to be settled near large urban centers.

CONCLUSION

We believe the so-called Japanese problem is not so serious as certain vocal exponents of mass evacuation profess to believe. We are sure that the benefits to be derived from large-scale evacuation of Japanese from the State of Washington are overwhelmingly overbalanced by the benefits to be derived by keeping them here under the proper supervision.

The Japanese problem is not going to be solved by evacuation. If they are a problem here, they will be a problem wherever they are sent. Since this is so, it is logical that they can be kept under better surveillance where they are now, concentrated as they are in well-defined areas, and where they can continue to do their bit for the national defense.

The argument that the Japanese must be placed in safety because of danger to themselves in case of invasion or parachute attack is not entirely valid. It is admitted that loyal residents might be mistaken for such invaders and be subject to injury. But in that case, a similar danger is present for both Chinese and Filipinos, for racial characteristics which differentiate Japanese, Chinese, and Filipinos are so difficult to detect that even members of those races cannot make infallible identification of each other.

Among Axis enemies, the Japanese are the worst possible people to select as saboteurs, spies, and fifth columnists. A Japanese can be distinguished from a considerable distance because of oriental facial characteristics which set him apart from the general mass of people. Enemies with Caucasian faces can mix with crowds anywhere and carry out their nefarious missions.

Japanese are already barred from vital war industries such as aircraft plants, shipyards, and other such places where saboteurs are amost likely to strike. His contribution is in other fields where the matter of sabotage is not involved, where there is ample opportunity for Government supervision.

Espionage is a highly specialized business which cannot be engaged in by just anyone. The vast majority of alien Japanese and American citizens of Japanese descent have not training whatever in espionage, sabotage, or fifth-column work. Their age distribution precludes this possibility. The Federal Bureau of Investigation has already detained, or is keeping under surveillance, those considered suspicious.

Distinction must be made between long-time residents of this country and temporary visitors or treaty merchants. The first have made their homes here, and have made up their minds to remain here until they die. The great majority has resolved never to return to Japan. The others are here on a temporary basis; their homes are in Japan and their interests are Japanese. The two groups have never had anything in common other than race. The first group came here as immigrants, just as immigrants from various parts of Europe, in search of the life, liberty, and freedom to pursue happiness which this country has granted all oppressed and unhappy people. They have found it here, and they are appreciative. It is against their principles to turn against the country that has sheltered them, given them a livelihood, security, prosperity, and happiness for all these years.

This is not a war of races. To consider it so is to be taken in by Tokyo propagandists who have used the "Asia for Asiatics" theme in their conquests to create internal turmoil. To succumb to badly informed public opinion and carefully organized mass hysteria by pressing undue hardships on the Japanese is to emulate the Nazi tactic of racial persecution which proved so successful in Hitler's climb to power.

If the loyalty of citizens as a group is to be questioned, in what may the American people have faith and confidence?

Internecine warfare is not new. It has precedents in the United States where first the Thirteen Colonies turned on the mother country in the American Revolution. Brother fought brother in that war, and cousin fought cousin. The issue was the ideal of liberty. Another such war was fought in the Civil War, and here again it was brother against brother, cousin against cousin, over an ideal.

In Asia, the Japanese are pitted against other Asiatics. The Japanese are allied with Germany and Italy, Caucasian nations. The Allied Nations include Caucasian nations as well as the Chinese and Filipinos. The Japanese also claim allies among the Chinese of the Nanking regime. Thus, it is a war that transcends racial barriers, a war in which ideals stand as the banner around which various peoples of many nations and many colors have rallied.

For the Japanese, this is in fact a civil war. The Japanese in the old country are fighting for one thing. The Japanese here are fighting for the American way of life. If any substantial number of the Japanese in this country, either those with or without American citizenship, sided with the bloody and ruthless aims of the Axis Powers, then it is poor testimony indeed for the principles of democracy and freedom to which these people have been exposed for so long.

We have, in extensive personal contacts, heard time and again from alien Japanese the desire to do something concrete to assist the United States to victory. These people believe such victory to be a double triumph—for the principles of democracy upheld by the Allied Nations, and for their cousins and brothers back in the old country who will be liberated from the mad Fascist war lords, who have misled and exploited them.

As for the younger generation, they are already playing an active part, serving in United States forces by the thousands. Many hundreds volunteered after the attack on Pearl Harbor, and all of them are serving willingly and loyally.

To shun and disavow this patriotic feeling expressed spontaneously by the vast majority of the Japanese in the United States is to throw an offering rising from the heart back into the faces of those who have made it.

If it is for the greater good that evacuation be decreed, we shall obey to the best of our ability. But we are convinced that here in our homes and in our community is where we belong, where we can lend every ounce of our strength, and every cent of our resources, in creating the sinews of war so necessary to total victory. We are Americans. We want to do our duty where we can serve best.

We make these statements, not because we fear evacuation, but because we believe, to the bottom of our hearts, that the best interests of the United States, our Nation, are to be served by being permitted to stay, work, fight, and die for our country if necessary here where we belong.

REPORT SUBMITTED BY THE EMERGENCY DEFENSE COUNCIL, SEATTLE CHAPTER, JAPANESE-AMERICAN CITIZENS' LEAGUE, 517 MAIN STREET, SEATTLE, WASH.

1. We wish to go on record now that the safety and welfare of the United States is, has been, and will continue to be foremost in our minds. We, as American citizens, have a duty to this, our country, and the first tenet of that duty is complete and unshakable loyalty.

We are wholeheartedly in favor of complete cooperation with the military and other authorities on withdrawal of civilians from the immediate vicinity of defense projects and establishments. But we do not believe that mass evacuation is either desirable or feasible.

We also desire the privilege of remaining to fight shoulder to shoulder and shed our blood, if necessary, in the defense of our country and our homes together with patriotic Americans of other national extractions if that time should ever come. It is repugnant to us that we be given a place of safety when our friends and neighbors remain behind to defend the things that we together created and developed.

If, finally, the decision is that the Japanese must go, the committee is assured of the Japanese-American Citizens' League's complete cooperation in the evacuation movement. Loyalty demands that orders, no matter what, be obeyed willingly and efficiently.

2. In the State of Washington there are approximately 14,000 individuals of Japanese extraction. About 63 percent, or 8,800 are American-born, therefore American citizens. The remainder, approximately 5,400, is foreign-born and alien.

Of the alien group the average age of males is 59 years; of the females, 51 years. Many of these aliens have been in the United States for 45 and 50 years, all have been here since 1924 when the Exclusion Act went into effect, and their average tenure of residence in this country may be approximated at 30 years.

The love of the alien Japanese for America is understandable. Many of the aliens are pioneers of the Pacific Northwest. They came here at the turn of the century when the State of Washington was comparatively a raw frontier, and they grew up with the country, aiding in its development.

The average age of the American-born generation is 20 years, although there are a few individuals in their 40's.

Juvenile court and police records show that the American-born Japanese rarely if ever are in difficulty with the law in spite of the fact that most of them come from Seattle's economically depressed areas.

3. Contrary to popular belief, the Japanese has not willfully segregated himself in his own little communities where he moves only in completely Japanese circles.

The Japanese resident in the United States has made his greatest contribution in the field of agriculture and it is here that he can make a great contribution to the war effort of the United States.

Japanese farmers in Washington cultivate 15,353 acres, some for two or three crops, or a total of about 18,000 acres of production. The total number of farms is 666, actually involving 1,166 alien and 2,206 citizen workers.

The total value of produce handled by Japanese farmers in 1941 was roughly four million of which $3,069,760 was in western Washington alone. Interstate shipments from western Washington were valued at $1,089,209 in 1941 while $2,815,051 was sent to local markets.

In Seattle there are 140 Japanese-operated grocery stores representing an investment of $500,000; 90 Japanese-operated dye works and cleaning establishments; 53 Japanese-operated restaurants, serving an estimated 25,000 meals per day; 206 Japanese-operated hotels with a total of 13,759 rooms; and 56 Japanese-operated apartment houses with a total of 1,300 apartments.

4. Investigation will substantiate our contention that the relations between Americans of Japanese descent and Japanese aliens with the Caucasian community of the Pacific Northwest have, on the whole, been extremely good.

Considerably more than 1 in every 10 alien Japanese males is under detention by Federal authorities. Many others are doubtless still under surveillance by the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

From the speed and organization with which the agitation for removal of Japanese aliens and American citizens of Japanese parentage grew, there is reason to believe that it was not only the result of hysteria or genuine fear of dangers, actual, potential, or imagined. We have discovered that there is at least some agitation being conducted by interests which would profit from the removal of Japanese.

Covering the problem of mass evacuation generally these are the important points:

1. The Japanese do not know where to go in case of general evacuation.
2. They wish to be directed by the Government as to where to go.
3. They wish to be sent together, with families intact and in sufficient numbers to be able to help each other over the difficult period of adjustment.
4. They wish to be settled near large urban settlements.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES Y. SAKAMOTO—Resumed

Mr. Sakamoto. Well, I have been in this work of mine for better than 14 years. In fact, my paper was published due to the reason that we felt the need of an organization such as the Japanese-American Citizens' League. So we started, or rather, revived a defunct organization called the Seattle Progressive Citizens' League in Seattle back in 1928. You can note that my paper, the Japanese-American Courier, published entirely in English for the American-born Japanese, first came out on January 1, 1928. Now, through the revival of that organization in January of 1928, a movement was started up and down the coast that resulted in the organization of a national body here in Seattle in 1930. During the latter part of August and September of that year, we organized the Japanese-American Citizens' League as a national body with 9 chartering groups, Seattle, Portland, Newcastle—that is in Placer County—Stockton, San Francisco, San Jose, Fresno, Los Angeles, and Brawley were represented, with a total membership of less than 1,000. Today, we have 60 chapters with an approximate membership of 20,000, which I believe will be increased to a larger number very, very soon.

PROGRAM TO AMERICANIZE JAPANESE

Now, this organization has been working on a program to make the American-born Japanese realize their duties as American citizens, based on the principles of Americanism. We are a nonpartisan organization; we have Democrats and Republicans; we have Buddhists and Christians; we do not stress religion, although we will say this—lately, we feel that some faith in some kind of religion is necessary to individual members. We have a program that calls for the development of the character of our young people as good citizens along economic, social, and civic lines. In other words, in the social realm of activities, we want them to be real factors who are going to uphold the morals of the community and strengthen the structure of society and contribute toward the national social welfare. Then, along economic lines, we want to develop industrious, diligent, and persevering young American citizens of Japanese ancestry who can become contributing factors to the betterment of our national economic welfare. We want our Americans of Japanese ancestry to become wide-awake public-spirited citizens, who will participate in civic activities for the benefit of the city's interests. We also stress that our members must go to the polls during election times, but to vote in accordance with their consciences and convictions.

Now, that is the program that we have been following, based on the principle of Americanism. Our national constitution states, in article 4, that the members of this organization shall be American citizens of Japanese ancestry, 18 years of age and over. That is the type of organization that we have, and through that organization, it has been our purpose to really stabilize the homes of our Japanese people in this country so that they can be a real integral part of the national life, contributing toward national economic, social, and civic welfare, and not just marginal people but people who are really inside of that picture.

We feel this way: That no particular racial group in America has a corner on the spirit of Americanism. We feel that we have just as much of that spirit as, we will say, an English-stock American or any other stock American. Therefore, we feel that each and every one of us are necessary and vital elements in the national life stream of thoroughbred Americanism, if I may put it that way, in order to bring about a national culture to which all of us can make proper contributions. The program of our league has been working in that way.

EVACUATION MIGHT RETARD PROGRAM 15 YEARS

Now, if we are to be evacuated, it seems to me that all this work that we have been doing, to truly make Americans of these people, and to make the alien Japanese also understand the American way of life, is going to be retarded by, if not 15 years, then at least, by 10 years. If we are evacuated, we certainly would not like to be evacuated because of public hysteria. We will be only too happy to be evacuated if the Government orders us, because we feel that the basic loyalty at a time such as this is to obey the order of the Government to which we owe true allegiance. However, facing the problem realistically, if we are to be evacuated and are evacuated, you can see that our work is going to be retarded. Our chapters will have to be reorganized in different parts of the country. Communications will have to be reset. We will have to get in touch with different people from whom we might have been separated, and the reorganization work is going to be very difficult. Therefore, of course, we feel that the best thing under the circumstances, the Government permitting—if we can remain here—we would like to do that and contribute our utmost to the national defense effort. That, for the moment, is all I can say.

The Chairman. Of course, you realize that it is quite a difficult problem. You take Japan, for instance, she doesn't fuss around about the problem at all; she just interns American citizens.

Mr. Sakamoto. I beg your pardon?

The Chairman. I say, Japan interns American citizens. She doesn't fuss around or hold hearings or anything of the kind. If you are not evacuated, what suggestion have you to make as to how to handle the situation?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Let me say, incidentally, that this public hysteria, if we do not watch out, is going to cause disunity, and that is what Hitler is looking for, and I believe that is what Japan is looking for, too. Now, if it is going to help to curb public hysteria, and if it will help the end of national unity, why not put all of us under protective custody? Or, better still, if you care to, why not place the alien Japanese parents of ours under our custody? For instance, I can give you one concrete plan. We can have a registration system where every alien must report, let us say, twice a week, to our Japanese-American Citizens League headquarters, and if they do not come in to register twice a week, we will report those persons to the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and a check-up will be made. They can be investigated.

INTELLIGENCE UNIT WORKING WITH F. B. I.

May I also state, right here, that we have, under this emergency defense council, a civilian protection corps, a Red Cross corps, a general welfare corps, national Defense stamp campaign corps, and an intelligence unit. This intelligence unit is cooperating directly with the Federal Bureau of Investigation. The only man that I know who is in that unit is the chairman, and that is only because I appointed him chairman.

I do not know the members of this unit. That is the way we are working right today, they are working directly with the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Now, that is why I say, if we could have some such system, or, perhaps a permit system whereby the Army or the Federal Bureau of Investigation can investigate the alien population here and give them permits, even to citizens, perhaps, I think that the plan will work out in satisfactory style.

Personally, I cannot see any danger from our source.

Mr. CURTIS. I have a question or two that I would like to ask you.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

SELECTION OF MEMBERS FOR J. A. C. L.

Mr. CURTIS. What investigation do you make of the applicants for membership in your organization?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, as I stated, our national constitution states that they must be American citizens of Japanese ancestry, 18 years and above. Heretofore, we have not exactly made any kind of an investigation, because right here in the city of Seattle, for example, those who would make application for membership are known to all of us. They were born here and raised with us, and most of us know that they are American citizens, and at any time we can find somebody to vouch for the fact that they are American citizens. So, of course, we make no special investigation as to their background.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you have any members—I am speaking of your national organization—do you have any members who have what is called dual citizenship?

REGISTRATION OF CHILDREN FOR JAPANESE CITIZENSHIP

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes; I believe we have some who are still called dual citizens, although I will have to say this much for them. The majority of cases, perhaps 100 percent of them, never knew that they were registered with the Japanese Government on birth. At least, they did not know it until they grew to a certain age. Then, due to the law at that time, which was repealed or revised later, around 1924 or 1925—when Premier Wakatsuki was in office—but that law forced Japanese aliens, no matter where they went, when a child was born to the family, that that child must be reported to the Japanese Government, otherwise the parent was violating a Japanese law. You understand that our Japanese parents could not become American citizens, so they had to be made Japanese citizens, and feeling as such, they thought they would be violating the law of their country, so they registered their children.

EXPATRIATION PROCEDURES

But, around the date that I mentioned, 1924, or at least the time when Premier Wakatsuki was in office in Japan, that law was revised, permitting expatriation, and also no one had to be registered any more. So, from that date on, you will find a great number of our American-born Japanese unregistered, and you will also find a great number who have expatriated themselves. If you will pardon a personal note, I lived back East for about 7 years, and when I came back here in November of 1927, I learned from my father that I was a dual citizen. He told me I was considered a dual citizen. "Now," he told me, "I don't think it is right in principle, but I had to keep you a dual citizen until that revision of the law. Now, since you are permitted to expatriate, I think that you should do it."

I said, "By all means, Dad, I will." Now I am an expatriated American citizen of Japanese ancestry. I believe that you will find quite a number of cases of persons like myself.

Mr. CURTIS. For the purpose of the record, explain that just a little bit; that is——

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Expatriated?

Mr. CURTIS. Yes.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I can't recall the exact procedure, but I remember my father got for me two copies of the family registry. They were in sort of a book form, you see—and an application blank, which is more or less a petition to the Japanese Consulate, and turned them in, and I think that the Japanese Consulate then sent it back to the village where my father's family registry is kept, and there is where they took action on it. Upon approval of the Home Ministry, either the Home Ministry or the Foreign Office, but I think it is the Home Ministry—the name is struck off the family register.

Now, that is rather a long and tedious procedure. The national organization has been for some time—this was in normal times, of course,—trying to negotiate with the Japanese Government to make the matter easier. We even have a letter on record, I believe, which we sent to Secretary of State Hull requesting his good office toward making this procedure a little easier, so that the Americans of Japanese ancestry could expatriate more quickly, and without so much red tape.

Mr. CURTIS. But at present it calls for two definite steps, a decision or declaration on the part of the individual to renounce Japanese citizenship, and then that must be acted upon by the Japanese Government?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, I don't know whether it is a decision, but it is a petition, anyway. So I suppose that would be a decision, wouldn't it?

Mr. CURTIS. Yes; I would think so. You have nothing in your rules or bylaws of your organization requiring your members to renounce their citizenship to Japan?

LEAGUE OPPOSES DUAL CITIZENSHIP

Mr. SAKAMOTO. We have nothing like that in the constitution. However, the national organization is on record as being against dual citizenship. We have passed resolutions to that effect, and also carried on campaigns requesting all chapters to tell their membership to renounce their Japanese citizenship.

Mr. CURTIS. Of the total number of Japanese in the United States, do you have an estimate of how many would fall under this dual citizenship class?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I don't have the exact figures, but the percentage was quite small. If that information is necessary, I think that I can look it up and report to this committee.

Mr. CURTIS. It is not absolutely necessary, because I presume the Government records show it. Can a non-Japanese join your organization?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, the national constitution stated Americans of Japanese ancestry; so, technically, perhaps, he may not be able to; but we have accepted non-Japanese citizens. In several chapters, we have had non-Japanese citizens who were Americans—in other words, Caucasian Americans. And I believe that in many chapters they would welcome it.

Mr. CURTIS. Does your organization collect dues?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes. Each chapter has the right to set its own dues for the membership.

Mr. CURTIS. Does it send dues to the national organization?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes; each chapter sends $10 to the national as its annual dues.

LEAGUE SENDS NO MONEY TO JAPAN

Mr. CURTIS. In the past, have any contributions been sent to Japan?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. By the Japanese American Citizens League?

Mr. CURTIS. That is right.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Not 1 cent, and we are opposed to the idea and policy.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you know of any of your individual members who have sent money to Japan, either to the Japanese Government or to individuals there?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, my intimate friends are all American-born Japanese who have resided in this country practically all their lives, and who haven't very many friends over there, so I can't say that I know of any Japanese who sent money to Japan; that is, any American-born Japanese among my acquaintanceship, who did.

Mr. CURTIS. You have something over 300 members in the Seattle community?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes. The last count I had, there was about 313 or 320, but I think that it is larger than that by now. Those are just the paid-up. Now, if those that are not paid up are considered, why we have got about 800 to 1,000.

Mr. CURTIS. That might indicate that you are good Americans. You don't keep your dues paid.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, I wouldn't say that exactly, but due to this economic stress, a good many of them have not been able to live up to their obligations in that way; and we have not been pressing them too much, either.

REPORTS ON DISLOYAL JAPANESE

Mr. CURTIS. How many, if any, disloyal Japanese, and by that, I mean disloyal to the Government of the United States, has your organization reported to the F. B. I. or to any other Government agencies in the last 2 years?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, we have had this emergency defense council and intelligence unit, as I mentioned, that was working in direct cooperation with the F. B. I., and the only member on it whom I know is its chairman, whom I appointed. I do not know who all the members are in that unit. So it would be difficult for me to tell you what its operations have been. I can't give you an exact count—but I know definitely that our organization, both locally and nationally, has, let us say, "turned in" people whom we thought should be checked into.

Mr. CURTIS. Now, by saying that you "turned in" people that ought to be checked into, by that do you mean Japanese?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Japanese. Of course, we will turn in Germans and Italians, too, and even good English American citizens, if we know that they are subversive. We have been working chiefly among the Japanese, and we have repeatedly stated at our meetings that it is our loyal duty to ferret out those among us who are disloyal, because our interests must be first for America, and, secondly, for ourselves.

Mr. CURTIS. Now, in the event of a Japanese invasion in this area, or in any other area where you have large numbers of Japanese people, and accompanied with that there was disloyal and dangerous acts on the part of some Japanese, although maybe only a few in number—do you think that the rest of them would be in danger?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I didn't quite get that question.

Mr. CURTIS. I will restate it. In the event of an invasion by the Japanese armies into, say, the Seattle area——

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes.

Mr. CURTIS (resuming). And at the time of that invasion, there were acts committed by Japanese in this country, dangerous and disloyal Japanese, to aid the enemy——

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes.

Mr. CURTIS (resuming). Even though it be committed by a few Japanese, a few in number, do you think that all the rest of you would be endangered because of that?

BELIEVES AUTHORITIES CAN PREVENT MOB VIOLENCE

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well——

Mr. CURTIS (interposing). By "endangered," I mean from any acts of public violence.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, I believe that there might be some mob violence, but my personal opinion is that our Army—that is, our military and our police system—and, of course, the Federal Bureau of Investigation—are quite competent authorities to take care of us.

Mr. CURTIS. That is all I have, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The trouble with that, though, is that the attack and any sabotage would come on at the same time.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. But if the attack were occurring, I doubt if there would be mob violence. I think that the mob violence is going to be after the attack, because certainly no civilian is going to be out on the streets looking for a Jap when there is an attack.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Arnold?

JAPANESE ORGANIZATIONS

Mr. ARNOLD. You mentioned, Mr. Sakamoto, that all Japanese should register with your league. Aren't there some other Japanese organizations in the United States?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I meant that as a plan to take alien Japanese into protective custody. Did I make myself clear?

Mr. ARNOLD. Yes; but aren't there some other organizations?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Oh, yes, there are other organizations, perhaps, but what was the parent generation organization here, I don't think will exist any more. All its officers were taken into detention.

Mr. ARNOLD. In San Francisco, we had two witnesses whom we asked to appear, and they did not feel that their organization was properly represented by the president of your national organization. They thought that their group was not represented at all by you.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Was that an alien Japanese organization?

Mr. ARNOLD. No, it was American, and there was a magazine published in connection with it.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I see. Well, we have organizations here, like the W. W. G. and the Girls' Service Guild, and a lot of these church organizations, and we have athletic organizations, but these organizations cannot handle this problem, and their members are eventually going to be our members.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is what I was trying to get at.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. You think they would all be receptive to registering in your league?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes; I believe so. Right now, they are depending on our organization; from a realistic viewpoint, they are depending on our organization.

JAPANESE ORGANIZATION IN HAWAII

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you know whether there was any such Loyal American League of Japanese Citizens functioning in Hawaii?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Do you mean something somewhat like ours?

Mr. Arnold. Yes.

Mr. Sakamoto. I think there was—well, there is yet, I think, the Hawaiian Civic Association, with headquarters in Honolulu.

Mr. Arnold. Did they have something the same constitution as you have?

Mr. Sakamoto. I believe their program is somewhat like ours. Of course, their organization is a little older than ours.

Mr. Arnold. Did they have a small percentage or a large percentage of Japanese within their membership?

Mr. Sakamoto. Well, I think their organization is made up of members who are all American citizens, too. Now, that is just what I think, I cannot state that as a fact.

Mr. Arnold. Of course, you probably recognize that if the Japanese in Honolulu and Hawaii had not conducted themselves as they did on December 7, that perhaps such drastic action would not be thought of in this area of the United States at this time.

Mr. Sakamoto. Do I understand from that, that the Americans of Japanese ancestry in Hawaii did not contribute loyally toward the defense effort on that day, at the time of the attack?

Mr. Arnold. Well, there is a good deal of evidence to that effect, yes.

Mr. Sakamoto. Well, in that case, I am very sorry to hear about that, because here, if any such thing ever happened, you will find the Americans of Japanese ancestry, I am certain, 100 percent behind our defense efforts. We are willing to even sacrifice our lives.

JAPANESE DO NOT WANT TO BE SENT TO SAFE PLACE

The suggestion of evacuation is repugnant to us from this viewpoint: You wish to send us to a place of safety. What we want to do is to remain here and shed our blood, together with other Americans, to save our country and our homes. We don't want to be sent to a safe place and let other Americans save our homes, and possibly die in the effort. We don't like that idea. We would rather remain here and fight it out with them, shoulder to shoulder, and I believe that all of us will do it. I have confidence in them that they will do it, and I believe that our alien parents are not going to let them come in here so easily, either, not after building their homes, rearing their families here over an average of 30 years. Most of these alien Japanese parents—take the male. The male is about 59 years of age; the female is about 51 or 52. They have lived here on an average of 30 years, which has been between half to two-thirds of their lives, right here in this country. They are not going to give up their homes so easily to any Japanese Army, if they ever did come here. They are going to fight too. They remained here because they love their children. Their ties were too deeply rooted. If they were going to return to Japan or had any idea that they would wish to return to Japan, they would have taken that last boat in November of last year, which, we understand, could have taken care of some 1,000 persons, but it only carried away about 300, and of that 300, many of them were not local residents. They were people who had been here on a visit or for business.

SHOULD BE ABLE TO DETECT JAPANESE SPIES

Now, if we were evacuated, we still have the problem of how to distinguish between the Chinese and Filipinos and the Japanese. I know many Americans have come to me and asked my nationality, and I think that you are going to have some difficulty there. And talking about fifth-columnist activities, I think that you will find that if we have any spies or subversive ones amongst us, those persons can be very easily detected compared to other enemy-alien groups. Your difficulty is going to be in detecting the spies and the subversive agents among the other enemy aliens, not among the Japanese. We, ourselves, are quite a distinct group, and I think most of the American people can distinguish us easily enough. If I could pass for an Englishman at times, I think that I would be doing pretty good, and I would like to do it, sometimes; but it is a difficult proposition.

Mr. ARNOLD. Yes; but who is going to report your subversive activities? The evidence we get on the coast here is that the Japanese will not talk much about another Japanese.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, I don't know where or when you received that information, but perhaps the information may have changed now in regard to it. Since this war has come upon us in the way that it did, that treacherous attack on Pearl Harbor is the thing that has made our American-born Japanese realize more and more that this is their country, and that if anybody is going to do anything to jeopardize their security and the safety of the country, they are going to turn them in. That is the attitude the American-born Japanese have today, and that is the realization that has come upon them very suddenly.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is all I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Sakamoto.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. We wanted to give you the opportunity to be heard.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. May I submit this report?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; you may.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. And in this report, there is supplementary information regarding the Yakima Valley. It is with reference to the Yakima Valley, which came in rather late.

The CHAIRMAN. It may be offered as an exhibit.[1]

The CHAIRMAN. Our next witness is John W. Grant, who is farm placement supervisor for the United States Employment Service. Mr. Grant has already submitted a statement, which we have accepted for the record and which will be permitted at this point in our record.

(The statement mentioned is as follows:)

STATEMENT BY JOHN W. GRANT, FARM PLACEMENT SUPERVISOR UNITED STATES EMPLOYMENT SERVICE, OLYMPIA, WASH.

REPORT ON ALIENS (JAPANESE, GERMAN, AND ITALIAN) ENGAGED IN CROP PRODUCTION IN WESTERN WASHINGTON

Attached is tabulated data, which I have used to make estimates concerning the effect the evacuation of enemy aliens might have on the farm labor market in the State of Washington. I have estimated that approximately one-third of the

---

[1] See pp. 11456 and 11457.

Japanese farm workers are aliens. This estimate is based on the following information.

According to United States Indian Service in Yakima and the Yakima County Board of Commissioners, there are 750 Japanese farm workers in the Yakima Valley. Of this number, 252 are aliens, or approximately 33⅓ percent. The same percentage exists in the Puyallup Valley, according to the Puyallup Valley's Vegetable Growers Association. This percentage is also borne out by information procured from Jimmie Sakamoto, of the Japanese American Courier at Seattle.

According to statistics for 1941 maintained by the Agricultural Marketing Service at Seattle, there are 12,890 acres of land operated by Japanese in western Washington. According to actual surveys conducted by the United States Employment Service at Seattle and Tacoma, the number of year-around Japanese farm workers in relationship to the acres operated is one Japanese worker for each 2 acres (this does not include seasonal workers). This information is verified by the Puyallup Valley Vegetable Growers Association and Jimmie Sakamoto, of the Japanese American Courier; therefore it is estimated that there are approximately 5,600 Japanese (aliens and citizens of Japanese descent) farm workers who live on the farms in western Washington.

It is also estimated that an additional 3,000 Japanese seasonal workers may be employed during the peak season of operation. The number of 3,000 Japanese seasonal workers is a broad estimate and I have not been able to verify or validate this number. As yet, I have not been able to locate a source of information relative to the number of German or Italian aliens that are engaged in agricultural operations. It is estimated that the number of German and Italian agricultural operators would be small in comparison with the number of Japanese agricultural operators.

POSSIBILITY OF AGRICULTURAL EMPLOYMENT FOR ENEMY ALIENS IN EASTERN WASHINGTON

It is the general consensus of opinion among employers of farm workers in eastern Washington that enemy alien workers would be desirable only under the following conditions:

1. Enemy aliens would be employed only after all local available labor is employed.
2. Enemy aliens would be employed in only those crop activities which would permit close supervision, such as thinning sugar beets.
3. Enemy aliens are not desired as workers unless strict supervision is maintained by some branch of the military service, which supervision would include establishment of curfews and military guards to such an extent that employers would not be responsible for acts of sabotage.
4. Enemy aliens would not be expected to be employed in canneries or other plants processing food for consumption.
5. Housing facilities would be furnished by some Government agency, except in those cases where the size of the employers operations are of sufficient magnitude that it is customary for him to furnish housing for seasonal workers.

Employers are generally willing to pay going wages to alien workers. Mr. R. L. Howard, general manager for the Utah-Idaho Sugar Co. in the Yakima Valley stated that in his opinion they would be able to employ as high as 500 alien workers during the sugar-beet thinning season (April 25 to June 10). Mr. L. L. Hughes, hop grower at Yakima, has stated that he would be able to employ between 50 and 100 alien workers, beginning about April 1. The total number of alien workers that could be employed in the agricultural district in eastern Washington of course depends on the extent of agricultural labor stringencies and the extent of areas that may be defined as restricted areas. (There is some concern in the Yakima Valley relative to the advisability in permitting enemy aliens to be employed in the vicinity of irrigation dams and canals.)

Employment of enemy aliens in the agricultural industry in eastern Washington, at the best, would be seasonal; however, during peak seasons of operations there is no doubt but that all of the qualified enemy aliens in the State of Washington could be employed in eastern Washington. The peak demand for agricultural labor in eastern Washington is reached between September 1 and September 10. The greatest demand for agricultural labor in eastern Washington is in the Yakima Valley.

SURVEY OF WESTERN WASHINGTON JAPANESE FARM WORKERS

Total acreage of specialty crops operated in western Washington [1]	[2] 42, 962
Percentage of total acres operated by Japanese operators ____ percent	[2] 30
Number of acres operated by Japanese operators in western Washington	[2] 12, 890
Number of Japanese workers (alien and citizen) who live on the farm	5, 600
Percentage of Japanese farm workers who are aliens ____ percent	33
Approximate number of Japanese year-around farm workers who are aliens and who live on the farm	1, 866

[1] Includes fruits, vegetables, potatoes, and berry crops.
[2] Data by A. M. S., Seattle, Feb. 7, 1942.

To date it has not been possible to obtain information relative to the number of German and Italian aliens who are engaged in crop production work. It is estimated that less than 15 percent of the German aliens and less than 20 percent of the Italian aliens in western Washington are engaged in crop production work.

Berry and truck crop acreages, Pierce and King Counties

	1941, King County	Number acres operated by Japanese	Acres operated by Japanese	1941, Pierce County	Number acres operated by Japanese	Acres operated by Japanese
	Acres		*Percent*	*Acres*		*Percent*
Asparagus	35	28	80	100	40	40
Early cabbage	235	164	70	75	68	90
Late cabbage	490	245	50	105	63	60
Carrots	250	225	90	90	81	90
Cauliflower	585	468	80	125	100	80
Celery	500	350	70	200	190	95
Early lettuce	1, 240	930	75	175	158	90
Late lettuce	305	183	60	75	68	90
Late onions	25	20	80	15	6	40
Green peas	1, 785	1. 428	80	600	540	90
Potatoes	440	132	30	420	84	20
Early spinach	200	140	70	60	48	80
Late spinach	215	129	60	80	64	80
Strawberries	400	240	60	280	168	60
Snap beans (processed)	425	298	70	200	140	70
Beets	50	45	90	50	45	90
Sweet corn (processed)	400	160	40	150	75	50
Cucumbers	75	45	60	100	70	70
Green peas (processed)	950	95	10	380	38	10
Cranberries[1]	1, 134	113	10	3. 129	469	15
Total	9, 739	5. 438	56	6, 409	2, 515	39

[1] Black, red, Logan, etc.

NOTE.—Data by A. M. S., Seattle, Feb. 7, 1942.

VEGETABLE GROWERS' ASSOCIATION

Puyallup Valley

Japanese workers engaged in specialty-crop production in 1941: [1]

Number of farm units	160
Average families per unit	2
Total families	320
Average number of workers per family	4
Total number of workers (Japanese) [2]	1, 280

[1] Includes fruits, vegetables, potatoes, and berry crops.
[2] Data secured from Vegetable Grower's Association, Puyallup Valley.

No information on Germans and Italians available, but it is estimated that very few Germans and Italians (noncitizens) are engaged in crop production.

Percentage of Japanese who are citizens, 66⅔ percent; aliens, 33⅓ percent.

Number of Japanese who are citizens, 853; aliens, 427.

Japanese in the Puyallup Valley fear discrimination and are afraid they will not be able to hire workers. Plantings are being reduced.

King County

1. Total acres of special crops operated in King County	9, 739
2. Percentage of total acres operated by Japanese percent	56
3. Total acres of special crops operated in King County by Japanese	5, 438
4. Number of Japanese workers who live on farms (citizens and aliens)	2, 500

According to Jimmie Sakamoto, editor, Japanese-American Courier (February 9, 1942):

Number of Japanese farm workers who live on farms who are aliens	830
Number of Japanese farm workers who live on farms who are citizens	1. 670

Approximately 33⅓ percent of Japanese farm workers are aliens; approximately 80 percent of Japanese farm workers are 18 years or older; approximately 20 percent of Japanese farm workers are between 10 and 18 years of age.

The following data were secured from Mr. Bonham, of the United States Immigration and Naturalization Service at Seattle, Wash., on February 10, 1942, and is according to the alien registration taken in 1941:

Aliens (Japanese, German, Italians) in State of Washington:	
Japanese	5, 557
German	2, 629
Italian	3, 444
Total	11, 630
Aliens (Japanese, German, Italian) in eastern Washington:	
Japanese	510
German	375
Italian	432
Total	1, 317
Aliens (Japanese, German, Italian) in western Washington:	
Japanese	5, 047
German	2, 254
Italian	3, 012
Total	10, 313

The following tabulation shows alien (Japanese, German, Italian) population by counties for western Washington:

Alien (Japanese, German, Italian) population by counties for western Washington [1]

	Japanese	Germans	Italians	Total
Clallam	6	28	32	66
Clark	38	82	18	138
Cowlitz	47	26	9	82
Grays Harbor	3	83	109	195
Island	0	11	1	12
Jefferson	12	16	4	32
King	3, 851	1, 215	1, 832	6, 898
Kitsap	108	38	13	159
Lewis	17	88	24	129
Mason	6	12	2	20
Pacific	28	18	11	57
Pierce	823	346	778	1, 947
San Juan	3	4	1	8
Skagit	26	63	59	148
Snohomish	25	104	67	196
Thurston	41	44	23	108
Wahkiakum	0	2	2	4
Whatcom	12	68	26	106
Skamania	1	6	1	8
Total	5, 047	2, 254	3, 012	10, 313

---

[1] Data by United States Immigration and Naturalization Service, Seattle, Feb. 10, 1941 (1941 alien registration).

Japanese engaged in farm work in Yakima Valley according to survey made by the Yakima Board of County Commissioners and data procured from the United States Indian Service:

Total number of Japanese (citizens and aliens) engaged in crop production work		750
Number of citizens of Japanese descent engaged in crop production work		498
Number of alien Japanese engaged in crop production work		252
Citizens	percent	66. 27
Aliens	do	33. 73

TESTIMONY OF JOHN W. GRANT, UNITED STATES EMPLOYMENT SERVICE, FARM PLACEMENT, OLYMPIA, WASH.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Arnold will interrogate you, Mr. Grant.

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Grant, will you tell us how much of the farming in Washington is done by Japanese, and in what crops they are most important?

Mr. GRANT. I cannot tell you for the State of Washington. I can tell you for the western part of the State. That is, west of the Cascade Mountains, particularly in King and Pierce Counties. Approximately 56 percent of the truck gardening, including berries and fruits and vegetables—that is, 56 percent of the acreage—is operated by Japanese people. That is, both alien and Japanese descent citizens, in King County.

In Pierce County, the percentage is approximately 39 percent, and the best estimate that I can get on it for the entire western half of the State of Washington is approximately 30 percent.

Mr. ARNOLD. There aren't many Japanese beyond the mountains?

Mr. GRANT. Of the 13,000 aliens, I think, that we have in the State, 3,000 of them are east of the mountains.

Mr. ARNOLD. Are they mostly engaged in farm activities?

Mr. GRANT. The greatest number of aliens engaged in farming—maybe I had better say Japanese—engaged in farming, is in the Yakima Valley. There are 750—a total of 750, and 252 of those people are aliens.

Mr. ARNOLD. Speaking of this area west of the mountains, how much labor do these Japanese farmers employ?

JAPANESE EMPLOYED IN AGRICULTURE

Mr. GRANT. The total in western Washington is approximately 5,600 Japanese, both citizens and aliens, who are employed in agriculture. About one-third of those are aliens—Japanese aliens. I think the figure would run around 1,800.

Mr. ARNOLD. Those are the ones who are engaged in agriculture?

Mr. GRANT. That is the people who are operating and living on the farms, following agricultural pursuits and living on the farm.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do they do all their work except in harvest time?

Mr. GRANT. Practically all of it.

Mr. ARNOLD. And then in harvest time and during harvest, additional employees are necessary. Are they Japanese?

Mr. GRANT. The Japanese operators in the past have employed some Filipinos—they have employed the same type of people as any other farmers in the picking of the berries and agricultural work.

They employ quite a number of other people during the peak requirements of agricultural labor.

Mr. Arnold. Could you give us an estimate of how many of those are Japanese? I see your statement here mentions 3,000 seasonal Japanese workers.

Mr. Grant. The nearest estimate that I could get was approximately 3,000 seasonal Japanese workers.

Mr. Arnold. Do you know what those workers do during the off-season?

Mr. Grant. I have no knowledge of what they do.

MAINTENANCE OF PRODUCTION LEVELS

Mr. Arnold. In case of evacuation, could production levels be maintained on farms now operated by aliens?

Mr. Grant. It is my opinion that an answer to that question depends upon when some decision is made. If there was a decision made to immediately evacuate the Japanese from western Washington, I think that a very large percentage of the Japanese acreage could be operated by other people. If we wait quite awhile, it is going to be more difficult.

Mr. Arnold. If the Japanese were evacuated from only the coastal area, what are the possibilities of employing them on farms in eastern Washington?

Mr. Grant. From the information that I have been able to gather through my own personal observation and investigation, Japanese people would be employed in eastern Washington under certain conditions. It seems to be the general consensus among employers of agricultural labor in eastern Washington, that there are only certain types of work that they would be willing to employ Japanese aliens on, such as work in the fields where they could be supervised, where they could see the entire group that was working, and not in such operations as picking apples, where it is hard to watch them. They don't want to employ them until such time as the local available labor is absorbed. They seem to be willing to pay going wages, the same wages to an alien as to anyone else; but in almost every case, the people to whom I have talked seem to think that some responsible Government agency should have very strict supervision over the aliens, even to the point of protecting employers against any subversive acts or any acts of sabotage.

TYPES OF SEASONAL FARM LABOR USED

Mr. Arnold. What types of seasonal labor have been used on the sugar beet and the hops farms in the Yakima Valley?

Mr. Grant. The seasonal labor in the sugar-beet field is composed, to some degree, of Mexican labor, depending upon the stringency. I think that the majority of the sugar-beet-field work in the Yakima Valley is done by local residents of the valley. However, in shortages, there has been some Mexican labor brought in.

The hop labor is composed of all kinds and all types of workers. They use local residents; they use transient workers who come into the valley on their own initiative; they recruit workers by sending out recruiting people; they recruit Indians—use Indians in groups, and in some cases, they use a few Filipinos.

It takes a lot of labor for the hops, and it is, you might say, a broad type of people.

Mr. Arnold. Do you have any information as to whether there will be sufficient supply in that region this year? Will there be more of a shortage than usual?

Mr. Grant. We anticipate a considerable shortage of labor; that is, in the seasonal operations of the agricultural industry in the State of Washington, this year.

Mr. Arnold. Then that would furnish some employment for aliens if they were sent to that area?

Mr. Grant. That is right.

Mr. Arnold. In your statement, which will be made a part of the record, of course, you mention the fact that there are 3,000 Japanese seasonal workers in the State, in addition to the 5,600 workers regularly living on farms. Do these come out of the cities and work? In other words, I am trying to find out whether the Japanese in the cities are also capable of doing farm work?

Mr. Grant. I think to some extent they do come from the cities. In fact, in a survey made in the Pierce County area, it was quite evident that a good portion of those people did come from the city of Tacoma.

Mr. Arnold. Therefore, in the case of evacuation, if all city aliens couldn't be employed in occupations within a town or city east of here, then some of them could be employed as farm hands?

Mr. Grant. That is right.

Mr. Arnold. You don't know what percentage?

Mr. Grant. No, sir.

Mr. Arnold. Is there much land available that would be suitable for cultivation, east of the mountains?

Mr. Grant. I am not prepared to make an estimate on the amount of land. I have had several farm operators over there express to me that they could increase their acreage with very little trouble.

Mr. Arnold. That is all.

The Chairman. Thank you very much, Mr. Grant. The committee will take a 5-minute recess at this time.

(Whereupon, at this time a short recess was taken, after which proceedings were resumed as follows:)

The Chairman. The committee will please come to order. Mr. Robertson will be the first witness. He has submitted a statement, which will be placed in the record at this point.

(The statement mentioned is as follows:)

STATEMENT BY ORVILLE E. ROBERTSON, EXECUTIVE SECRETARY FAMILY SOCIETY OF SEATTLE, SEATTLE, WASH.

This statement is prepared in response to your request for such a statement from the Family Society, giving such information as we can with reference to the extent and nature of the present problems and needs among local Japanese aliens and Japanese-American citizens, and for our impressions and opinions as to the social problems that would arise in connection with large-scale evacuations.

Our factual information with reference to the first question is necessarily very limited for the reason that we are just now in process of extending our services to this group in accordance with the request of the community fund, through which the major part of our financial support is received.

We do know that it will be necessary for the Family Society to begin assisting immediately some 25 or 30 families previously helped through the Japanese Community Service, most of whose needs have come about as a result of the war situation. The information that we have leads us to believe that this number will rapidly and substantially increase as we get further into the situation. Undoubtedly some of the Japanese-American girls who were forced into a position a few days ago where they felt it necessary to resign in order "to prove our loyalty to the schools and to the United States by not becoming a contributing factor to dissension and disunity when national unity in spirit and deed is vitally necessary to the defense of and complete victory for America" were contributing to the support of families who will now have to seek assistance as a result of lost income. The same holds true for other Japanese, both aliens and American citizens, who already are being forced from their employment in considerable numbers and thus deprived of their means of livelihood. A further problem in this connection arises from the great natural reluctance of Japanese people to accept assistance. This, coupled with the fear and embarrassment which many of them feel as a consequence of the war situation, will cause many to suffer acutely rather than seek help.

As to the social and economic problems which would result from large scale evacuations, there are several of major importance which are self-evident. In a great many of these families, parents would be separated from children.

This would leave children, from the very young to those in early manhood and womanhood, to get along as best they may without the guidance and care of parents. Dependency would be greatly increased as a result of the inability of many of these children to support themselves and their brothers and sisters. Many of them would also face the necessity of trying to contribute to the support of their evacuated parents. This problem would be further complicated by the attitude which some individual and organizations are promoting that all Japanese, whether aliens or citizens, should be discharged from their present employment. The local newspapers of the current week contain a number of items which strikingly illustrate the extent and seriousness of this tendency.

Many of our Japanese are gardeners and it is obvious that their businesses would either be completely lost or seriously impaired as a result of mass evacuations. This again would further increase the dependency problem. Another obvious result would be a serious reduction in our supply of fresh vegetables and berries.

A further very serious social problem would be created in connection with the reestablishment elsewhere of those evacuated. Labor unions, farmers' organizations, State Governors and others in localities where it has been suggested that the evacuees might be sent have made statements protesting against such a move. Rioting and violent disorders probably would take place and in any event the responsibility of the Government in connection with resettlement of evacuees would be exceedingly difficult to discharge. While many of the Japanese are gardeners, a substantial number operate stores, hotels and other kinds of businesses. They could not fit into a resettlement plan which provided only for gardeners. And many of the gardeners who are familiar with the type of gardening carried on in this vicinity would be under serious handicap in a different sort of locality where the climate, soil, crops, and methods were entirely different.

As an agency which is interested in the upbuilding of sound family life we are naturally much concerned about the attitudes of the communities to which evacuees might be sent. It would seem to us that our Japanese residents might be better understood and accepted in communities where they are well known and generally taken for granted than in localities where they are strange and would be objects of greater suspicion.

Finally, because in America we believe that the individual is important, and this is a fundamental part of our philosophy as a case work agency, we would urge that the problem of evacuation be individualized so far as possible. If it cannot be on a completely individual basis because of the number involved, then at least some breaking down into groups or classes, distinguishing between citizens and noncitizens, refugees and other aliens, aged and infirm, etc., would seem to be desirable as a minimum. We assume that where there is evidence or suspicion of disloyalty that the individuals concerned will be interned, and that in considering evacuation we are dealing with those against whom there is no such evidence or definite suspicion.

The interest of your committee in seeing this difficult matter dealt with as wisely as possible is much appreciated and you may be assured of our full cooperation toward that end.

Sincerely yours,

Family Society of Seattle,
Orville Robertson.

SEATTLE, WASH., *February 27, 1942.*

Hon. JOHN H. TOLAN,
Chairman, House Committee Investigating National Defense Migration, Seattle, Wash.

MY DEAR MR. TOLAN: I have sent you separately today, in accordance with the request of your field representative, Miss Joan Pascal, a statement from the agency of which I am the executive. I should like to give you herein certain additional opinions and impressions with the clear understanding that this is entirely a personal and individual expression and is not to be regarded as the official or authorized statement of any agency or organization.

During the more than 11 years which I have held my present position I have had the opportunity for considerable observation and acquaintance with our Japanese, both citizens and aliens. I live on Bainbridge Island, where there are many Japanese strawberry growers. Some of them are my neighbors. Their children attend the same grade and high schools with my children. In my experience with these people I have never seen or heard a single action or utterance by them which could be regarded as disloyal or in any way contrary to the best interests of the United States. On the other hand, I have seen and heard many evidences and expressions of respect, loyalty, and friendship for this country.

My experience and observation also leads me to believe that a study of criminal statistics would show that the percentage of convictions for crime is lower for this group than for the population as a whole. They have proven unusually law-abiding residents. The children have made for themselves an enviable place in our schools, both scholastically and in constructive school activities. The Japanese residents have been good neighbors—friendly, courteous, considerate.

In view of these facts and others which would require too much space to include here, it is my considered judgment that the interests of the United States can be best served by leaving our Japanese residents in their homes except in instances where there is evidence or suspicion of disloyal conduct. I have confidence in the ability of our Federal Bureau of Investigation, our Army and Navy Intelligence Service, and other public officials charged with such responsibility to locate and deal properly with suspicious or questionable characters. And by leaving the others watched but undisturbed in their homes (except in instances where all residents of a given area may be required to move because of proximity to military establishments or defense operations) much expense can be saved the Government, many problems of dependency and broken families can be avoided, crops can be saved and harvested for the benefit of the Nation's food supply, and these people can be given the opportunity, which I am convinced nearly all of them earnestly desire, of doing their part to help America win the war.

TESTIMONY OF ORVILLE E. ROBERTSON, EXECUTIVE SECRETARY, FAMILY SOCIETY OF SEATTLE

The CHAIRMAN. Congressman Arnold will ask you the questions, Mr. Robertson.

Mr. ARNOLD. Will you give your name and title to the reporter, Mr. Robertson?

Mr. ROBERTSON. Orville Robertson, executive secretary, Family Society of Seattle.

Mr. ARNOLD. As I understand it, the Family Society is a welfare organization which has in the past month been given the administration of community fund money as assigned for Japanese welfare work?

Mr. ROBERTSON. During the current month.

Mr. ARNOLD. What welfare work is your society doing for the Japanese?

Mr. ROBERTSON. We are just getting into the problem now. It has been started within the current month, as I indicated, and it will involve financial assistance with the necessities of life, where that is needed, and where it is not otherwise available. It will also involve assistance with a great variety of personal problems. In other words, it will involve the same sort of thing that we do for any other individual or group in the community.

Mr. ARNOLD. What effect is the proposed evacuation having on Japanese families up to the present time, if any?

Mr. ROBERTSON. No evacuation has taken place, of course, and no time for evacuation has been set. The effect, up to now, insofar as we have had a chance to observe it, has been the creation of much fear and much uncertainty, and holding back from planting and that sort of thing.

Mr. ARNOLD. Just marking time?

Mr. ROBERTSON. That is right.

Mr. ARNOLD. What sort of welfare problems would arise in case of an evacuation?

WELFARE PROBLEMS OF EVACUATION

Mr. ROBERTSON. Well, first of all, if only the aliens are evacuated and the American-citizen Japanese remained, we would have many separated families, and that immediately creates a problem of how the remaining members are going to function without their parents, particularly if some children are quite young. It is not only the question of support which would immediately arise, but it is also a question of parental care and that sort of thing.

Mr. ARNOLD. And if all were evacuated—citizens and aliens—that problem would be eliminated, provided they were allowed to remain together as family groups?

Mr. ROBERTSON. That would depend on the resettlement plan for them. I think, assuming such a general evacuation, the hard end is the resettlement end, the planning for them at the place to which they go.

Mr. ARNOLD. To what extent could your agency give aid in problems that would arise in the event of evacuation of the entire group?

Mr. ROBERTSON. We would be pretty limited because of both finances and personnel. We certainly would go the limit, but it would be a drop in the bucket, if the whole group were evacuated.

Mr. ARNOLD. Have you any recommendations for the handling of the social and economic problems of evacuation by the Government agencies that might take part in it?

Mr. ROBERTSON. We would emphasize individualizing just as far as that is possible, distinguishing between citizens and noncitizens, allowing room for exceptions in cases where there would be undue hardship, due to old age, serious illness, and that sort of thing. In other words, just as much individualizing as you can possibly bring into it, I think, will reduce our future complications accordingly.

Mr. ARNOLD. If all aliens are evacuated and Japanese citizens should be evacuated, then would you recommend that there be a civil council of some kind to permit the return of those whom it is determined are loyal to this Government?

Mr. ROBERTSON. I most certainly would; yes. I think that they should be given an opportunity in each instance to prove their loyalty, to establish their loyalty through proper local machinery, and that having been accomplished, that they should be given the privilege of returning or remaining.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you think that we have time to do that now, or should the evacuation take place and then have the return of them?

OPPOSITION TO WHOLESALE EVACUATION

Mr. ROBERTSON. No. My own opinion is that wholesale evacuation is not necessary nor desirable. If I may elaborate on that a little bit?

Mr. ARNOLD. Go ahead.

Mr. ROBERTSON. Unquestionably there are suspicious characters in all groups of our population, alien Japanese, American Japanese, third, fourth, fifth-generation native white Americans. I think, however, that it is a good deal easier to spot and pick up, if need be, the questionable character in the Japanese group in a location where he is known, where his place of residence and his place of employment are well known. It is much easier to handle than if you scattered them in a large-scale evacuation program.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is all I have.

SEPARATION OF LOYAL AND DANGEROUS JAPANESE

Mr. CURTIS. Do you think that it is possible to separate the disloyal and dangerous Japanese from the loyal and do it before any tragedy would happen?

Mr. ROBERTSON. You are asking me what I think?

Mr. CURTIS. Yes. I am asking you for your personal opinion on that.

Mr. ROBERTSON. I have a good deal of confidence in and respect for the F. B. I. and the Intelligence Service of the Army and Navy. I don't know when something is going to happen. My own opinion is that I would be willing to risk that, and I have four youngsters growing up here, and even if I had no broader interests than that I wouldn't want to see any undue chances taken for them.

Mr. CURTIS. Your work is such that you have been in contact with the Japanese for some time, have you?

Mr. ROBERTSON. Yes.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you think they are in any danger of mob violence in the event that the actual fighting comes to these shores?

Mr. ROBERTSON. Unquestionably there would be some danger; yes. You have heard one of their representatives say that they preferred to face that danger here rather than being moved to a place of safety. I can understand why they feel that way about it.

Mr. ARNOLD. Well, of course, if something should happen and mob violence would break out here, and the Japanese would be discriminated against, perhaps that would have the effect of having our nationals mistreated in Japan. You wouldn't want that to happen, would you?

Mr. ROBERTSON. Certainly not.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is all I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Robertson, your society, or any other social agency in the State of Washington would not be able to finance, of course, the wholesale evacuation?

Mr. ROBERTSON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It might run as high as 200,000 people before we get through with it. So far as I have been able to learn, no Federal agency has so far received the money to handle it, but in the Presidential order of the President providing for the Army to set forth combat areas, and evacuate all citizens in that order, it was stated that the expenses of the evacuation would be taken care of by the Federal Government; so I don't think that you would have anything to fear from that end of it.

EVACUATION REQUIRES ADVANCE PLANNING

Mr. ROBERTSON. No; I appreciate that fact. The thing that I would stress here is the extreme importance of careful advance planning.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the trouble with war. We cannot plan too far ahead.

Mr. ROBERTSON. Well, but you will greatly complicate your problem if you simply shove them out; that is obvious; there is no question about that.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you convinced, Mr. Robertson, though, that the civilian end of the problem is a part of the Army and Navy problem; in other words, you cannot separate civilian morale from Army and Navy morale?

Mr. ROBERTSON. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. And we have got a big job ahead of us, so far as that is concerned, and, after all, about all we can do here is to give you people an opportunity to be heard and state your suggestions.

Mr. ROBERTSON. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. And the Army will make the final decision.

Mr. ROBERTSON. I appreciate that.

The CHAIRMAN. And so far, every witness that we have heard testify said they certainly want to work in cooperation with the Army.

JAPANESE WANT OPPORTUNITY TO HELP

Mr. ROBERTSON. That is true to the last degree of the organization which I represent, and also for myself, personally. I should like the committee to have in its consideration of it, this thought, however: That in my opinion—this would only be my opinion based on some considerable experience and observation with the group—that these people can be, and want to be, an asset rather than a liability. I would like to see them given the opportunity—certainly under a watchful eye. I am not any Pollyanna. I think I am a pretty hard-boiled realist, but I have had a good deal of contact with them, and by and large they want the opportunity to help; they can be an asset rather than a liability, and I would like to see them be.

The CHAIRMAN. You see, according to modern war, though, nations which we are fighting don't fuss around with American aliens; they intern them all.

Mr. ROBERTSON. I appreciate that.

The CHAIRMAN. While we have got to keep an eye on the civilian morale, we have also got to keep our eye on the proposition that this is war.

Mr. ROBERTSON. I am keenly aware of that. I served about 2 years in the last one. I am trying to think in terms of what is best for this country.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, and we are trying to think with you, too. We are not telling you.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you have anything to do with welfare work among Italians and Germans?

Mr. ROBERTSON. Our facilities are open to any person in the community; it is a nonsectarian agency, and draws no lines of race or creed.

Mr. ARNOLD. The testimony before this committee has been that Italians and Germans are engaged in most every occupation and are interspersed among our citizenry, much more than the Japanese—much more than the Japanese population.

Mr. ROBERTSON. I think that probably is so.

Mr. ARNOLD. And that it would present its problems, too, if there was evacuation?

Mr. ROBERTSON. Unquestionably. I could illustrate that with specific instances, if you want me to.

Mr. ARNOLD. Go ahead and make any statement you wish to.

HARDSHIP CASES

Mr. ROBERTSON. Well, let me draw two or three illustrations. One comes to mind. An elderly Japanese alien, a resident of this community for over 45 years, a very highly respected member of the community. I have personally seen his declaration of allegiance to America and his intention to become a citizen before the present legislation was enacted. He has an old-established business here. If he is evacuated, that will certainly be lost, and he cannot be absorbed into any program of gardening or any similar occupation that you might think of for him.

A second one, a German refugee who lost all of his fortune in Germany and came to this country to escape from Hitlerism.

Mr. ARNOLD. When did he come?

Mr. ROBERTSON. About 2 or 3 years ago, to escape from Hitlerism, and managed to get enough together to make a first payment on an apartment house. He has been operating it quite successfully up to now, although there is a mortgage on it; but if he is evacuated, he certainly will lose it, there isn't any question about that. The question is how to reestablish him. He isn't fit, and neither is his wife, for a gardening project, or for anything that I have heard proposed in any resettlement plan.

Take quite a different type of problem: I know a young man born in Japan, therefore, technically an enemy alien, but brought to this country as a baby, reared here, educated here, a professional man practicing his profession in Seattle at the present time; a young wife born here; therefore, an American citizen; two young children. Well, if the aliens are evacuated, the father goes, and you know what happens to a professional man's practice when he leaves it. The mother and children stay. If all are evacuated, you have a family who, again, know nothing of gardening and are not physically or otherwise equipped.

Those are just three illustrations that could be multiplied indefinitely, of the various phases of the concrete problems which we precipitate upon ourselves when we take away the means of livelihood from this group of people.

Mr. ARNOLD. Then you would say that some provision would have to be made in case of evacuation, for those in professions to have employment, perhaps, in towns and cities?

Mr. ROBERTSON. In professions and in a variety of businesses.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is all.

Mr. CURTIS. Isn't it true, though, that the cruelties of war will reach down and touch everyone, including the non-Japanese?

Mr. ROBERTSON. I am sure that it will.

Mr. CURTIS. There will be many people who, through necessary curtailment, priorities curtailment and otherwise, of the product that they sell or make, they may lose all earthly possessions, but it is just one of the cruelties of war that they must face.

Mr. ROBERTSON. There is no question about that. I am just trying to approach it in a way that will hold the thing down to a minimum, and in that, I am thinking quite selfishly of our United States' own burdens, in the last analysis.

Mr. CURTIS. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Robertson.

Mr. Allen?

Mr. ALLEN. Yes.

TESTIMONY OF EDWARD W. ALLEN, CHAIRMAN, INTERNATIONAL FISHERIES COMMISSION, NORTHERN LIFE TOWER, SEATTLE, WASH.

The CHAIRMAN. Congressman Curtis will ask the questions.

Mr. CURTIS. Mr. Allen, do you live here in Seattle?

Mr. ALLEN. Yes.

Mr. CURTIS. For the purpose of the record, tell us what the International Fisheries Commission is.

Mr. ALLEN. That is a commission created by a treaty between Canada and the United States for the rehabilitation of the halibut industry of the Pacific coast, which is engaged in by the fishermen of the two countries. It is an international commission.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you have to do with the fishing that is going on in the American-Canadian waters in the Pacific?

Mr. ALLEN. Yes. The fishing takes place on the Pacific coast here from California north to the Bering Sea.

Mr. CURTIS. About how many people are engaged in that fishing in normal times, say before the war?

Mr. ALLEN. Well, that particular fishery is not a very large fishery; but it brings us in contact with the entire fishing situation of the Pacific coast, with which I am also familiar.

I am also on another commission that deals with salmon—an international commission—and I am connected with fishing generally. In Alaska alone there are approximately 30,000 people connected with the Alaska fishing industry, many of them being from California, Oregon, and Washington.

Mr. CURTIS. What nationality are they?

Mr. ALLEN. Various nationalities. In the past, there have been Chinese, Japanese, Filipinos, Mexicans, as well as Indians and white people, of course.

Mr. CURTIS. How far out from the coast do these fishing operations extend?

OPERATION OF FISHERIES

Mr. ALLEN. The greatest fishery on this coast is the salmon fishery, and that is primarily in the coastal waters. The canneries are mostly situated on shore, and salmon are caught within a reasonable range from the canneries. There are a few floating canneries, but they are operated similarly.

The halibut fishery extends out as much as 100 miles from shore, although that is unusual. The Gulf of Alaska is about the only place where it extends that far. To the south, of course, the California fisheries are quite different. The salmon fishery is the principal one in the north, and then there are some minor fisheries, like the cod and the herring, besides halibut. The herring is primarily close to shore. The cod fishing is a little bit farther out, at times.

Mr. CURTIS. What is the situation in regard to that whole business, in connection with the war?

Mr. ALLEN. It is greatly imperiled. The entire fishing industry is much upset over the war situation. The extent to which it will be permitted to operate is one question. The extent to which it can get the facilities for operation—that is to say, the vessels that are necessary to carry men and freight—is another. The genuine war danger is still a third element, all of them casting uncertainty upon this coming year's operations.

Mr. CURTIS. What is your attitude, or that of the people for whom you speak, toward the problem of Japanese evacuation?

Mr. ALLEN. Well, it is a little difficult to separate the question of evacuation from the entire Japanese problem. The fishing industry is one of the industries that for years past has had, perhaps, a keener appreciation of the danger of war on the Pacific than other industries, or people generally in the United States. The salmon industry, particularly, for many years past, has had its representatives appealing to our Government to take steps in advance to preclude any clash between Japan and the United States, feeling that there was great danger on that score.

JAPANESE FISHERS

The Japanese are probably the greatest fishing people in the world. I say probably; I believe they are the greatest fishing people in the world, and they have been paying a great deal of attention to our industry on this side, and have made definite threats of invading it. In fact, they did invade our salmon industry of Bristol Bay; so that the industry has been for many years fearful of conflict between the two countries, and have been anxious that steps be taken to arrive at some agreements which would preclude the difficulty.

There has been the feeling for years in the industry that efforts have been directed by the Japanese Government to plan for, not only an invasion of the fishery, but if fishery problems are not settled, for the invasion of this country. And we have known that there have been, or we have been certain that there have been representatives of Japanese military agencies up and down the coast planning for any eventual war. And we look at it this way; that it is not a matter for sentiment or prejudice. Personally, I have a very warm friendship for many Japanese. I have had a great deal of personal contact with them and like the people personally. I have been in Japan and I have a very profound dislike for the Japanese military government.

I do not think that we can afford to take any chances as to our own safety. It seems to me personally that the question is primarily one of safety and protection for ourselves, and that when the Army and the F. B. I. reach a conclusion, whether it is as to evacuation or anything else, where we are dealing with the Japanese, that we should abide by that conclusion and cooperate with those Government agencies which are charged with looking after our defense. If they conclude that evacuation of a particular territory is necessary, then I think that we should put up with whatever inconvenience is involved. I feel sure that they would not wish to go any further in that respect than necessity justifies.

EFFECT OF PLACE OF BIRTH ON LOYALTY

Mr. CURTIS. Do you feel that a line can be drawn between alien Japanese and the citizen Japanese as a basis of action?

Mr. ALLEN. To this extent: That there is a much greater risk from the average alien Japanese than from the average American citizen Japanese. Or, to put it in a different way, the percentage of Japanese among the alien Japanese, of whom we might be apprehensive, I think would be much higher than of the American-born Japanese.

Mr. ARNOLD. Even though the age is so much greater among the aliens than among the American-born?

Mr. ALLEN. Yes. I think that the alien Japanese would have much greater difficulty in throwing off any inherent loyalty to his own country than a Japanese who has been born and raised in this country. I believe that if I were an American white man born in Japan I would have a natural predilection for the white race. I don't think it is a matter of criticism. I think it is just a matter of nature, and I think it is very natural that a Japanese born in this country, even though born and raised here, should have somewhat of a predilection for the Japanese race. Many of them are fine, high-type people that would not let anything interfere with their loyalty to the country to which they belong; but there are probably some that would let it interfere.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you think that it is possible to separate the disloyal and dangerous Japanese citizens from the loyal Japanese citizens, or will they have to be treated as a group?

Mr. ALLEN. I think the separation would be very difficult; but I think in that respect that there might well be a demarcation between the alien and the native-born, because I think that the likelihood of disloyalty among the American-born Japanese is so much less than among the aliens.

Mr. CURTIS. As you see it, what will be some of the principal problems that will arise for your city and State in case there is an evacuation of Japanese?

Mr. ALLEN. Well, of course, two subjects have already been brought up—apartment houses, hotels, and the agricultural situation, looking at it from our own standpoint first, and I think that it has been very thoroughly covered in this hearing. There would be inconveniences; if the military authorities found that those inconveniences were necessary, I think that we would have to put up with them and make the best of it.

Mr. CURTIS. Will the curtailment of the fishing industry provide any new sources of labor for agriculture?

Mr. ALLEN. Well, we do not know as yet just the extent of the curtailment. There are quite a few Filipinos employed in the Alaska fishing industry. They are employed in all districts, like what we call the western, and the central and the southeastern Alaska districts. In all those districts, there are many Filipinos employed. The present indications are that there will not be operations in the Bristol Bay district. That would leave a certain number of those Filipinos, but whether they would be available for agricultural purposes, I don't know; but I would think that many of them would be.

Mr. CURTIS. Are many of the American Japanese engaged in fishing?

Mr. ALLEN. Not in Oregon, Washington, or Alaska. In California, the Japanese have engaged in fishing extensively.

Mr. CURTIS. What suggestions would you have, if any, for resettling evacuated aliens?

Mr. ALLEN. Well, I don't think that I am competent to speak on that. What the agricultural agent here said sounded reasonable to me, from my knowledge of our State.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Allen.

Mr. MacDonald?

Mr. MACDONALD. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF D. K. MacDONALD, PRESIDENT, SEATTLE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. MacDonald, what is the attitude of the chamber of commerce toward the question of alien evacuation?

Mr. MACDONALD. Well, the official position of the chamber—when I say "official position," I mean that which is arrived at after a good deal of discussion by various committees and various individuals—is that we would like to have a decision of this body or whatever body there is that will render the decision, as to the disposition of the Japanese, so that we can proceed from that decision. That is the official position.

Likewise, we would like to have a determination of agricultural policy; but that will have to come after the decision is made. Now, that is the official position.

There were so many divergent opinions that we had to put it together in one brief resolution, which is a four-line affair. If you don't mind, I will read it.

The CHAIRMAN. Go right ahead.

Mr. MACDONALD (reading):

> The Seattle Chamber of Commerce urges upon the War Department and the Department of Justice and others, who are to decide the fate of the Japanese and German and Italian enemy aliens in the State of Washington, that this decision be made and announced without delay.

Now, that is the result of many resolutions that were finally discarded.

The CHAIRMAN. What effect do you believe the evacuation of the Japanese would have on production in the eastern Washington area?

Mr. MACDONALD. The eastern area?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. Do you know anything about that?

Mr. MACDONALD. No.

The CHAIRMAN. How will Seattle business groups, produce shippers, supply houses, farm credit sources, and so forth, be affected by this probable curtailment of crop production?

Mr. MACDONALD. Well, I can tell you my opinion. I think that their business would be greatly reduced, and there would be some shortage of the necessary produce.

JAPANESE INTERESTS IN REAL ESTATE

The CHAIRMAN. I understand, Mr. MacDonald, that you have some little knowledge of real estate in Seattle. Could you give us any idea as to the extent of Japanese ownership in real estate?

Mr. MACDONALD. Well, there again, true, we do have what we call a property-management division in our business, and part of the business that we look after for some of our clients has to do with some of the properties in the south end of the city. They are occupied by Japanese tenants running lodging houses and lower-class hotels, and in some instances, there are kinds of stores.

Well, the substance of the situation down there as I see it is that the Japanese tenants are standing by and waiting to get the decision as to whether or not they are going to be evacuated.

Now, it is a little bit difficult for us in our business, to understand what to do. For example, yesterday I asked one of our men to go down and see one of the tenants in one of our buildings, a Japanese that we have always looked upon as a very wholesome, good type of Japanese. Unfortunately, we couldn't see him, because he had been picked up by the F. B. I. So, until a decision is rendered relative to these Japanese tenants, we are in a state of flux; we don't know what do to about it.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you heard of any cases of Japanese, in anticipation of this evacuation, sacrificing their property?

Mr. MACDONALD. I understand there has been some of that, but it has not come to my personal first-hand knowledge; I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. I will say to you, Mr. MacDonald, that as soon as this committee arrived in California and we got in line at all, we recommended to the President the appointment of a property alien custodian, that is, a custodian of alien property, and regional offices for them. We haven't had a very satisfactory reply as yet; but we had one from Secretary Morgenthau, that the Secretary of the Treasury had jurisdiction of that; and we are still pressing on that proposition, because of this race evacuation, which may happen at any time.

It will not be long now; I am sure of that. Why, it will be just a whirlpool of confusion, won't it?

Mr. MACDONALD. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. And after all is said and done, many of the residents of our country are aliens, and we will have to live with a lot of these people after this war is over, won't we?

Mr. MACDONALD. I presume so; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I guess the answer to the whole thing is that "War is hell," isn't it?

Mr. MACDONALD. It appears to be.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you have any recommendations for the handling of property of any aliens who had been evacuated?

Mr. MACDONALD. Except a custodian.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you, or the chamber of commerce, have any recommendations, or suggestions, as to where these evacuees should be sent to?

Mr. MACDONALD. We have come to the conclusion that that is a matter for the Federal Government; that it is a little bit beyond our ken.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, we cannot do very much about it, can we?

Mr. MACDONALD. No; the Federal Government will have to do it.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, Mr. MacDonald, we thank you very much. I will say that if there is anything that occurs to you as the result of these hearings, or as the result of the evacuation order, we will have our records open for 10 days, and you may forward it to Washington, D. C., if you desire to supplement your statement of today.

Mr. MACDONALD. Thank you very much, sir.

(The following statement from the Seattle Chamber of Commerce was submitted by request of the committee and accepted for the record:)

STATEMENT BY THE SEATTLE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, SEATTLE, WASH.

You requested from us information along the following lines:

(1) The volume of our foreign trade with Japan before the war: Exhibit A hereto attached will give you the figures on the imports and exports for the last 5 years of record.

(2) The Japanesec-ontrolled businesses in Seattle and effects of evacuation on Seattle business: It is the concensus that very little difficulty will be encountered on this score. There may be some inconvenience suffered by clubs and homes using Japanese servants, but they are not occupying vital positions in any important business lines in the city. Most of their activity has been limited to flower shops, commission houses and small groceries, and in all these fields they have a plentiful supply of competitors to take care of the business.

(3) Problems related to farm products and marketing: The official attitude of the chamber of commerce is reflected in attached exhibits B and C.

EXHIBIT A.—*Trade with Japan by the Washington Customs District (of which Seattle is the principal port)*

	Imports	Exports
1939	$8,329,191	$22,674,924
1938	6,815,172	18,210,163
1937	9,613,127	25,062,925
1936	8,220,661	14,564,443
1935	7,298,366	13,941,656
Total	40,276,517	94,454,111

NOTE.—For the last 5 years of which we have records, foreign trade with Japan amounted, on the average, close to $27,000,000 per year.

On the average, exports exceeded imports by nearly $11,000,000 per year.

Lumber to Japan from Washington and Oregon	Feet, board measure
1939	174, 000, 000
1938	40, 000, 000
1937	163, 000, 000
1936	163, 000, 000
1935	194, 000, 000

NOTE.—Lumber is especially mentioned as in pre-war times lumber and lumber products account for about 65 percent of our manufacturing pay roll.

Source: From Foreign Trade Department, Seattle Chamber of Commerce.

EXHIBIT B.—*Resolution approved by the board of trustees, Seattle Chamber of Commerce, February 24, 1942*

The Seattle Chamber of Commerce urges upon the War Department, the Department of Justice, and others who are to decide the fate of the Japanese and German and Italian aliens in the State of Washington, that this decision be made and announced without delay.

EXHIBIT C.—*Resolution approved by board of trustees, Seattle Chamber of Commerce, February 24, 1942, re farm production in Japanese operated areas*

The Seattle Chamber of Commerce urges the United States Department of Agriculture War Board, or other organizations interested in increased farm production, to recognize the production problem in the areas in the State of Washington that have normally been operated by Japanese, and to take steps to bring this land under the fullest possible production.

In the fresh-vegetable-producing areas of King and Pierce Counties and in certain areas in the Yakima Valley, a large percentage of the farm production has been under the operation of Japanese farmers and Japanese distributors, many of whom are now enemy aliens. Because of this removal of many alien Japanese, and likewise the uncertainty of the disposition of Japanese citizens, it is apparent that the production is going to be materially curtailed unless steps are taken to remedy the situation.

As part of the war program the United States Department of Agriculture War Board is given the responsibility of seeing that the production of certain types of agricultural products are materially increased. Vegetables are among the crops that are scheduled for an increase. Those who have studied the vegetable areas near Seattle have concluded that as the situation now stands there is every indication of substantial reduction in both quantity and quality of production.

This recommendation is in no way to be construed as suggesting any policy to be followed as to our enemy aliens, but is merely to call attention to the fact that farm production in certain areas will be far below normal unless steps are taken to facilitate it.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand adjourned until 9:30 Monday morning, in this room.

(Whereupon, at 3:55 p. m., February 28, 1942, the hearing was adjourned until Monday, 9:30 a. m., March 2, 1942, in the fifth floor courtroom of the Federal Courthouse, Fifth and Spring, Seattle, Wash.)

NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION

MONDAY, MARCH 2, 1942

MORNING SESSION

House of Representatives,
Select Committee Investigating
National Defense Migration,
Washington, D. C.

The committee met at 9:30 a. m. in the fifth floor courtroom of the United States Courthouse, Fifth Avenue and Spring Street, Seattle, Wash., pursuant to adjournment, Representative John H. Tolan (chairman) presiding.

Present were: Representatives John H. Tolan, of California; Carl T. Curtis, of Nebraska; Laurence F. Arnold, of Illinois; and George H. Bender, of Ohio.

Also present: Dr. Robert K. Lamb, staff director; Harold G. Tipton and Joan Pascal, field investigators.

The Chairman. The committee will please come to order. We have been waiting for two of the Representatives, Congressman Curtis and Congressman Bender. They have gone down to the Immigration Department, and probably have been delayed, but we must get started.

We would like to have the attorney general of the State of Washington take the seat, please.

Mr. Troy. Thank you.

TESTIMONY OF SMITH TROY, ATTORNEY GENERAL, STATE OF WASHINGTON

The Chairman. Mr. Troy, we appreciate your coming here this morning, very much.

Mr. Troy. Thank you.

The Chairman. Any questions that we ask you are from the fact-finding standpoint. We have been all over the United States. We never attempt to cross-examine any witness, but we are here to listen. So, in that attitude, we meet you this morning.

I want to say to you this: The committee expects to hear very soon, perhaps within the next day or two, that the commanding general of this western command, General DeWitt, has announced his new evacuation order under the present Executive order. Having that announcement, we propose to continue the line of questioning begun on Saturday. In yesterday's paper, I observed a press wire story from Los Angeles, quoting the national secretary of the Japanese-American Citizens' League to the effect that circulars had been sent to key places telling all Japanese to get ready for a movement to some inland location under Government supervision, and to abandon property in California, Oregon, and Washington. In view of the developments, it is difficult to tell witnesses to proceed in their own way to state their preferences as to how the Japanese problem should be handled.

We want, however, to have their views for the record, and they should feel free to state their opinions. As far as protection of property is concerned, this committee has done its best to bring to the attention of the President and Congress the need for action to safeguard the possessions of all evacuees. Today, we have also invited several witnesses to testify on the problems of Italian and German aliens, who are also expected to be ordered to evacuate. In other words, we are in daily contact with the President and the Army and the Navy and the Attorney General.

As soon as we got into California, the pressing problem of the appointment of a property custodian appeared very compelling to us, and we so recommended it. It is in the jurisdiction of the Treasury Department, and Secretary Morgenthau's answer seemed to indicate the social agencies would take care of the resettlement problem. Now, the evidence so far discloses that the Justice Department and police departments are banked high with cameras and radios alone. What we have in mind is the protection of their property so that they won't be gouged in forced sales; so that the livestock will be taken care of. At least, if they have to go, their interests would be cared for. The next thing we recommended to the President was not to supersede anybody, but to appoint a coordinator. We have the Army and we have the Navy and we have the Department of Agriculture, and the Social Security, but no funds are available to care for the situation, as yet.

We thought that a coordinator, to see that all the agencies work together on the Pacific coast, might be helpful. Congressman Arnold, from Illinois, will ask you the specific questions.

Mr. ARNOLD. We are glad to have you here this morning. Last week, we had Attorney General Warren, of California, and he gave us a great deal of valuable information about the legal and administrative problems in connection with evacuation. We understand that you have been surveying the State facilities with a view toward the utilization of these facilities in case the evacuation orders were issued. In your opinion, what contribution would the various departments of your State make if there is to be an evacuation?

STATE AGENCIES WHICH COULD ASSIST IN EVACUATION

Mr. TROY. I am very well satisfied that the various State agencies can make a very substantial contribution to the evacuation, with a minimum of wasted time. In other words, if an evacuation is ordered, I understand it will have to be done quite rapidly. I know that those various agencies can be utilized almost overnight. Some of the data along that line I have already turned over to the military authorities and to Mr. Clark's representative, and I have been requested not to give that detailed break-down any publicity, for obvious reasons.

The CHAIRMAN. Don't say anything you don't want to.

Mr. TROY. We have many agencies, in addition to the State patrol—the State patrol, of course, is the chief police organization of the

State—which is supplemented by the sheriffs in the various counties, and is also supplemented by the various police departments of our cities and towns. The State patrol is the chief police agency of the State; that is, it has State-wide jurisdiction. It extends over county and city lines where county and city officials cannot go. But there are other State agencies, however, that, speaking generally—I say I cannot give the detailed break-down—do have policing authority which can be utilized, some of which I will enumerate here for your information.

There is the State patrol, of course, which has already been mentioned. There is the State parks committee, which has a park police, and I want to call your attention to its importance. If a mass evacuation is had, probably many of our State parks can be and should be used, setting up temporary camps there to take care of those persons who are taken into custody.

FOREST PATROLS

Then, there is the department of conservation and development, which has to do with the conservation of all our mineral and other resources, as well as our timber. It maintains a forest patrol for the protection of all timber areas. That, of course, is a matter of very, very great concern to the people of the State of Washington. We are primarily a timber State. That is our chief industry and——

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't that also of great concern to the Federal Government?

Mr. TROY. Oh, indeed. It is beyond description. I am very fearful of the State or the Government being able to patrol adequately our forest areas. We have thousands and thousands of acres of timber. People could go in there in small numbers and lose themselves, as far as civilization is concerned, and all the military patrols would have difficulty in finding them, if they did not want to be found. I do hope that serious consideration will be given on the part of whoever takes this thing in charge, to the protection of our forests, because it would just be a simple thing to create great havoc there. It is a very, very difficult thing for us to patrol it and supervise it, even in peacetimes when we just have to look out for ordinary fire hazards. But with sabotage being a possibility, it presents tremendous difficulties.

Mr. ARNOLD. It would be a national calamity?

Mr. TROY. Yes, it would.

The CHAIRMAN. What part does the timber play in the construction of ships? It plays a great part, doesn't it?

Mr. TROY. Oh, yes. Practically all our mills and our lumber yards are going day and night supplying the necessities for building ships, for the construction of buildings and camps and forts. They cannot meet this demand for our timber and our lumber. Of course, this State and the State of Oregon are the last great sources of that asset.

Mr. ARNOLD. Then we could sum it up by saying that the State of Washington stands ready to aid in this evacuation, should it come, and they have facilities of the State patrol and the State park committees and the department of conservation and whatever else is at your disposal?

ADDITIONAL POLICING GROUPS

Mr. Troy. There are also the department of game and the department of fisheries which maintain rather large policing groups, which probably could be utilized along with the forest patrols, because they are closely related. The services of our people who are out in the forests and up and down the rivers and the lakes protecting the game could be utilized. I know that they would be available.

Then, we also have further policing personnel, such as the officers of the State liquor board who could be turned over to one of the other groups to make it larger and more effective.

The department of agriculture maintains a force of inspectors to uphold the food and drugs laws, and, of course, with evacuation, or without evacuation, that is quite important.

The insurance commissioner, and the State fire marshal, maintain a force of fire inspectors to investigate all fires. It is a rather small staff, but that could also be utilized.

Then, there is the department of public service which maintains a staff of inspectors who enforce certain laws pertaining to licensed carriers trucking over our State highways; then, other public control agencies are the department of highways, the department of licenses, the department of agriculture, the department of health, all of which have control of various activities in which aliens may be engaged.

In other words, I wish to point out that the State patrol isn't just alone, together with the sheriffs and the police of the State. They are not the only bodies that can be utilized, because if we come down to the situation of evacuation or some like emergency, these other forces can all be utilized in one unit.

Mr. Arnold. Have you received any reports indicating that the State or county officials are fearful of the outbreak of anti-Japanese alien demonstrations?

CONCERN OVER THREAT OF MOB VIOLENCE

Mr. Troy. Yes. And that is the subject that has given me the most concern, and which I would like to relate for what it is worth to this board of inquiry.

The prosecuting attorneys of this State—there are some 39 counties, each having a prosecuting attorney—keep in somewhat close contact with the Office of the Attorney General. I am in constant communication with most of them or with their offices. There is a prosecuting attorney's association, and I am at least weekly in communication with the president of that association.

During the past several weeks, there has been a growing concern among all prosecutors about the possibilities of mob violence. I have information from some of the prosecuting attorneys that in some of their localities there is talk of creating vigilante committees. Various organizations have passed resolutions requesting, in fact, demanding, evacuation of not only alien Japanese, but of citizen Japanese, as well.

While those things are in their inception now, these prosecutors—this isn't too widespread, but some of them, you know, in certain localities—have informed me that they have real cause to believe that while this is in an embryonic state at this time, it might likely increase if, for instance, there is some tremendous disaster or loss to our armed forces on the part of the Japanese or on the part of some of the other alien enemy countries; or if casualty lists were to be published revealing that quite a few of the sons of people of our States have been wounded or killed. Feeling might run higher than it is now, and it might result in an outbreak of violence. That is something, of course, that we don't want.

Mr. ARNOLD. In other words, you think that there is something there that might be fanned into a flame, rather rapidly?

Mr. TROY. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. Maybe as a result of what might happen on the island of Java?

WOULD EVACUATE BOTH CITIZENS AND ALIENS

Mr. TROY. That is right. In my opinion, evacuation of both alien and Japanese citizens, as well, is highly desirable and it should be done as quickly as possible, because those things can happen and may happen. By that, I don't mean total internment of all citizen Japanese for the duration of the war, but at least, moving them out of here for their own protection. I am in favor of moving the aliens out for our protection from sabotage. Then after close scrutiny and investigation, those useful and loyal citizen Japanese could be, through some licensing form, or some other method, brought back into the territory here where we could use them.

First, however, let's protect them and protect ourselves.

Mr. ARNOLD. The chances are, too, that some American citizens not of German or Italian or Japanese ancestry will have to be taken into custody?

Mr. TROY. Yes; I think that the subject of alien control is important enough to call for citizen control.

Mr. ARNOLD. What attitude are the people in eastern Washington taking with regard to relocating aliens in that region?

Mr. TROY. Well, I am afraid that there might be some portions of eastern Washington that wouldn't be too receptive to having the aliens moved there; but I am also of the opinion that such considerations have to be secondary in these times.

Mr. ARNOLD. Eastern Washington is more of a developed country than eastern California and Oregon, is it not?

Mr. TROY. That is correct.

Mr. ARNOLD. It is not so mountainous and there are more cities there?

Mr. TROY. Of course, parts of eastern Washington might be considered—I am not a military expert—but it might be considered of strategic value, from the standpoint of the military. Around Spokane and in that area, there is a large military cantonment, with a large concentration of troops, and there is an air force of some size. Then, of course, around Coulee Dam, we have the source of our power supply, which is essential to the military over here.

I think that any evacuation, be it mass or otherwise, be it of the alien Japanese only, or of the citizen Japanese and alien Japanese and the alien citizens of other countries with whom we are at war, should be left in the hands of the military, because they will know what strategic areas they wish to protect.

(At this point, Representatives George H. Bender and Carl T. Curtis entered the hearing room.)

Mr. ARNOLD. We have the other two members here, Congressman Curtis and Congressman Bender.

The CHAIRMAN. Congressman Bender is a Republican of Ohio. He has just recently been appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Congressman Osmers having joined the Army. The committee welcomes the appearance of Congressman Bender. We know him very well, and have very great respect for him. I know he will be a very valuable member of this committee.

REVIEW OF HARDSHIP CASES

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you think that there should be some sort of a tribunal set up to review hardship cases and perhaps give permits or licenses to reenter to those about whose loyalty there is no question?

Mr. TROY. That is correct. If they are loyal, useful citizens, we need them; but we certainly want to give them the closest scrutiny and investigation to determine that that is the case.

Mr. ARNOLD. And in those decisions, local citizens are, perhaps, best qualified to aid; that is, those officials who have known each individual case for a number of years?

Mr. TROY. Yes; I think that they would at least give the most valuable testimony, as to the question of loyalty and usefulness of the particular individual in question.

Mr. ARNOLD. If evacuation orders should come, what is your feeling with regard to the best way to carry it out? Do you think simply orders given to get out will be sufficient?

Mr. TROY. No; I don't. I think that the evacuation, when and if it comes, should be handled exclusively by the military, and that these tribunals you referred to a moment ago should determine what useful loyal citizens should be returned. The evacuation, at least, should be conducted by the military, of course, bringing in the local people to testify who are familiar with the individuals being questioned. But, if I might digress, although I think it is related to what you have just asked——

Mr. ARNOLD. Go ahead.

DUPLICATION OF EFFORT

Mr. TROY. One of the things I think that gives rise to the greatest concern—at least, it does with me—is the fact that we have so many different agencies, both State and Federal, all working with a proper motive, of course, and working vigilantly, as a matter of fact, to protect the public interest, but working in many instances at cross purposes.

I have had experience in that respect, working with two or three agencies in related problems of this kind, and I find there are conflicts. One group asks you to do a certain thing, or follow a given line of endeavor, and we go all out to be cooperative and do it. Then we get jumped on by another agency of equal importance saying that we shouldn't have done that; that it is just throwing everything into a turmoil. They will say, "What we are trying to do is being defeated by what you are doing."

There are too many conflicts. In other words, there are too many cooks. And I would like to see the thing put under one head of single control, and I think probably, being at war, it should be military control. I would even go so far as to advocate martial law. I don't think that complete martial law is necessary at this time, but probably complete martial law might have to be given first, and then military authorities could redelegate certain civil duties back to local offices. But I think that there should be a single military control; and I think also the man on the street and the average citizen here would feel a lot more comfortable if they knew that there was a single coordinated command. And I mean no reflection or disparagement on any of the various agencies, because, as I say, and I wish to reiterate, they are all doing their best, I am sure, to sincerely defend the public interest.

Mr. ARNOLD. But there has been a conflict of purpose and we should have coordination as this committee recommended when it first reached the coast?

Mr. TROY. That is right.

Mr. ARNOLD. What distinction, if any, would you make in the way in which Japanese aliens should be handled, and the way in which alien Italians and Germans should be handled?

JAPANESE THE FIRST PROBLEM

Mr. TROY. Well, speaking frankly, out here we feel that we know the Italian and the German people better. We have been able to come closer to those races than we have with the Japanese. I mean, again, no disparagement of races. I don't wish to be misconstrued on that score, but we have to face facts, and for years out here there has always been a distrust of the Japanese. Whether it is justified or not, I don't wish to say, but, nevertheless, that feeling has existed. I think that it has been less in recent years than it used to be, but, nevertheless, there has been that distrust. However, I don't think that you can distinguish too far. We have got to treat groups as a whole. You can't take people with blue eyes and say, "You have got to get out of here," and people with brown eyes can stay. But I do think that our first problem is the Japanese. Then we can turn to other problems and handle them as they come.

Mr. ARNOLD. Perhaps you have answered part of it. What provisions should be made for handling the property of aliens who may be forced to leave?

Mr. TROY. Well, there should be some custodian appointed who would have that in charge. It would be quite a big job, but it must be done. After all, in time of war, we have to give up certain things to maintain that which we have. By that, I mean we may have to give up, for some time, some civil rights, but, on the other hand, we should maintain those civil rights as far as possible and maintain the property rights of these people, so that when this thing is over, that to which they are entitled can be restored to them.

Mr. ARNOLD. And that should be done in this country, regardless of what happens to our nationals in Japan, Germany, or Italy or any other place?

Mr. TROY. I think so. I think that the American democratic philosophy and intelligence is such that we should carry on with that sort of detail, regardless of what may be done in other countries.

Mr ARNOLD. That is something that this committee is very much concerned about. We know that it is a tremendous job, but we want to see protection given to the property rights of these aliens and others who may be evacuated.

CONDITIONS IN YAKIMA COUNTY

Mr. TROY. I would like to call your attention, if I may, to a condition over in Yakima. Yakima is in eastern Washington. You asked a question awhile ago about whether they would be receptive; that is, the people in eastern Washington, would be receptive to a proposition to take these Japanese.

Mr. ARNOLD. Yes.

Mr. TROY. I don't think that anyone is anxious to have alien enemies of any nationality thrust upon them; but, on the other hand, I know that people in eastern Washington are loyal American citizens and are interested in the welfare of our country, first. I am sure that they would be willing to make that sacrifice if it was done under proper control and supervision; particularly, if it were done by the military.

Yakima County—I don't know whether any of you gentlemen have been over in that part of the country or not—which embraces the town or city of Yakima, is the third largest gricultural county in the United States. Its agricultural production is principally fruit, but other things, too, and diversified farming. There are some 8,000 acres in the Yakima Indian Reservation which are leased to Japanese. Inquiry into this reveals that 92 percent of the leaseholders are citizen Japanese. Now, 8,000 acres of farmland in eastern Washington, and particularly in the Yakima Valley, might sound very small and very meager. On the other hand, those 8,000 acres embrace the substantial part, at least, of the truck gardening of the Yakima Valley, and the people over there eat the produce, such as lettuce and the ordinary truck produce. That is their chief source of supply.

UNCERTAINTY DELAYING FARMING OPERATIONS

Well, I am directly informed that these leaseholders are sitting idly by, when they should now be plowing their fields and getting them planted—they are sitting by, not because they wish to be a deterrent to the war effort, or to the production of food, but because they don't know what their status is to be. After all, why should they put in crops and till the soil if it is going to be taken away from them immediately? I do think that there should be some action soon so that situations of that kind will be taken care of.

Now, I am informed by the—I think they call it the Farm War Board, or Farm Board, or some such name as that—that the white farmers say, "Well, if the Japanese don't take this over, there will be no serious handicap because there are plenty of white farmers that will do it, and do it as well.'' I thought you might be interested in knowing that. That, of course, is just an isolated case.

I understand there are only 125 Japanese involved, covering this particular 8,000 acres; but the prosecutor also called my attention to another thing which perhaps I should have mentioned when you were talking about the possibilities of mob violence. The sugar beet industry over there is about ready to start a season. They employ, I am informed, about 250 Filipino people. And with the Japanese in the same community, the prosecuting attorney over there informed me that he was a little worried about trouble. However, I wouldn't think that eastern Washington is in what would be considered a strategic area, and my testimony in requesting and urging evacuation, has to do with what I considered the vital area, and that is here in western Washington on the coast.

Mr. ARNOLD. And you don't consider that a strategic military area? Is there anything there that could be sabotaged?

Mr. TROY. Only crops. Of course, that is vital.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is there any timber?

Mr. TROY. Well, not in any great quantity—there is white pine over there, I think.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you know whether these 8,000 acres farmed by Japanese are concentrated in one area?

Mr. TROY. Yes; it is on the Yakima Indian Reservation. The Indians lease these properties to the Japanese.

THREATENED VIOLENCE AMONG LUMBER MILL WORKERS

There is also another situation that you might be interested in. In this particular lumber mill, it is rather acute. It is acute to a lesser degree in some of our other mills. I think it is the Carlisle Lumber Co.—which has its plant and operation in Lewis County. In Lewis County, many years ago when they first started their operation, a shortage of labor occurred and they brought in Japanese labor. I don't know just the number employed; it is not a large number. I think, perhaps, there are 15 or 20. They were employed there in the mill. Some of them are citizens, and some of them are not citizens. The white employees have been agitating their removal; in fact, they are agitating it to the extent that there was talk of doing it by force. I know the Federal authorities have been called down there, and various State authorities have been called down there. The difficulty was obviated for a short time, by calling a mass meeting of the employees, at which the prosecutor of the county and the sheriff, I believe, and other officials addressed them. A vote was taken. Finally, through the persuasion and at the instance of these gentlemen who discussed the matter with them, the majority voted to take no action to do this by force immediately, hoping that the proper agencies would take care of it before long.

However, I might point out that there was a vote—not a majority vote—but there was a substantial vote to move them out immediately by force.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do they all belong to the same labor union?

Mr. TROY. Yes. However, that was not due to any union activity and that had no part in it. I might say that there was not the fear of sabotage there; it was more a fear of protecting the Japanese. I consider that acute, and I know the officials of the Carlisle Lumber Co. consider it acute, and the officials do, too.

In one of our other large operations, down in the Long-Bell Timber Co. operation, in Cowlitz County, there is a semblance of that sort of difficulty, but of a lesser degree.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is there any of it that might be fanned into a flame by something that might happen any day?

Mr. TROY. Yes; such as the publishing of a casualty list where local people have been killed in action, or some terrible disaster, with the war going on.

DISPOSITION OF PROPERTY OF EVACUEES

Mr. ARNOLD. Can you tell me what is going to happen to perishable goods that are owned by aliens who may be forced to leave? For example, crops that may be growing in the field, or livestock?

Mr. TROY. That would present a problem for a short time, in my opinion. I think that we have plenty of competent farmers, white people who can take that over, and they would do so as a matter of patriotic effort. Surely, there will be a curtailment for a brief period of time, but I am satisfied that our American citizens here could take care of that, and would do so in short order.

Mr. ARNOLD. However, would you agree with this committee that an immediate appointment of an alien custodian is necessary?

Mr. TROY. Oh, absolutely.

Mr. ARNOLD. Were you informed of the boundaries of the areas which were ordered evacuated on February 24?

Mr. TROY. I beg your pardon?

Mr. ARNOLD. Were you informed of the boundaries of the areas which were ordered evacuated on February 24? There were certain areas here?

Mr. TROY. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. Were you informed of those areas?

Mr. TROY. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. In advance?

Mr. TROY. No. At the time of the order.

RECEIVED NO ADVANCE NOTICE OF EVACUATION ORDERS

Mr. ARNOLD. At the time of the order, you were given information?

Mr. TROY. Or shortly thereafter; it was shortly subsequent.

Mr. ARNOLD. As to what areas were to be evacuated?

Mr. TROY. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. The papers announced this morning that evacuation orders will soon be issued. Can you tell us, without revealing any military information, when your office was notified of the contents of this order?

Mr. TROY. Do you mean of evacuation?

Mr. ARNOLD. Yes. Or have you received that?

Mr. TROY. I have received no such notice. I read about it in this morning's paper, too.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is the only information you have?

Mr. Troy. Oh, I think that there was something in yesterday's paper, likewise. I think someone said it was inland. I have forgotten.

Mr. Arnold. You don't know any details yet as to just what is going to be ordered?

Mr. Troy. No, I don't. I am satisfied, though, that the military probably has a plan and can carry it out effectively, and that should be the vehicle by which it is done. Naturally, we will all cooperate in any way that the military authorities direct or request.

Mr. Arnold. Here is a question which you have answered in part. In your opinion, are present plans, so far as you know them, for carrying out an evacuation satisfactory? You know what you have to offer to aid in that.

Mr. Troy. Yes. We are standing by ready and willing to be of such assistance as may be requested or directed. I am satisfied the military has a plan at this time and can carry it out effectively, should it be the agency that has charge of the evacuation.

Mr. Arnold. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Curtis. I will not take but a moment, Mr. Troy. As a lawyer, have you prepared any brief as to the situation dealing with citizen Japanese, what lawfully could be done, both under partial martial law, and the ordinary police power?

MARTIAL LAW

Mr. Troy. Yes; I have given it considerable research. Of course, the Congress and the President, particularly the Congress, have very wide and broad war powers under the Constitution itself. I feel that martial law could be invoked, although there might be some controversy as to whether it could or not. Being in a theater of war and having been attacked—a submarine shelling one of our California cities, and submarines off the Atlantic coast sinking our ships—I feel that we are not only in a theater of war, but it amounts to a partial invasion at this time. I think martial law could be invoked. I don't think that the military would want to be bothered with ordinary civil controversies or the enforcement of ordinary civil processes and the various civil problems. To that end, I think if martial law were invoked, that the military command, or whoever would have charge of it, should then redelegate to the various State, county and city officials those powers which they now have and tell them to carry on. The military command should keep unto itself only that in which they have some vital interest. I think that it would be highly desirable.

Mr. Curtis. In any plan that is developed, there is going to be certain hardships and cruelties that we cannot escape?

Mr. Troy. There has to be, unfortunately; yes. We should keep them at a minimum.

Mr. Curtis. There is nothing gained by undue excitement or agitation, is there?

Mr. Troy. No; that is just the wrong thing to do.

Mr. Curtis. And we must also keep in mind that there is nothing to be gained by doing anything that would turn against us people whose welfare is involved.

Mr. Troy. That is right.

Mr. Curtis. That is all I have, Mr. Chairman.

EVACUATION ORDERS IN CANADA

Mr. Bender. Mr. Troy, I have in my hand a notice that was posted, directed to enemy aliens by the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Commissioner S. T. Wood, in which he set the 1st day of April 1942, for the male enemy aliens between the ages of 18 and 45, to leave this particular area. In fact, this notice does not apply to women and children. What is your reaction to that kind of an action on the part of the United States Government?

Mr. Troy. I don't believe that that action goes far enough. I think that, in considering the entire public interest and the public good, there should be a mass evacuation first, and then careful scrutiny and investigation enabling return to the area of those persons or aliens, perhaps aliens, whom we can absolutely determine beyond any question of doubt are loyal and are also useful. But I feel that they should be moved. Of course, people who are ill or whose lives would be endangered should not be moved, but there would be only a very small number.

Mr. Bender. There has been a suggestion made that possibly enemy aliens between the ages of 18—male enemy aliens between the ages of 18 and 60, be included, raising this 45-year limit to 60. Do you have anything to say regarding that?

WOULD MAKE FIRST EVACUATION ALL-INCLUSIVE

Mr. Troy. No; I really haven't given that any thought, except that I do think the evacuation should be all-embracing to commence with, and then we could bring the loyal ones back. It might be a little awkward and more expensive to do it in that fashion, but I think it is the safest way, not only from the standpoint of protecting ourselves from sabotage, but also protecting these people from mob violence and harm in case unprecedented conditions occur which might cause a flare-up. I shouldn't say unprecedented, either, because in war those conditions can arise and should be expected.

Mr. Bender. The next question I am going to ask you is wholly unrelated to this Japanese question. Of course, there has been an increase in the number of service men and soldiers in this area. Has there been a marked increase in the number of prostitutes coming into the State of Washington in recent months?

Mr. Troy. I think not. It has been my observation that prostitution has decreased.

Mr. Bender. In recent months?

Mr. Troy. In recent months. As a matter of fact, I think that the military authority and the F. B. I. and the other Federal agencies have done a masterful piece of work on cleaning up that situation.

Mr. Bender. In the vicinity of San Francisco, there has been some complaint made of a tremendous increase in that condition. That does not affect your State here?

Mr. Troy. No; I don't think so. I don't have facts or figures on it, but the reports that I have had—and I haven't had any connection with the regulation of that sort of thing—in conferences with prosecuting attorneys whom I have seen from time to time, and police officials, generally, I have been told that it has been on the decrease.

Mr. BENDER. In any event, you feel that this condition does not call for any congressional action at this time?

Mr. TROY. No; I don't think so. I might say, too, that with the large increase of service men, that other types of crime have been kept, I think, miraculously at a minimum. The military and the F. B. I. and the other agencies have really performed a fine piece of work in that connection.

Mr. BENDER. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. From your testimony, I think that your recommendation that if there should be a property custodian appointed, with regional officers at San Francisco, Los Angeles, Portland, and Seattle, they could very well take care of that?

Mr. TROY. I think so, yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't react very well myself—I am just speaking for myself alone—to the term "enemy alien." In other words, in the United States today we have millions of aliens.

Mr. TROY. Who are not enemies.

The CHAIRMAN. Who helped build this country here, as far as that is concerned, but they are all designated enemy aliens. I don't know whoever coined that expression, but it always jars me very much, because I know plenty of people who are just as loyal as any citizens in the United States.

Now, we have got that clear, then, about the custodian. What this committee has had in mind is not divorcing any agencies from their present duties, but it does seem to me that there should be some central body or agency to correlate the activities of the Army and other Federal, State, and local agencies. Now, in speaking of the Army, it has its hands full?

Mr. TROY. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. From the defense standpoint. Of necessity, it cannot undertake the resettlement of these aliens. The Justice Department has its hands full. Both of them are doing a wonderful job, but they are going to be overloaded. You will probably have in the next few days evacuation orders, that may involve hundreds of thousands of people. In other words, we should have some sort of a clearinghouse, for your office, the Army, the Navy, the Department of Agriculture, the Social Security Board, because, as you indicate, there has been some sort of a conflict, and I think that you agree with us on that. We thank you very much and appreciate your coming here.

Mr. TROY. Thank you, gentlemen.

Mr. BENDER. Mr. Chairman, for the purpose of the record, I would like to offer this notice.

The CHAIRMAN. It may be inserted in the record.

(The paper referred to, entitled "To Male Enemy Aliens—Notice," reads as follows:)

TO MALE ENEMY ALIENS

NOTICE

Under date of February 2, 1942, the Honourable the Minister of National Defence with the concurrence of the Minister of Justice, gave public notice defining an area of British Columbia, as described below, to be a protected area after the 31st day of January 1942; that is to say, that area of the Province of British Columbia, including all islands, west of a line described hereunder:

Commencing at boundary point No. 7 on the international boundary between the Dominion of Canada and Alaska, thence following the line of the "Cascade Mountains" as defined by paragraph 2 of section 24 of the Interpretation Act of British Columbia, being chapter 1 of the Revised Statutes of 1936, to the northwest corner of lot 13–10, range 5, coast land districts, thence due east to a point due north of the northwest corner of lot 373, range 5, coast land district, thence due south to said northwest corner of lot 373 being a point on the aforementioned line of the "Cascade Mountains" (being the area surrounding the village municipality of Terrace); thence following said line of the "Cascade Mountains" to the western boundary of township 5, range 26, west of the 6th meridian, thence following the northerly, easterly, and southerly boundaries of said township 5, to the southwest corner thereof, being a point on the line of the "Cascade Mountains" (being the area surrounding the village municipality of Hope); thence following the "Cascade Mountains" to the southerly boundary of the province.

Pursuant to the provisions of regulation 4 of the Defence of Canada Regulations, the Minister of Justice has, on the 5th day of February 1942, ordered that—

1. All male enemy aliens of the ages of 18 years to 45 years, inclusive, shall leave the protected area hereinbefore referred to on or before the 1st day of April 1942;
2. That, subject to the provisions of paragraph No. 1 of this order, no enemy alien shall, after the date of this order, enter, leave, or return to such protected area except with the permission of the Commissioner of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Force, or an officer of that force designated by the Commissioner to act for him in this respect;
3. That no enemy alien shall have in his possession or use, while in such protected area, any camera, radio transmitter, radio shortwave receiving set, firearm, ammunition, or explosive.

S. T. Wood,
Commissioner, Royal Canadian Mounted Police.

Ottawa, *February 7, 1942.*

TO BE POSTED IN A CONSPICUOUS PLACE

TESTIMONY OF MRS. MARY FARQUHARSON, STATE SENATOR, AND DR. DOLF SIMONS

The Chairman. Congressman Curtis will interrogate both of you.

Mr. Curtis. Mrs. Farquharson, for the purpose of the record, will you give the reporter your full name and your address?

Mrs. Farquharson. Mary Farquharson, 2126 East Forty-seventh Street, Seattle.

Mr. Curtis. And you are a member of the Washington State Senate?

Mrs. Farquharson. That is right.

Mr. Curtis. Representing what district?

Mrs. Farquharson. The forty-sixth.

Mr. Curtis. In addition to your political activities, you have made some study and given time and attention to the matter of refugees and other questions along that line?

Mrs. Farquharson. Yes, sir.

Mr. Curtis. Are you active in social welfare work?

Mrs. Farquharson. In an unofficial way; yes.

Mr. Curtis. And what is your address, Dr. Simons?

Mr. Simons. 714 Thirty-third Avenue South.

Mr. Curtis. And what is your business or profession?

Mr. Simons. I am a physician.

Mr. CURTIS. How long have you lived in the Seattle area?
Mr. SIMONS. Four years and three months.
Mr. CURTIS. Where were you born?
Mr. SIMONS. In Germany.
Mr. CURTIS. How long have you lived in this country?
Mr. SIMONS. Four years and a quarter.
Mr. CURTIS. Are you a citizen at this time?
Mr. SIMONS. No; I am not, yet.

REPRESENTS ALIEN REFUGEES

Mr. CURTIS. Mrs. Farquharson, we understand that a group of alien refugees in the State have requested you to speak for their group. Will you outline for us the general nature of the problems of these refugees?

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. Well, in the first place, may I say, Congressmen, that they have asked me to speak for them because they have no official organization of their own.

Mr. CURTIS. Yes.

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. They have felt that they wanted to become an integral part of the community as quickly as possible, and they have felt that to organize into a separate group would hinder the purpose of becoming closely associated with the rest of the community, rather than to further that purpose, and that is the reason that there is no official representative that can speak for them. But I have worked, as you suggested earlier, in rather close connection with them, while it was yet possible, trying to help them to get their friends and relatives over here, and trying to help them become established when they did get here.

Now, their problem, I think, hinges around the very thing that Congressman Tolan spoke of a few moments ago, this being called "enemy aliens." In a very peculiar sense, it does not apply to them. In the first place, may I say that only in a very restricted narrow sense does the term "alien" even apply to them. In a real sense, in a deep spiritual sense, they were aliens in Germany, and it is only since they have been here that they have had a feeling of being at home. That is because they were completely at odds with the Hitler Government. As you know, that is the reason that they are here. I have heard more than one of them say that since 1914, they—and they say it with very deep feeling and emotion—since 1914 they have never known a feeling of security or peace or belonging until they had come to this country and until they had become established in this community.

LOYALTY OF REFUGEES

So, from that standpoint, that is their peculiar problem. As far as being enemies is concerned, of course, they have a very deep attachment. There is no group that I know of that is so devoted, as a group, to the things that America stands for. It is understandable because they have been so terribly persecuted and have suffered.

Mr. CURTIS. How many are in this group for which you speak?

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. About 600, Congressman.

Mr. CURTIS. How many of them do you know rather intimately?

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. Well, I couldn't say that I know more than a dozen or so intimately.

Mr. CURTIS. Those are the leaders?

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. Yes. I know quite a number more than that. And may I say at this point that this group is known to each other very well. Sometimes a question is asked, "Well, could you guarantee that all of them are loyal?" And, of course, the obvious answer to that—I am speaking of the refugees of the whole country—the obvious answer is that it is not humanly possible to guarantee the loyalty of any group. But in this group of 600, they are very well and intimately known to their leaders. Their backgrounds in Germany are known, and we can guarantee so far as anything is humanly possible, that not a single one of this group but would be willing to give everything he has for the protection of the United States of America.

The CHAIRMAN. You see, Senator, when the proclamation of the President was issued in his Executive order, we had in the United States, thousands and thousands of cases where first papers were issued, and the final papers were unsigned by the court, and the hearings were all over with and everything of the kind, and yet they are frozen by the thousands throughout the United States, as enemy aliens.

Now, there was nothing to do about it. The Army has no discretion. The Naturalization Department has no discretion, but we had pending before my judiciary committee before I left, a war bill to give some discretion in matters of that kind. That is the situation.

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. Yes.

REFUGEES EXPATRIATED BY GERMAN GOVERNMENT

Mr. CURTIS. What portion of these refugees were expatriated by the German Government?

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. Almost 100 percent of them. I believe of this 600, only about 10 do not come in that classification.

Mr. CURTIS. Is it your opinion that in some small numbers, the present Nazi Government of Germany might have sent their agents to this country and paraded them as refugees?

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. It is my opinion that that has undoubtedly happened in a very few cases.

Mr. CURTIS. You cannot X-ray a person's heart and find out what his sentiment is.

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. No, but it is true, as you know, that they were investigated very thoroughly before they came here, and some of them have told me of instances—I just heard one last night, where a person who had been a Nazi official did have stamped on a passport "J"—trying to pass as a Jew and trying to get by that way—but some of the others recognized him and reported him. It is a little difficult for any of the rest of them to get by with it, because they are pretty well known.

JEWISH REFUGEES

Mr. CURTIS. Are these 600, whom you referred to, Jewish?

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. Almost entirely, with the exception of about 10.

Mr. CURTIS. Dr. Simons, do noncitizens have difficulty obtaining professional licenses in Washington and other States?

Dr. SIMONS. They have to pass examinations, and they have to pass interneship at hospitals, in the case of doctors; and they have to study law 4 years in order to become a lawyer. The regulations of the different States are different. In the State of Washington here, for medical people, it is required that they serve 1 year of interneship, 1 year of medical school and an examination; while in New York, they only pass an examination. In the State of Washington, after passing all of these regulations, there is no difficulty.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you have a family, Doctor?

Dr. SIMON. Yes, sir.

Mr. CURTIS. You brought your family from Germany with you, did you?

Dr. SIMONS. Yes.

Mr. CURTIS. How large a family do you have?

Dr. SIMONS. Wife and daughter and mother.

Mr. CURTIS. You left Europe in 1937?

Dr. SIMONS. 1937; yes, sir.

Mr. CURTIS. Did you flee Germany, or were you able to get a passport that was legal on its face?

Dr. SIMONS. Legally. Only the very last moment after I had prepared everything, I had to flee because of a kind of blackmail.

Mr. CURTIS. Because of what?

Dr. SIMONS. Because of blackmailing.

Mr. CURTIS. Did you know in Germany many of the 600 people who are in this area now?

Dr. SIMONS. Not many.

ESPIONAGE

Mr. CURTIS. From your experience, Dr. Simons, do you think that it would be possible for Nazi agents to be parading as refugees in this country?

Dr. SIMONS. Not in this group.

Mr. CURTIS. I mean any place in this country?

Dr. SIMONS. Yes, sir.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you want to elaborate on that and give us any suggestions as to how that could be done? Would there be very many?

Dr. SIMONS. Before the war, in '39, there might have been an effort on the part of the Hitler regime to send out agents or spies disguised as Jews. But since the Army has occupied so many countries, I cannot see any reason why they should take out a Jewish-German passport in order to come over to this country. They have so many possibilities to take a Dutch or a Czechoslovakian, or even a Polish passport, and thus not be classed as enemy aliens. So I don't see any reason why there should be any man coming as a Jewish refugee who is a spy or an agent from Germany.

Mr. CURTIS. Do either one of you have any further suggestions? Have you any further suggestions that you would like to give this committee on this whole related proposition? Is there anything that I haven't touched in the questioning?

REFUGEES ARE ENEMIES OF HITLER

Dr. SIMONS. About the grouping of refugees as enemy aliens. We have been branded and marked over there as enemies of the Nazis. They were our deadly enemies, and we were theirs. Coming to this country, we thought and hoped that this country would give us that security that, as Mrs. Farquharson said before, we never had since the last war ended. Now, in spite of being the deadliest enemies of nazi-ism, we are branded here as enemies.

That is what hurts us. We are not enemies of this country by any means. We are democrats of this country, and we are the earliest victims of nazi-ism.

Mr. ARNOLD. As I understand it, this term of "enemy aliens" means that you are an alien in that you are not yet a citizen of this country, and you are a citizen of a country at war with the United States, therefore, the abbreviated term "enemy aliens" is used to describe that, not meaning particularly that you are an enemy of this country; but that you are an alien and a citizen of a country at war with the United States.

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. May I say, that of course, that is not true at the present time.

Dr. SIMONS. Correct.

REFUGEES ARE MEN WITHOUT A COUNTRY

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. Since November 1941, even their status as German subjects has been taken away from them, you see, by a decree of Hitler. Their registration cards in this country are now marked "stateless." They have no state. They are not citizens of an enemy country, or even subjects. Since 1935 they have not been citizens, and now they are no longer subjects.

Mr. ARNOLD. In other words, they are men without a country at all?

Dr. SIMONS. Yes, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. And want to be loyal to this country.

Mrs. FARQUHARSON. Very much so.

May I say one further word? I think that I can speak for a very large percentage of native-born citizens of this community, that feel that the life of the community has been very much enriched by the presence of this group of refugees here. They have brought great talent in the arts, in professional business and in science; and with the tremendously big problems facing the Government that must be solved, it seems an entirely unnecessary burden for them to assume the added problem of trying to remove this group who are so loyal to this country and who will aid in every way possible to further its interests.

Mr. BENDER. Senator, you recognize, of course, the need for this country's taking action, and even though sometimes there is no lack of sympathetic understanding, yet being at war as we are, it is essential that we do something in order to eliminate the forces that are un-American.

Mrs Farquharson. That is true.

Mr. Bender. Even some who are citizens of this country who are un-American?

Mrs. Farquharson. That is true.

Mr. Bender. And you realize that there will be some injustice to some people as a result of that. Do you know something of the conditions in Europe and something of the treatment of aliens—even of their own citizens?

Mrs. Farquharson. Yes, sir.

Mr. Bender. We are rather a benevolent people here; we have no desire to take anybody's territory; we have no desire to expand; we have no thoughts of empire; and we want to spread a gospel that is the gospel of Americanism. That is only true of this country but even then under the circumstances there will be some injustice, and people here who have relatives who are aliens must appreciate that we have got to take some action quickly, and that maybe there will be some injustice as a result of that. So in connection with the problem you speak of, because of action being essential immediately—I can say that, as I left Washington on Thursday evening. Congress was in session until about an hour before I left. The issue that was gaining momentum there was the need for speedy action regarding this whole alien problem. No Member of Congress wants to see any injustice done anyone, but, of course, we have got to do something in order to eliminate these internal problems, so that we are not fighting a war on two fronts, from within as well as from without.

We just came over from this building where enemy aliens are kept in custody, for the time being. Naturally, our hearts go out to these people. All of us are members of various Christian churches or members of various organizations that want to be fair and want to be considerate. We have that kind of a background. We are at war, and, of necessity, we have to act quickly, and as much as our hearts go out to some of these poor unfortunate people who are innocent, sometimes we do things that we wish we did not have to do. The reason this committee is here is because the speaker and the leadership of the House felt the need for this committee to get all the information it could—along with the F. B. I. and the Department of Justice—that we may act wisely.

Mrs. Farquharson. May I say that this group, that Dr. Simons and I represent, appreciates very much the opportunity of being able to get into the record of the committee some of the facts regarding this particular group here in Seattle—this group of so-called enemy aliens, this group of refugees who are not enemy aliens at all.

Mr. Curtis. I might say to both of you that should there occur to you any facts or particulars or anything that we have not touched upon, that the record will be open for a few days, and you may send it to us. We have to take so much time in traveling to get out to this country, that we have to move faster than we like; but any further suggestions you may have, we will be glad to have them.

Mrs. Farquharson. Thank you.

The Chairman. Thank you, Senator, and thank you, very much, Dr. Simons, for coming here.

(The following letters and statement, bearing on this subject, were offered and accepted for the record:)

Mr. JOHN H. TOLAN,
Chairman, Congressional Committee, Seattle, Wash.

DEAR SIR: As Hitler exiles who are now American citizens we feel qualified to express the sentiment of those of our group who, because of their shorter residence in this country, have not yet been admitted to citizenship.

These people have one pathetic experience in common. They have been victims of the most cruel persecution that recent history knows of. They have been humiliated and dispossessed; they have been deprived of what they built up and loved. Hundreds of them, too old or too weak to emigrate, committed suicide. Others, determined to start a new life, came to the United States, as it seemed to them the safest place to escape from the Nazi regime.

They all have taken out their first papers. Many among the younger men have enlisted in the Army. Everyone is willing to cooperate in defense work whenever and wherever called, no matter at what sacrifice for himself. He feels his own future inseparably tied up with the American cause. He is doomed if the Nazis win.

As far as these people are Jewish by "race," they have ceased to be German nationals and lost all property they were forced to leave behind in Germany under a decree of the Hitler government of November 25, 1941. Many of the non-Jews were treated in the same way by individual orders. They all, Jews and non-Jews alike, feel only one allegiance, legally and emotionally, the allegiance to the United States.

Are such people likely to help establish the Nazi regime in this country? Have they done anything to justify so paradoxical a suspicion?

There may be some Fascists among such natural-born Americans as do not really know what it means to live under a dictator. There may be some Nazis among those citizens of German extraction, or their parents, who left Germany in earlier times, some of them because they disliked political or economic conditions in democratic Germany after the first World War.

The Hitler exiles, however, cannot, in justice and fairness, be grouped together with such persons whom they believe deadly foes of American democracy as well as themselves. They wish to be considered as what they are, and that means as the most reliable associates in this war against Hitler. They wish to be relieved from the ignominous and untrue stigma which labels them as "enemy aliens." The Austrian refugees have been exempted. The German refugees are by no means less loyal than they.

It is respectfully submitted that individual investigations be arranged and hearings be held in different States and among different classes of Hitler exiles. Such hearings will, as we are certain, fully confirm the foregoing statements. If, as it is possible in any group of people, some sporadic outsider should be found, the Federal Bureau of Investigation would easily take care of him. We ourselves will be most anxious to help the Federal Bureau of Investigation, with our knowledge of background and personality of such a person.

May we take the opportunity to express our fullest confidence in the work of your committee.

Respectfully yours,

Ernest Levy, Professor at the University of Washington; Marie Levy, Otto David Ries, Carl Kreisenheimer, Arthur Klein, Hanna Kosterlitz, M. D., Kurt Jack Ries, Walter Lowen, Paul Barnass, M. D., Felix Berliner.

MARCH 2, 1942.

PERSONAL STATEMENT OF HERMAN SCHOCKEN, VICE PRESIDENT OF WASHINGTON EMIGRE BUREAU, INC.

HOUSE COMMITTEE INVESTIGATING NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION,
Seattle, Wash.

GENTLEMEN: As active chairman of the employment committee of our society I have devoted all my time and energy to help the Jewish refugees to fit into the American economic life during the past 2½ years. I feel that I know these refugees as well and intimately as it is humanly possible.

I feel quite certain that there is little, probably no probability, of any of these people committing any action unfriendly to our Government, and I feel just as certain that they are the natural, strongest haters of Hitler and his regime, and that they are willing and anxious to fight on our side. In fact, a number of them have volunteered for Army services already. I feel that there is less danger of disloyalty to our country then there is in any other group of their numbers.

My reasons for this opinion are the following:

1. My personal acquaintance with these refugees and our close surveillance of their everyday life here and their record in Germany, which we have in our office files.
2. They have suffered the most inhuman treatment by the Nazi Government and are therefore the natural enemies of Hitler and his regime.
3. They have come here under the strict immigration laws and have been carefully investigated by our American consuls in Germany and by our immigration officers on their arrival here.
4. They have affidavits (guarantees of every possible nature) from substantial American citizens, in most cases these are relatives.
5. They had been deprived of their most elementary human rights since the passage of the Nuremberg laws 7 years ago.
6. They all have made application for first papers immediately on their arrival here.
7. They have been deprived of German citizenship completely by a Hitler law of November 1941. All their property and rights have been confiscated and virtually all their relatives have been deported from Germany into Polish ghettos there to perish by starvation, cold, or contagious diseases.

CONCLUSION

Immigrants from Germany who have ceased to be citizens of Germany by decree of that country because they were considered enemies of that country are certainly not enemy aliens to our country and I would therefore beg our beloved Government to change their classification to "friendly aliens" expatriated from enemy countries.

Respectfully yours,

HERMAN SCHOCKEN.

STATEMENT BY MRS. CLARA S. NEIDER, WASHINGTON EMIGRE BUREAU

At the request of the Tolan congressional committee, in my capacity as secretary of the Washington Emigre Bureau, Inc., I would like to submit some facts which I believe the Tolan committee is seeking.

The Washington Emigre Bureau, Inc., is a duly constituted Jewish welfare organization, organized for the express purpose of helping refugees persecuted by European dictators to settle in this community and to become good American citizens. It is supported entirely by private Jewish philanthropy and operates in affiliation with the National Refugee Service, Inc., in New York. Their program has been to take refugees from the crowded eastern areas into the State of Washington, and this program has been approved by the United States Government and by President Roosevelt.

There are approximately 600 German refugees in the western part of the State of Washington, who are classified as enemy aliens. They came to this country because of racial, religious, and political persecution by the Nazi regime. All migrated to America through the regular immigration channels and came to America as a country of refuge under the immigration laws.

These persecuted people have every reason to be the greatest enemies of Hitler and the Axis Powers, having suffered the loss of all their liberties, most of their possessions, and in many instances, the lives of members of their families. They have been "at war with Hitlerism since 1933" and this group can well appreciate and love America and can truly understand what Americanism means. They have taken out their first papers immediately after their arrival, and there is a large group who lack but a few months of the required length of residence to gain American citizenship. These people lost all their full rights as German citizens by the Nuremberg laws of 1935. They lost their status as German nationals by special decree of the Hitler government in November 1941. They are, therefore, now stateless, but are still classified as enemy aliens.

Many of these refugees have begun small business enterprises since their arrival in this country and have become well established in the community. Several have bought homes here, and they constitute a fair cross section of the general population. None employable is unemployed. All have taken advantage of classes available in English or citizenship.

Fifteen young men whom we know of are serving in the armed forces of the United States. There are nine doctors and dentists who, if forced to leave this State, would have great difficulty in reestablishing themselves in practice, because there are many States that require citizenship for permission to practice. Many have married American citizens, and an evacuation order would thus break up families.

The German refugees in this area fully appreciate that the country of their adoption faces serious times and can readily understand the need of the contemplated safety measures taken by the Government. They have complied with the regulations already promulgated regarding the conduct of enemy aliens and, recognizing the need for this, have done so gladly. Their main desire and request at this time is to be given an opportunity to prove their loyalty to America by individual investigations by proper authorities. As a group, they are very willing to help these authorities with any type of information and cooperation that may be suggested. They reaffirm their status as being vitally interested in the defense of the United States against the aggression of the Axis Powers.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT BRIDGES, REPRESENTATIVE, VALLEY PROTECTIVE ASSOCIATION, AUBURN, WASH.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bridges.

The CHAIRMEN. Congressman Arnold will ask you some questions, Mr. Bridges.

Mr. ARNOLD. Your name is Robert Bridges?

Mr. BRIDGES. Yes, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. And you represent the Valley Protective Association of Auburn, Wash.?

Mr. BRIDGES. Yes, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. That area is south of Seattle?

Mr. BRIDGES. It is midway between Seattle and Tacoma in the valley district.

Mr. ARNOLD. We have received a copy of the resolution passed by your association, recommending immediate evacuation of all Japanese from the area.

Would you tell us how many members there are in the Valley Protective Association?

Mr. BRIDGES. This group was organized on February 27, 1942, just a few days ago, to get action on this one way or another. They do not belong to the civilian defense organization as it is set up here, but they are a group organized to take care of the interests of the citizens in that district.

I don't know whether we want to call them vigilantes or the starting of a vigilantes' organization, but we in our district, have many, many Japanese.

Mr. ARNOLD. How many farmers operate in that area?

Mr. BRIDGES. I was president of the Pea Growers Association a few years ago, and I had a list of all of them. At that time there were 531 pea growers and lettuce growers in that district; that is, in the valley district between Seattle and Tacoma. Whether they have increased or decreased in the last year or two, I am not in a position to say.

Mr. ARNOLD. The Japanese farmers, as we understand it, are principally engaged in truck farming. What type of farming is done by the white farmers in the valley area?

Mr. Bridges. Some dairying, poultry raising, and truck gardening. It is right along the same line as the Japanese—peas, lettuce, and cauliflower are the main crops.

Mr. Arnold. You gave a figure of 531. For the record, is that Japanese, or is that all?

SEVENTY-FIVE PERCENT OF GROWERS WERE JAPANESE

Mr. Bridges. That is all. That is the Japanese and all who belong to the pea growers' organization which I was president of at that time.

Mr. Lamb. How many of those were Japanese?

Mr. Bridges. I would say that there was at least 75 percent of them who were Japanese.

Mr. Lamb. 75 percent were Japanese?

Mr. Bridges. Yes.

Mr. Arnold. Could you tell us approximately how many aliens, Italians and Germans, are farming in the valley, and what crops they grow?

Mr. Bridges. There are very few that I know of. There are very few Germans who grow crops; and a few Italians, but most of them are citizens. I know of only one Italian who is not a citizen, and who has lived here for 30 years, but he has never taken out his papers.

Mr. Arnold. What is the attitude of your association with regard to his evacuation?

Mr. Bridges. Well, they want to evacuate all the aliens. May I elaborate on this crop question just a little bit?

Mr. Arnold. On what?

Mr. Bridges. On the pea crop and the lettuce crops?

Mr. Arnold. Yes.

LOSSES IN PEA AND LETTUCE CROPS

Mr. Bridges. There has been considerable said before this committee in regard to a shortage of foodstuffs. Now, I have been a grower in the valley out there myself for 20 years. At the present time, I am working for the State of Washington in the department of agriculture. Many, many seasons, in fact, every season since 1933, the farmers have been compelled to plow in many, many acres of lettuce and let the peas go to waste because there was no demand for those goods. I would say that approximately 30 percent of the crops raised in this area have been either plowed in or left on the vines since 1933. This last season, I had peas of my own—not a great deal of acreage, but I received 2⅓ cents a pound for my peas, and it cost 3 cents to grow them. You see there wasn't any profit in that. The reason we received only 2⅓ cents a pound for our peas was because the buyers of this commodity told us that Idaho and Colorado were furnishing all the peas that the Nation could consume, and the differential on the freight rates between western Washington and Idaho and Colorado made it possible for those other States to sell their crop at a profit, where we were taking a loss. I will give myself as an example, because I know exactly what I am talking about—all the others were in the same condition that I was in. I did not know what I was going to receive for my peas until 2 weeks after I had harvested my crop.

It was strictly on a consignment basis. And the reason that they told us we couldn't get paid, or they couldn't give us the amount that we were going to be paid, was that Idaho was furnishing all the peas that the country needed.

Although I haven't been a grower of lettuce to a great extent in the last few years, the lettuce has been in practically the same condition. There have been many, many acres plowed in every season, because they said that California could furnish all the lettuce, cooperating with the Buffalo district around York, which produced great quantities of head lettuce, at the present time. This district here was practically going out of the lettuce and the peas on that score.

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Bridges, do you have any information on other crops that the Japanese grow, whether there is an oversupply in the country of those also?

OVERSUPPLY OF CELERY

Mr. BRIDGES. The main crops here are peas and lettuce and cauliflower and celery. As an inspector for the State of Washington, I called on many of the lettuce sheds, and the shippers didn't know whether they had better take the celery out and dump it, after it had been delivered on their doorsteps, or to send it and try to get the freight out of it. Those were the conditions right here in our district, in 1941.

So our people out there don't think that it is any serious handicap to have these people removed; we believe that it is for their benefit, themselves.

DUPLICATE CIVILIAN DEFENSE UNITS

Now, then, I am head of the civilian defense in an area where there are more Japanese aliens than citizens per capita, I believe, than in any other district in the State of Washington. I am lieutenant in charge of that district, and in order to keep harmony and peace there, it was necessary to set up two units—a white unit and a Japanese unit. The Japanese meet only under my orders. The whites meet every 2 weeks. The Japanese agreed to cooperate with me as their lieutenant 100 percent and report any activities that might be out of line.

Up to date, they have not reported any activities that were out of line.

We have also, in our district and the White River Valley, some Filipinos who have threatened to clean up on the Japanese, and that is a problem we have also to look after, to keep those fellows in line.

I might give you a few figures on the school children in the Thomas district, given to me by the school authorities. Sixty percent of the school children in the Thomas schools are Japanese, and in the town of Auburn, which has a population of in the neighborhood of 4,000 20 percent of the children are Japanese. In the Kent area, there being a population of 2,500 all told, there are 17 percent Japanese. I have prepared a map[1] here with my resolution, giving you the strategic points that we believe should be protected, and I will file that with your committee before I leave.

Mr. ARNOLD. Very good.

---

[1] Map is held in committee files.

(Resolution mentioned is given below:)

RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED BY VALLEY PROTECTIVE ASSOCIATION AT MEETING HELD IN AUBURN, WASHINGTON, FEBRUARY 28, 1942

Whereas we have a large percentage of Japanese in our population, and a considerable number of industries and timber resources necessary for the successful conduct of the war; and

Whereas we believe these Japanese are a menace to the continuous operation of our factories and the conservation of our timber resources; and

Whereas we believe these Japanese are all of the same race and physical characteristics so that no line can be drawn between citizen and alien, or between loyal and disloyal; and

Whereas we believe that the rising tide of feeling among our people will make it unsafe to leave the Japanese here and in view of the fact that any action on our part would only invite reprisal against Americans in Japan: therefore be it

Resolved, That it would serve the best interests of all concerned to remove, at the earliest possible moment, all members of the Japanese race to a place distant enough to insure the safety of our war industries.

And we recommend that a decision be made at once, in order that no delay may be made in placing white tenant farmers in the valley.

Two of the main crops, lettuce and peas, were a surplus last year and did not bring a profitable return to the grower. California, Idaho, and Colorado can, and does, supply the market for these commodities. Utah supplies the celery, and white tenant farmers brought in from the outside can do general farming and truck gardening on a profitable basis, if brought in soon.

We have through the valley, both Bonneville and Grand Coulee high-tension lines and substations, costing millions of dollars. Both the water supplies of Tacoma and Seattle pass through the valley and would be easy targets for sabotage, as well as our four main-line transcontinental railroads and terminals, with their seventy trains per day through the valley.

THOS. G. SUTHERLAND, *President.*

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT BRIDGES—Resumed

EASY TARGETS FOR SABOTAGE

Mr. BRIDGES. It gives the whole thing. I might call your attention to it. We have here the Bonneville and the Grand Coulee Dam tension line going through the valley. We have the Bonneville substation right on the hill above our valley. We have the Darringer Power Plant, which has a tie-up with the Seattle and Tacoma power plants, going through the valley. We have the Shuffleton plant at Renton, which feeds Seattle and all this area, with high-powered electricity. We have the Skagit City power lines coming in through our district. We have the Tacoma city water pipe line going through the valley. We have the city of Seattle water main coming through our valley. We have the Boeing seaplane plant, which is under construction at Renton, right in our midst. We have four transcontinental railroads, coming through the valley, which have 70 trains a day going through the area. We have many, many coal mines all along the hill, and for that reason we ask you, or recommend to you, that the department responsible for this, either to have those people taken care of in one way or another, or removed.

Now, yesterday, I had a meeting with the Japanese who is in charge of the civilian defense in our territory. He came to my house, and he is very much perturbed about the idea that if something happens in our district, they will blame it onto the Japanese and they will immediately pick on those people. He wasn't so sure but what evacuation would be a good thing for them, as well as for all of us. Those are some of the things that I have in mind.

WHITE GROWERS WOULD TAKE OVER VEGETABLE PRODUCTION

Mr. ARNOLD. I gather from what you say about the crops that are raised there, that if the Japanese are evacuated as well as the alien Italians and Germans, from these farming areas, the present farmers will be able to supply this area with the vegetables, and if the markets of the entire country would open so that they could be profitably shipped, the white farmers could take over this ground now operated by the Japanese, and perhaps the ground would be farmed in the crops that it is best suited to?

Mr. BRIDGES. Yes, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is that a correct statement?

Mr. BRIDGES. Yes, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. There is quite a little concern around here among the people in a city like Seattle that there will be a shortage of vegetables and high prices will prevail; very high prices. What is your comment on that?

Mr. BRIDGES. From my experience in growing vegetables in this county for many years, I don't think that there would be a shortage, because we have had to plow under so much of it in the past. There are many white growers who would take hold—some of whom own the land now—and operate the farms if the Japanese were not there.

Mr. ARNOLD. From where would they get the help?

Mr. BRIDGES. Well, most of these farms at the present time are small acreages, and they would just have to operate them themselves. That is what is going on now in the valleys here.

Mr. CURTIS. Whatever plan is worked out is going to take a little time to be carried out in detail?

Mr. BRIDGES. Yes, sir.

Mr. CURTIS. Why wouldn't it be practical for the individuals now on the land to go ahead and prepare the ground and put in a crop, even though they are moved before that crop is harvested. If a property custodian is appointed to look after the personal property there and their interest in the lease or in the land, it would not be a great deal more work to estimate the value of this planted crop. That would eliminate the necessity of waiting to see what is going to happen. Couldn't that be worked out?

Mr. BRIDGES. Well, I am not farming on the place, so I couldn't say for sure; but it looks to me like it should be worked out. However, this Nation is at war, and everybody has got to cooperate.

Mr. CURTIS. And until people are told to move, they should go ahead and plow and prepare the ground, and do their part?

Mr. BRIDGES. Yes, sir; but they have slowed down in the valley. They have slowed down because of the uncertainty of things.

Mr. ARNOLD. A Japanese farmer wouldn't feel much like going to a banker—if he could go there and borrow money—or to the canner or processor and borrow money to start a crop when he felt reasonably sure that he would not be able to harvest it?

Mr. BRIDGES. I wouldn't think so; I wouldn't want to do it myself.

Mr. ARNOLD. The resolution which you have submitted to the committee states:

Two of the main crops, lettuce and peas, were a surplus last year and did not bring a profitable return to the grower.

It also states that white tenant farmers could farm this area on a profitable basis.

What crops would be profitable for these white farmers?

Mr. BRIDGES. Dairying would be the main crop, and also poultry raising.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you know any reason why it would not be desirable to bring Japanese back to the valley farms after the war danger is past?

Mr. BRIDGES. I can see no objection to it.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you recommend, then, that they be brought back?

Mr. BRIDGES. Yes; they are citizens, and they are entitled to that.

Mr. ARNOLD. That is all I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Bender?

Mr. BENDER. Your name is Robert Bridges?

Mr. BRIDGES. Yes.

LACK OF EQUIPMENT FOR CIVILIAN DEFENSE

Mr. BENDER. You say that you are in the civilian defense work, an officer in that?

Mr. BRIDGES. I am the lieutenant in charge of it in that particular district.

Mr. BENDER. Do you have any equipment as an officer? What equipment do you have with which to work?

Mr. BRIDGES. We don't have any equipment at all. We are just appointed by the district.

Mr. BENDER. Do you have any gas masks or guns or anything of that kind?

Mr. BRIDGES. Nothing whatever. We don't even have an arm band yet.

Mr. BENDER. No badges?

Mr. BRIDGES. No badges or anything. We just know our neighbors, and they know us.

Mr. BENDER. Your organization, which you have described, is sort of a vigilante organization, is it?

Mr. BRIDGES. Well, it is not in the civilian defense, and——

Mr. BENDER. I mean this Protective Association.

Mr. BRIDGES. It is not in the civilian defense. I wouldn't want to call them vigilantes, but that is the way vigilante committees are organized.

Mr. BENDER. You know that vigilantes, as a rule, take the law into their own hands?

Mr. BRIDGES. Yes.

Mr. BENDER. You would not be willing to subscribe to that, would you?

Mr. BRIDGES. No, sir.

Mr. BENDER. Considerable has been said about there being a shortage on the Los Angeles market of about 90 percent of greens the week after the Pearl Harbor incident. Do you have anything to say about that? Is that condition true of this market, as well?

Mr. BRIDGES. No; not that I know of. In my work as inspector for the Department of Agriculture, I cover all those markets, and I have never noticed any shortage of any greens of any kind.

Mr. BENDER. You would not under any conditions advocate any organization here in the west coast taking the law into their own hands at any time?

Mr. BRIDGES. No, sir; certainly not.

Mr. BENDER. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Bridges.

The committee will take a 5-minute recess.

(Whereupon, at this time a short recess was taken, after which proceedings were resumed as follows:)

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will please come to order. May I request the audience to refrain from smoking?

The next witnesses will be Mr. Schmoe and Mr. Waring. Will you please come forward?

TESTIMONY OF FLOYD W. SCHMOE AND BERNARD G. WARING, AMERICAN FRIENDS SERVICE COMMITTEE

The CHAIRMAN. Congressman Bender will interrogate you two witnesses.

Mr. BENDER. Will you identify yourselves, gentlemen, for the purpose of the record?

Mr. WARING. My name is Bernard G. Waring, of Philadelphia. I am a member of the board of directors of the American Friends Service Committee of that city.

Mr. BENDER. Is that the Quakers?

Mr. WARING. That is the Quakers; yes.

Mr. BENDER. Mr. Schmoe, will you identify yourself?

Mr. SCHMOE. I am Floyd Schmoe, member of the faculty of the University of Washington, at the moment on leave of absence, working with the American Friends Service Committee of the local area.

(The following statement was accepted for the record:)

STATEMENT BY FLOYD W. SCHMOE, LOCAL REPRESENTATIVE OF THE AMERICAN FRIENDS SERVICE COMMITTEE, SEATTLE, WASH.

President Roosevelt on Monday evening (February 23, 1942) extended the "Atlantic Charter" to the Pacific Ocean. That includes us who live on the Pacific coast and some 300,000 (including Hawaii) of our Japanese-American neighbors. At the very heart of this "two-ocean charter" are the four basic and fundamental "freedoms"—

Freedom of speech.
Freedom of religion.
Freedom from want.
Freedom from fear.

Seventy years ago the first Japanese came to America. They came at our invitation to help us carve a new empire from the rugged West. They found opportunity in America. They brought wives and established homes. These were the Issei, the first generation Japanese-Americans. We denied them much. By the Oriental Exclusion Act of 1924, we branded them undesirable. They cannot become citizens. They cannot own land. Most serious of all we denied them the ordinary neighborliness due any decent law-abiding people. We were unable to deny them children. Now this second generation, the Nisei, make up more than

60 percent of the Japanese-American population. They are American citizens by virtue of birth and training. They are the product of our own schools. They have grown up with our own children. As with each of the immigrant groups that have made America what it is today, they have contributed their share to America's prosperity and well-being. They have taken active part in the business and commercial expansion of the west coast. As skilled agriculturists, they have perhaps made their greatest single contribution. At present the Japanese farmers are producing approximately 80 percent of all the vegetables used on the west coast plus a surplus which reaches eastern markets. In Washington, the value of this produce is above $4,000,000 annually. By their skill and industry they are able to place land into production which would otherwise be unproductive. In this time of national emergency, it would be disastrous to deprive ourselves of the skill and productive ability of these Japanese farmers. Between December 16, 1941, and January 13, 1942, according to the United States Bureau of Labor Statistics, the price of fruit and vegetables in Seattle rose 14.7 percent, much more than in any other major American city.

Those of us who have known them well have confidence in them. We have come to value them as neighbors, as friends, and as business associates. We agree that anyone, whether Japanese, German, or American, who is proven dangerous to the community should be removed, but justice cannot be done by branding all men, who by accident of birth come from countries now at war with America, as enemy aliens. Tolerance of minorities has been a source of America's greatness. The American way has been to consider all men innocent until proven guilty. There is no better formula for the creation of a dangerous fifth column than to mistrust and abuse people who would otherwise have every reason to be loyal Americans.

There is no better way in which we could help the Japanese Government than to give them cause to make this a "Holy War" of race. Abuse of people of Oriental origin in this country would be of advantage to the militarists in Japan.

In the crisis which faces the Japanese-Americans the first two of President Roosevelt's four cornerstones of human rights are not in question. They have freedom of speech—their appearance before this committee testifies to that; their newspapers are still printed freely, even in the Japanese language. No one has questioned their freedom of religion. Buddhist temples that have been closed have been closed by the Treasury Department as business institutions, not as houses of worship—but what about the other two?

Japanese families already suffer real physical want. Local relief agencies have been somewhat slow to meet this need although they are now being organized to more effective service.

It is regrettable there has not been freedom from fear. Admittedly when there is cause for fear, fear can hardly be avoided, but among the Japanese of this community, there has been little cause and much fear. Precipitous and recurring Federal Bureau of Investigation action, premature or unfounded announcements by public officials, often distorted by local newspapers, uncertainty and misunderstanding, have brought about a virtual "reign of terror" among the Japanese. This should be alleviated in the future by giving greater consideration to the manner in which orders or information are released, by greater care in the accuracy of information, and by careful statements designed specifically to ally fear and to stop rumor.

ALLEVIATING THE HARDSHIPS OF EVACUATION

In this crisis, it appears that four things must be guarded against if human values are not to be trampled underfoot and America's tradition of freedom and fair play violated:

First. Those who are the innocent bystanders of war, the families of men now in detention, the small children, the aged and the ill, must be assured of the necessities of life. Food is abundant in America and Americans are too big to allow anyone to suffer from want. We are generous to our prisoners of war; we give them the same food and the same medical care that we give our own soldiers even though a moment before they were their mortal foes; why should we allow children to suffer, children who have spent their entire lives in this country, who have grown up with our own children, and who through no fault of their own are the victims of war? We have obligations to these people if only the obligations of human decency.

Second. Among the people who will be torn from their homes if and when evacuation from critical areas becomes necessary, there are many who are very old, some who are ill, a few so ill that to move them would undoubtedly result in their death, and among the non-Japanese aliens there are people who have already been driven from country to country, and who sought shelter in America for the express purpose of release from such inhuman abuse. These people, incapable of doing harm, should be left unmolested and secure. We are grateful that General DeWitt has seen fit to set a precedent for such exemptions in the California area.

Third. Mass movements of people fleeing the storm of war or political upheaval have been typical of the recent European scene. Americans have viewed with distaste this technique of social adjustment. If large numbers of people must be moved in the interests of national defense, can we not ask that the job be done with the least possible violation of the rights of individuals? Our country is not in the habit of "pushing citizens around." It is to be hoped it will not resort to "pushing anybody around." If the problem can only be solved by moving people out of designated areas it should be done on a personalized individual basis, keeping families together and guarding against the possibility of creating another migrant problem. Any plan for resettlement of populations must consider the best interests of the people as a whole, and that includes our foreign born.

Fourth. It must be realized that the problems of evacuation, painful as they may be, are slight compared with those of resettlement and successful re-adjustment. Evacuation is a "sweep of the broom"; it takes time for the "dust to settle." It was comparatively simple for the harassed Mormons of 1847 to colonize the valleys of Utah. They faced only the physical barriers of a virgin wilderness. Great as were these hazards, they were slight compared to the social barriers which must be faced by the Japanese who attempt unaided to establish themselves in numbers within any present American community. Racial discrimination and economic competition coupled with the hysteria of war create barriers far more formidable than those of the most inhospitable desert. In almost every area which has been suggested as a possible haven, it has already been stated publicly and emphatically that "we don't want the dust to settle here." Without governmental protection, the Japanese would face actual violence, and without skillful planning, there can be little hope of success.

If certain people are potentially dangerous, there are two things which might be done. Take into custody those known to be dangerous, leaving within the area, and in productive life, but under strict surveillance, those not so proven. Identification cards could be issued to all people allowed within the area. The alternative is resettlement outside the area. Civilian hearing boards could be entrusted with the task of determining who should go and who might remain.

SUGGESTED METHODS FOR HANDLING RESETTLEMENT

If resettlement is deemed necessary—and we are convinced that any wholesale movement of peoples, with its consequent dislocation of economic and social life, should be considered only as a last resort—any of the following methods may be employed:

(*a*) Dispersal with resettlement left to individual initiative. This is the method used by countries who simply "kick people out" and have no concern as to where they shall go.

(*b*) Some sort of camp life "for the duration" with public works projects as a means of support. Canada is following this plan. It means separation of families, and what amounts to enforced labor at subsistence wages. This would be unworthy of the American people although some are advocating it.

(*c*) Removal to an area of labor shortage as seasonal field workers. This would result in migrant problems and virtual peonage. Our problems of long standing involving white migrant and Mexican and Filipino field workers should furnish ample warning in this direction.

(*d*) Temporary camps with congregate care coupled with some plan for permanent resettlement, either on the basis of individual initiative or with the help of governmental, quasi-governmental, or private agencies.

(*e*) Enforced settlement under Government direction and surveillance. For example, all of the Japanese of the danger area might be concentrated within one easily controlled section of that area such as the Puyallup Valley where they could be self-supporting and productive but where they could be closely watched. It must be said that most of the Japanese now resident there would prefer, if given choice, to remain on their lands for the "duration of the war," and suffer any necessary restrictions of movement rather than be removed to other areas. However, this moving all the other Japanese in on top of those now resident there would simply mean a glorified ghetto, a huge outdoor prison camp comprising an entire self-contained community. Although this would not remove them from the vicinity of airports and shipyards, and would create serious inconvenience for other residents of the area, it might still be the easiest plan.

(*f*) Voluntary settlement on marginal and submarginal lands placing these lands into production. This would require Government subsidy.

(*g*) Voluntary colonization in an area sufficiently removed from the coast to meet defense requirements, already in production by resident Japanese, but capable, under more intensive methods of agriculture of supporting a temporarily increased population.

Either of the last two named plans would require careful study and planning, but properly directed by Government approved agencies and with public money, offer possible solutions.

Given the opportunity of free movement in the face of evacuation orders, it may be assumed that the natural inclination of the Japanese would lead them to take the following steps: First, removal to the nearest permissible area, where because of relatives or acquaintances, contacts are already established. Second, to seek within that area, the available occupations most like those in which they had previously engaged. This natural tendency has been borne out by recent resettlements in the California area. The result of such action would be a voluntary colonization with adjustment by individual initiative.

From the sociological standpoint or from the standpoint of the country as a whole this would not necessarily be the best thing. It would, however, be the natural thing, and considering the limited time likely available for resettlement, it may be the only possible plan. A greater dispersal and resettlement on an individual family basis would of necessity require much time. When peace is restored, opportunity, and desire to better existing conditions will bring about this wider dispersal.

Following this clue it may be advisable for the Government to consider some such resettlement plan. To be objective and offer a concrete suggestion indicative of the type of thing which might be possible; assume that areas exist which meet defense requirements, which are already in production, which have established Japanese communities, and which under intensified management, are capable of supporting a larger population. Assume also that the resident Japanese have a moral responsibility to aid in the resettlement of their own people.

SUGGESTED RESETTLEMENT AREAS

To be more specific still, that irrigated portion of the Yakima Indian Reservation extending from near the city of Yakima to the city of Mabton is a community in point. At present this area is cultivated by some 300 families, 100 of whom are Japanese. These Japanese families at present hold 6,400 acres of land under lease from the Yakima Indian Agency in 110 separate leases. For this, they pay $25,000 rental per year.[1] These figures would indicate that the average holding of the Japanese farmers is approximately 60 acres.

In Japan the average farmer supports his family on less than three acres of frequently inferior land. It should be safe to assume that an average Japanese family could, taking into account higher standards of living and greater cost of living, at least subsist on approximately 10 acres of Yakima Valley land.

This would indicate that the area under consideration might conceivably support five or six times its present populations, or 400 to 500 additional families, at least temporarily. With subsidiary businesses such as stores, commission houses, barber shops, trucking companies, garages, etc., it may be possible for such an area to absorb on a subsistence basis, a sizable proportion of the families who might conceivably be removed from, say, the Seattle area.

Other somewhat similar areas in the Wenatchee Valley, the Okanogan country, and throughout the State could absorb other groups of families in a like manner. We feel that the problem would be greatly simplified if resettlement is effected within the State of present residence. Movement of Japanese families into any conceivable area will develop strong local opposition. Resettlement in any large numbers therefore cannot be effected without Government authority. It is reasonable to assume that resistence would be less in areas in which Japanese families are already successfully established.

A possible alternative or supplementary scheme would be that indicated under *f* above. It must be assumed however, that considerable time and money would be required in order to put marginal lands into production. On the other hand, it is probable that no people could do the job more successfully than the Japanese farmers. Therefore, in view of the fact that increased production of vital foodstuffs is essential at this time, it might be highly advisable for governmental agencies to assist in resettling Japanese farmers in such areas.

---

[1] Public statement authority, L. R. Hickey, lease clerk of Yakima Indian Agency at Toppenish. The above figures are of June 30, 1941, but approximately true today. (Yakima Morning Herald, February 12, 1942.)

Although it is important that land unsuited to farming should not be put in production, there were according to the Washington State Planning Council, 3,000,000 acres of land in the State that was suitable for farming, but not in production in 1938. According to the same source, there were in 1941 almost 1,000,000 acres of irrigable land not under ditch in existing irrigation projects in the State, and not in production. This is almost twice as much as is under production and does not include such potential projects as Grand Coulee. These projects are largely in Yakima, Chelan, Walla Walla, and Okanogan Counties. Benton, Franklin, and Grant Counties have large areas that can be farmed intensively when the Grand Coulee project is completed. Careful studies would have to be made by agricultural experts before resettlement of such undeveloped land could be undertaken.

The local representatives of the American Friends Service Committee, which is concerned for the innocent sufferers of war regardless of race, religion, or political affiliation, appreciate this opportunity for a full expression before your committee of the principles which we believe should guide the Government in any action it deems necessary to take. In closing, we would emphasize the fact that human values are at stake, with the consequent danger that mistakes may be made which would have disastrous results, not only to the individuals involved, but to the Nation as a whole. Therefore, we urge upon you that no move be made without careful study, and that the principles of democracy, fair play, and human decency be kept clear throughout this emergency.

TESTIMONY OF FLOYD B. SCHMOE—Resumed

Mr. BENDER. Mr. Schmoe, will you outline for us the position of the American Friends Service Committee on the question of the evacuation of the Japanese in this area?

Mr. SCHMOE. I am afraid that I cannot say that the American Friends Service Committee has taken a position on the matter of the evacuation of the Japanese from this area. We are very much concerned for human beings—whoever they are, wherever they are—who may be suffering, especially the innocent victims of war, innocent bystanders of war conditions. So, from that standpoint, we are very much concerned with these people. We have not officially taken a position, I should say, except to have a humanitarian interest in anyone who is suffering for conditions beyond their control.

Mr. BENDER. Your organization, however, appreciates the fact that we are at war, and your organization joins in the war effort to the extent of being for the successful prosecution of the war; am I correct in that statement?

Mr. SCHMOE. I am not certain that you are. We are a pacifist organization. We join with the country so far as we can conscientiously join in the effort.

Mr. BENDER. I am going to ask you a question which you may not be in a position to answer very fully. There are about 3,000 German aliens and about 4,000 Italian aliens in the State of Washington. We would like for you to comment on this evacuation problem as it affects the Italian and German alien groups. Do you have any comment to make on that matter?

Mr. SCHMOE. I am not inclined to separate one people from another. I think that they should be treated as human beings, as individuals, on their merits. I think that might apply also to all other people, not only aliens, but the rest of us, as well.

Mr. BENDER. What recommendation would you make, if any, for resettling Japanese in case of evacuation orders?

WOULD RESETTLE ALIENS IN SAME STATE

Mr. SCHMOE. I would consider resettlement only as an alternative, only as a last resort; but as you state the question, if there is an evacuation what would I recommend? My suggestion would be that these people be allowed to settle in the nearest area available to them, and in the nearest area which would provide them with occupations similar to those in which they have been engaged. I am certain that these people are anxious to remain in constructive work; that they are anxious to remain in production, and I feel that they should be given that opportunity; I feel that the State will make a great mistake in denying itself of their productive capacity. I think to move them completely out of the State would be a great loss to the State, especially in the reconstruction period which will follow this war, when such areas as the Grand Coulee open up in the next few years, when we are going to be begging for people to develop this land, to resettle this land. I think perhaps our Japanese and Italian farmers could do it perhaps better than any other people available. I think, also, that to send them out of the State is shifting the problem, is sidestepping our responsibility. I would say, in more direct answer to your question, that if they must be moved—and I think that is only as a last resort—they should be placed in the nearest suitable area, in an area in which they can contribute to the productive welfare of the entire country.

Mr. BENDER. Mr. Schmoe, is Herbert Hoover in good standing in the Quaker Church?

Mr. SCHMOE. He is in good standing and paid up.

Mr. BENDER. He is advocating a very strong effort in connection with the war. Would you say that conflicts in any way with the teachings or tenets of the church?

Mr. SCHMOE. Our emphasis is put upon the individual conscience of the person, and we do not tell people what to believe or what to think. However, the church has, contrary to Mr. Hoover's conviction at the moment, taken a somewhat different stand throughout its history.

Mr. BENDER. Mr. Waring, will you explain the nature of your organization and make any statement you wish regarding the evacuation problem?

PURPOSES OF AMERICAN FRIENDS SERVICE COMMITTEE

Mr. WARING. I might say that this organization represents the Friends—Quakers—throughout the country. Its purpose is to alleviate suffering of needy people, as Mr. Schmoe has said, regardless of political or racial lines. Our facilities are available for those who may be in need in the present emergency, so far as may be practicable. We hope that the many loyal citizens and aliens about whom this committee inquires may have the generous treatment which will continue their faith in our country and its institutions, and which would enable them to continue their important contribution to our national life.

We have a record of having helped in many cases of needy people throughout the country, and in order that we may be understood and any help that we can render may be available, I might say that we have in the past rebuilt homes destroyed in France during the first war and have cultivated the fields of the absent Frenchmen who were away at the war. We fed something like a million German children a day after the war, when they were undernourished. We fed daily about 30,000 children a day in the 7 bituminous coal States in the early 30's, when they were undernourished and greatly distressed. We helped the persecuted Jewish refugees from Germany and Austria, and assisted them in finding permanent homes, including the setting up of hospitals and centers in this country where they could learn our language and our ways. We fed children in Spain during and after the Spanish civil war. We rebuilt homes in Mexico destroyed by earthquakes. We are now feeding daily about 80,000 undernourished children in France, every day.

Mr. BENDER. Are you for this war effort now?

Mr. WARING. The American Friends Service Committee?

Mr. BENDER. Yes.

Mr. WARING. The American Friends Service Committee, being a Quaker organization, confines itself in its activities to helping the needy people that they can reach, wherever they may be, no matter what kind of people that they may be.

Mr. BENDER. Don't you believe our people in Honolulu are needy people?

Mr. WARING. We would be glad to help them if possible; yes.

Mr. BENDER. How about the people of Germany and the people that are held down by naziism?

Mr. WARING. We would be very glad to help them.

Mr. BENDER. Do you think we are helping them by following a declaration of war on them when they declare war on us, and when they attack us? Do you think that we are taking the right step?

POSITION OF FRIENDS SOCIETY ON WAR

Mr. WARING. I think there is a better way than by following the war method.

Mr. BENDER. What would you suggest?

Mr. WARING. I would suggest that the policy of international cooperation should be followed and good will between nations established by methods of helpfulness.

Mr. BENDER. Don't you think the United States of America has done that consistently?

Mr. WARING. I think it might have done more than it has.

Mr. ARNOLD. Don't you think Norway did all they could toward maintaining their peace?

Mr. WARING. I am not well acquainted with that situation, Congressman.

Mr. ARNOLD. They were at peace for 150 years, which is as long as we have been a Nation, and they thought they could have peace forever, and they disbanded their army and all their protective forces, and, as I understand it, relied on much the same view as that on which you and your society rely, and you know the position that they are in today. Do you think the United States is the greatest Nation on earth and can afford to adopt those methods?

Mr. WARING. I think that they would win out in the long run; yes, Congressman, I do.

The CHAIRMAN. How long a run do you think that would be? That would be quite a long run, wouldn't it?

Mr. WARING. It would be a long run; yes. Jesus sacrificed His life, you know, 2,000 years ago; it has been a long run for Him to get his policies across, and He hasn't quite succeeded yet. Maybe He was right and He will win in the end.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, Christ even drove the money changers out of the temple, didn't He?

Mr. WARING. He really drove something out of the temple. I don't know whether it was the animals or the money changers, and whether He hit them or not, I don't know. His policies, however, are quite contrary to the idea of driving people, as was shown by His words, and His acts, the way He spent and gave up His life.

Mr. BENDER. Do you have a wife?

Mr. WARING. Yes.

Mr. BENDER. If she were attacked, would you permit that attack to take place without doing something about it?

Mr. WARING. I would surely try to do something about it; yes.

Mr. BENDER. Don't you think that is pretty much our position today?

Mr. WARING. No; I don't think it is a parallel, Congressman; I do not.

Mr. BENDER. Do you have any relatives or friends that were at Pearl Harbor that were attacked on that Sunday morning?

Mr. WARING. No; I do not.

Mr. BENDER. Do you believe that the Sabbath Day is a good day to make war?

Mr. WARING. No; I don't think any day is a good day to make war.

Mr. BENDER. You don't feel, then, that we are approaching this problem properly at all?

Mr. WARING. No; I don't, Congressman.

Mr. BENDER. Under the circumstances, I don't know what questions I could ask this gentleman.

Mr. CURTIS. May I ask a question or two? As I understand it, you gentlemen are anxious to do your part to relieve the accompanying cruelties and hardship, as far as you can, in whatever action the Government of the United States takes; is that correct?

Mr. WARING. That is correct.

Mr. CURTIS. And you are willing to abide by the decisions of the Government and do the best you can in regard to that, are you?

Mr. WARING. Yes, sir.

WOULD GIVE AID TO EVACUEES

Mr. CURTIS. I think that we are all very, very grateful for a group that are willing to do acts of mercy and kindness and charity, because the cruelties of war fall on many people who are not guilty at all. In case an evacuation is carried out, do you have funds and social workers and so on, so that you could assist with some of these family problems and that sort of thing?

Mr. WARING. We have in the past been able to secure funds to carry on large pieces of work. As to how much funds we would have for this work, and how much help we could render, we are unable to say until we see the problem. We will, however, do whatever we can, that seems to be needed, along the lines that we have done in the past, or any other lines in which we can see where we can help in this emergency.

Mr. CURTIS. And that would be true as to any place we move these people? Or, as I understand it, you are willing to do all you can in the human side of the care of those people?

Mr. WARING. That is right.

Mr. BENDER. Ever since I was a young fellow, or a little boy, I went to Sunday school, and we had a missionary we sent to Hainan Island, an island off of China, a missionary by the name of Alice Skinner, who was murdered by the Japanese. She was in her 70's. How do you suppose I feel about that?

Mr. WARING. You must feel very badly about it.

Mr. BENDER. You wouldn't do anything about it, would you?

Mr. WARING. Yes; I would.

Mr. BENDER. What would you do?

Mr. WARING. I would try to pour so much love and kindness into the national life of Japan that they wouldn't do that kind of thing.

Mr. BENDER. You think in the face of a machine gun you can talk love and kindness?

Mr. WARING. Yes, I do. I have known a Quaker to do it, right in the face of a wild-eyed gunman. One of our representatives has gone out and greeted him with a smile and a handshake, and he has completely melted down and given up his bellicose attitude, in the Balkans.

Mr. BENDER. Don't you think we smiled and shook hands enough before Pearl Harbor?

Mr. WARING. I don't know how much we did of that, Congressman.

Mr. BENDER. Herbert Hoover is in good standing, you say, in the church?

Mr. WARING. I think he is; yes.

Mr. BENDER. I think so, too. I know a lot of Quakers in my own community who are very strong for this war effort, and I commend them for it.

The CHAIRMAN. Gentlemen, we appreciate very much your being here. We are running behind in our schedule; but nothing we have said here, or any questions asked indicate that we are giving you our own opinions. We are just here to listen, whether it comes from you gentlemen or where it comes from. We thank you very much, sirs.

Mr. SCHMOE. May I make an additional statement, Congressman?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

THE HUMANITARIAN PROBLEMS RAISED BY EVACUATION

Mr. SCHMOE. It seems to me we were not called here to defend our religious position, but to make some constructive contribution toward this problem which is facing so many people. We want to place it on a humanitarian basis, that these people be not considered as sheep to be driven about; that is not the American way. That is the European picture today, pushing people about. We don't think that America wants to treat anyone that way, aliens or citizens. We think that if this evacuation must come about, that there should be certain fundamental principles which are taken into consideration—into very careful consideration; that these people are human beings; that there are human values at stake, and because of that, there might be great danger, serious damage being done not only to them but to the country as a whole. We think that there should be very careful care for the material needs of these people, that they be not allowed to suffer actual want, as some of them are now; that they be not subjected to terror and fear, as some of them are now subjected to it; that families be kept together; that these people be not forced to become migrants; as you know, we have a serious migrant problem. They are not that kind of people; they don't want to be migrant people; they are not seasonal workers; they want to establish themselves on the land and be self-supporting and independent and free people; they want to contribute, and they will contribute if we give them an opportunity.

We want to stress the fact that this is a very serious problem. I worked with refugees in France and in Poland for 2 years, approximately, during the World War. I know what some of these problems are from first-hand observation.

Evacuation, as we have been talking about it here, for the Army, is simply a sweep of the broom. It is going to take a long time for the dust to settle. It is going to settle over a very large area for a long time to come. This is going to affect an entire generation of people, people who are American people; people who are going to stay here. We are going to live with them the rest of our lives; their children are going to go to school with our children, and they are our neighbors. We know them as neighbors, and we value them as neighbors.

We want to urge that whatever is done is done only after very serious consideration as to the total problem, and that it be done only after very careful study of what is involved, because I want to insist again that evacuation is not the big problem; it is the resettlement, the readjustment which follows.

Thank you very much for this opportunity.

The CHAIRMAN. We feel as keenly about that as you do. We feel that you are speaking our language on that. Thank you very much, gentlemen.

Mr. BENDER. Mr. Chairman, just a moment before these gentlemen leave. I take no issue at all with their views or with their religious beliefs. However, I did feel that I should have their honest views regarding this whole war question so that we might lend or detract from their testimony as to its value.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, gentlemen.

Mr. WARING. Thank you.

Mr. SCHMOE. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Freeman?

TESTIMONY OF MILLER FREEMAN, PUBLISHER, SEATTLE, WASH.

Mr. Curtis. You are Mr. Miller Freeman?

Mr. Freeman. Yes.

Mr. Curtis. You are a publisher? Of what paper?

Mr. Freeman. I publish a number of industrial journals devoted to maritime, lumber, fisheries; I have been operating in Seattle since 1897.

Mr. Curtis. How old are you?

Mr. Freeman. Sixty-seven.

Mr. Curtis. And you have spent most of your time in the publishing business?

Mr. Freeman. That is right.

Mr. Curtis. Mr. Freeman, we have been informed about your previous interests and activities along the line of the problem that is now confronting our country. We realize that you have been a leader in the Japanese exclusion movement for many years—about 30, isn't that true?

Mr. Freeman. Nearer 40.

Mr. Curtis. Nearer 40?

Mr. Freeman. Yes.

Mr. Curtis. Any paper or written statement that you would care to prepare touching on some of those things, and giving us the background as to the questions that we might ask, will be gladly received by the committee.

Mr. Freeman. Yes.

(The following statement was later received from the witness and accepted for the record:)

STATEMENT BY MILLER FREEMAN, SEATTLE, WASH.

It is my recommendation that all Japanese, both alien and United States born, be evacuated from the Pacific Coast States, and other defense areas, and kept in the interior under strict control for the duration of the war.

While it may be argued that many American-born Japanese are loyal to the United States there are sufficient numbers who are proven to be assisting Japan's war effort to warrant such action, not only in the Nation's interest, but for protection of the Japanese themselves.

Two-thirds of the Japanese in this country are now American born, largely of mature years. Those who are genuinely loyal find themselves in their present difficult position through the treacherous attack by Japan on this nation, and because of their own sins of omission.

Although the American born are strongly organized for proclaimed patriotic purposes, why have they taken no stand against the aggressions of Japan in the Orient over the past 10 years? Why have they not denounced the depredations and enslavement by Japan of the Chinese, the Koreans and other Asiatics?

Why have the loyal American-born Japanese not forced the closing of the hundreds of Japanese-language schools that have been operated continuously right up to December 7 for nearly a half-century in the United States and Hawaii, the sole function of these schools being to train the children up to owe their allegiance to Japan?

Why also have they continued Japanese-language newspapers? Practically all, aliens and American-born alike, read English. Only after the attack by Japan on this country were the Japanese-language newspapers converted into English.

Study of the historical record of Japanese colonization in the United States and its possessions should be made by your committee. The bound volumes containing hearings held by the House Committee on Immigration and Naturalization on the Pacific coast in 1919 and 1920 will supply you with much authoritative information. Such study will show that the Japanese Government as a part of its ambitious program of colonization of North and South America, and as a preliminary to conquest, planted its immigrants in the United States by the combined use of fraud, collusion, political and military force, and over the most intense and sustained opposition of the various States of the Pacific coast, and the Territory of Hawaii.

The first Japanese immigrants were brought into Hawaii in 1868, numbering 350, as peons, for a period of 3 years service at $4 per month under contract to sugar planters. Then years later the business had become systematized and grown to alarming proportions in the hands of Japanese emigration syndicates. Prof. W. D. Alexander, in his book The History of the Hawaiian People, said:

"Having ascertained that extensive frauds were being practiced on these people, and that the immigration laws were being evaded, the Hawaiian Government caused a strict examination to be made, and on the 23d of March 1897, forbade the landing of several hundred Japanese immigrants. In all, about 1,100 immigrants on different occasions were obliged to return to Japan, where this severe action excited intense feeling. The Japanese Government sent the cruiser *Naniwa* in May, with a special commissioner, to investigate the matter. After a lenghthy correspondence, the difficulty was amicably compromised the next year by the payment of an indemnity of $75,000 to Japan. This was done at the instance of the United States Government, to remove a possible hindrance to annexation."

It is thus seen that as early as 1896 the attempt was made by the Hawaiian government to avert being inundated by the Japanese hordes, but they were compelled to yield to force, combined with pressure by the United States Government, and Hawaii was required to pay a considerable sum by way of damages for its resistance.

In 1907 the rising tide of public sentiment on the Pacific coast against the unrestricted immigration by Japanese syndicates crystallized in a demand for exclusion. In his biography Theodore Roosevelt relates how he was told by Japan that if Congress passed such an act she would declare war; that he was genuinely alarmed because Japan had a great army of veterans trained in wars with China and Russia, and that he therefore accepted Japan's proposal to enter into the so-called gentlemen's agreement, by which Japan agreed on her honor to keep her nationals out of the country. That agreement was generally accepted as a happy solution of the problem.

The Seattle office of the United States Department of Commerce has just furnished me with the following figures covering the Japanese population in continental United States and Hawaii:

	1900	1910	1920	1930	1940
United States	24,326	72,157	111,010	138,834	126,947
Hawaii	(1)	79,675	109,274	139,631	157,905
Total	----------	151,832	220,284	278,465	284,852

[1] No figures.

In the decade between 1910 and 1920 the Japanese population in the United States and Hawaii increased by 68.452.

Between 1920 and 1930 the Japanese population increased by 58,181.

In the 1930–40 decade it increased by 6,387. However, the Japanese population in the United States during this period decreased by 11,887. When the births in the continental United States are figured in for this decade this would mean a total decrease of at least 25,000. Where did those people go? How many additional have left since 1940? If to Japan to enter the service of that country against the United States, will they be welcomed back with open arms at the end of the war?

In the same decade Japanese population in Hawaii increased by 18,274. Where did this increase come from? The increase in Hawaii would have been nearer 30,000 for the 1930–40 decade except for emigration to Japan or the mainland.

Your committee should obtain the answers to these questions for the future guidance of the Federal Government.

Japan has accomplished the miraculous feat of permanently planting 300,000 of her people in this country, quadrupling it since the gentlemen's agreement was entered into in 1907. Compound this population's birth rate over the next 50 years and it becomes clear that we are handing on to future generations a problem of an insoluble race that will continue to become increasingly grave. This could only have been accomplished by the weakness of the National Government in failing to resist Japan's colonization efforts and enforce the principles and the spirit of the exclusion measures that had been adopted. We were deceived twice into thinking Japanese immigration stopped—once in 1907 and again in 1942.

Japan's designs in colonizing the Pacific Coast States and Hawaii and her ambitious plans for conquest have been abetted by pro-Japanese elements in this country, including such organizations as the Japan Society, which is national in character with local chapters in various parts of the country. The membership of the Japan Society is made up of persons employed by Japanese interests, such as lawyers and other agents, representatives of transportation companies, import and export concerns, ministers, educators, peace advocates, and represents a cross-section of public men in the communities where it operates. Some have been decorated by the Japanese Emperor for services rendered. It has had prominent officials of the United States Government as directors and members.

By economic and political pressure these people have been of powerful help to Japan. Only 2 years ago Japan undertook a drive to prevent abrogation of our trade treaty, which automatically stopped shipments of war materials to that country. This campaign was conducted through the Japanese Embassy and the local Japanese consuls. They lined up the people with whom they had business or other connections and got them to oppose such abrogation.

If, as believed, this is a fifth-column organization, it should be disbanded, even though the majority of the members of such organization are not consciously disloyal to America. They have simply been made suckers out of.

The day of subjugation and exploitation of defenseless millions throughout the world is about over.

The Japanese in this country now find themselves victims of an obsolete system that Japan's military government is belatedly attempting to enforce on the world.

American-born Japanese have a very real opportunity to participate in the establishment of an era that is now dawning, of equal rights, freedom and justice to all, regardless of race. They should utilize the education they have gained in this democracy and openly adopt a program dedicating themselves to the accomplishment of this purpose, thus contributing materially to the permanent peace and security of the peoples of all the world.

TESTIMONY OF MILLER FREEMAN—Resumed

Mr. Curtis. Now, as I mentioned a bit ago, we will have to move right along, and I am just going to ask you concerning one or two things which I consider to be highlights of the situation. What recommendations would you make as to where aliens should be moved, if they are moved?

Mr. Freeman. Into the interior.

Mr. Curtis. What do you mean by the interior?

Mr. Freeman. Off the coast, or away from any defense areas.

Mr. Curtis. Do you mean the center of the United States, or do you mean just back from the coast?

Mr. Freeman. I would say anywhere where they would be away from military activities or any danger of harming the defense activities or industries in this country. There are plenty of areas it seems to me in which you could put them. I think the offer of Governor Carr, for instance, is well worth considering.

Mr. Curtis. What distinction, if any, would you make between alien Japanese and citizen Japanese?

Mr. Freeman. None.

Mr. Curtis. You would move everybody?

Mr. Freeman. Yes. I would like to elaborate on that, and briefly give my reasons why.

Mr. Curtis. Yes.

JAPANESE INFILTRATION

Mr. **Freeman.** I will try to brief this down. To begin with, immigration started in this country in the very early days, first in Hawaii. The Kingdom of Hawaii objected strenuously to the infiltration of Japanese. It finally refused to permit them to land, and in 1879, the Government of Hawaii, having rejected the Japanese, the Government of Japan sent a warship to Hawaii and made them take them, and also made them pay indemnity of $75,000. And, by the way, that was done on the urgent requests of the United States Government, which was at that time preparing to annex this country. Immigration began in the United States proper, in the early 1900's. By 1906 and 1907 it became alarming. Theodore Roosevelt undertook negotiations with Japan. The sentiment on the Pacific coast was rising. They finally entered into what was known as a gentleman's agreement. That was in 1907. Between the time that that deal was entered into and the negotiations——

Mr. **Curtis.** Well, now, Mr. Freeman, in your written statement we will be very happy to have this historical background, but I wish you would tell me briefly why you feel that any evacuation order should cover citizen Japanese as well as alien Japanese.

Mr. **Freeman.** Well, I will tell you right now that I will not be but a minute.

Mr. **Curtis.** All right.

Mr. **Freeman.** Theodore Roosevelt agreed to enter into a gentleman's agreement on the proposal offered by Japan. That agreement was negotiated in 1907; but between the time it was negotiated and before the act was put into effect, 30,000 more Japanese were put into this country by the Japanese Government. All this infiltration was by syndicates, semiofficial, and financed and operated out of Japan, and for one purpose only, and that was colonizing the Pacific coast.

I claim that they are here by fraud, deception, and collusion, and with the assistance of what we might call fifth-column organizations, such as the Japan Society. By the way, I want to suggest that you gentlemen take a little longer view than merely coming here and holding these hearings, but get at some of the underlying factors as to why this condition exists today.

INDOCTRINATION IN JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS

All this time the Japanese who are here have been trained in Japanese language schools. Their doctrine has been controlled through the Japanese Government, and by teachers who are assigned for one purpose only, and that is to teach and train these people up in loyalty to Japan, and that is the reason you have them indoctrinated today, and that is the reason why they are dangerous.

It is a very remarkable fact that these language schools have been conducted by the hundreds in this country and in Hawaii, and that the United States Government has allowed it, and the State governments have permitted it to be done without supervision.

The fact is, however, that they are here, and that they have been trained up, not in the ways of Americans, but that their education has been primarily to maintain their loyalty to Japan.

I don't say at all that a lot of these Japanese are not loyal citizens; but I say that there is a high percentage who are not loyal, and that you will have the evidence to show that that is true.

Mr. CURTIS. Now, at that point, let me draw a distinction between, perhaps, the method of handling the Italians and Germans and the Japanese.

Mr. FREEMAN. Well, I am not qualified to say what should be done about the Germans and Italians. I would say that any alien who has been here for any length of time and who has not taken advantage of the very generous and liberal opportunity to become a citizen, is at least a suspect.

PREWAR POSITION OF JAPANESE-AMERICANS

I just want to add one point more, and that is that the Japanese who have been in this country for many years and have enjoyed these benefits—I have never seen, and I don't think that there has been any evidence to show, that they have objected individually or in an organized way to the aggressions by the Japanese Government in China or in Asia. They are educated here, and certainly if they have the ideals of a democracy, of the United States, what they could do would be of tremendous value.

One instance only I will give you. It happened only the last 2 years of the drive by the Japanese Government to prevent the abrogation of the trade treaty. That trade treaty was permitting large amounts of scrap iron and war materials to go into Japan. The drive was undertaken here, and it was through the office of the Japanese consul and Mitsubishi & Co., and supported by some of our more representative citizens who have business relations with them. The Japanese are able to apply organized pressure and are very successful in their efforts, and have been from the very earliest date. They have been highly organized, and the white man hasn't. It has included the employment of men who are high in public office, including such men as former Attorney General Wickersham, who was the Attorney General in the Taft Administration, and who afterward became the attorney for large Japanese interests; and he was the man that defended Mitsui & Co., who had operated two airplane plants in the United States, and as shown by the Committee of Investigation after the war, got millions of dollars from the United States Government. They were indicted, but nothing ever happened about it.

Mr. CURTIS. I want to ask you one more question.

Mr. FREEMAN. All right.

Mr. CURTIS. What work, if any, could these people be put to that would help to contribute to our war production and our civilian needs, in the event they are moved?

Mr. FREEMAN. First of all, they ought to be taken out of this coast country. What should be done with them after we get them back there, whether they are put into employment—if it is possible to find it, certainly I would do it. If it isn't, however, I certainly would still remove them from this area.

Mr. CURTIS. I want to thank you for your coming in, and any further statement that you wish to make——

Mr. FREEMAN (interposing). I have made a written statement, but I would be glad to have you ask any further questions. However, I will say this, just once more, and that is that we have year after year these investigations, including the congressional committees that come out here, and the trouble is that they deal with our problems only in a superficial way. I would like to see you extend your investigations to the underlying factors. You have spoken of Pearl Harbor. Now, I would suggest that you look into influences, such as the fifth-column organizations, and whether you do it yourselves or whether you recommend it be undertaken by other Federal agencies I think that it should be done.

Mr. CURTIS. We agree with you.

Mr. BENDER. Mr. Freeman, let me ask you just one question.

Mr. FREEMAN. Yes.

Mr. BENDER. You stated that you thought the Japanese should become better citizens, and at the same time you said that for years you have advocated exclusion. How can they become better citizens when this country won't let them become better citizens?

Mr. FREEMAN. No; I don't think that question is correct. I think that every opportunity has been given, most generously, in education and opportunities. These people have had the utmost freedom and opportunities to engage in business activities of every sort. As a matter of fact, the whole trend of this thing in immigration and in the ways in which they are tied up with Japan show that their interests have been much more with Japan than with this country.

JAPANESE IMMIGRATION

Between 1910 and 1920, Japan entered into this so-called gentleman's agreement by which Japan agreed on her honor to stay out of this country. Sixty-eight thousand more of them came in. Between 1920 and 1930, we had nearly 60,000 more, and they came in under the so-called Exclusion Act.

You have other factors about the immigration question that I think should be looked into. During the last 10 years, there has been withdrawn from this country some thousands of Japanese. Where did they go? If they went back to Japan to enter the armed forces of the country, after the war is over, are we going to welcome them back with open arms?

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Mr. Freeman.

Reverend Gill?

TESTIMONY OF REV. THOMAS GILL, REPRESENTING PUGET SOUND CHAPTER, AMERICAN ASSOCIATION OF SOCIAL WORKERS

The CHAIRMAN. Congressman Arnold will ask the questions.

Mr. ARNOLD. Father Gill, we are very happy to have you here today. We hope that you will give us your own opinions and suggestions, as well as those of the social workers of the Seattle area, on this problem of treatment of enemy aliens. Although the major part of the discussion of evacuation has related to the Japanese, we must also concern ourselves with the citizens of other countries with whom we are at war, with the number of German and Italian citizens in this country, which is much larger than the total Japanese and Japanese-Americans, and these aliens must also be given serious consideration.

We have received the letter and statement of principles of the Puget Sound chapter of the American Association of Social Workers, and it will appear in our record at this point.

(The letter and statement are as follows:)

SEATTLE, WASH., *February 27, 1942.*

Chairman JOHN H. TOLAN,
Tolan Congressional Committee, Seattle, Wash.

DEAR SIR: The American Association of Social Workers respectfully requests your committee to grant it the privilege of presenting the point of view of the association on the subject of the removal of aliens from this district. The subjects which the association would offer for your consideration are embodied in the accompanying statement of principles.

I should appreciate it if you will notify me of the time and place when a representative of the association may present the statement for your consideration.

Yours very truly,

JUNE PURCELL GUILD,
Chairman, Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights and Minority Groups, Wartime Social Services, Puget Sound Chapter, American Association of Social Workers.

STATEMENT OF PRINCIPLES RELATIVE TO POSSIBLE EVACUATION FROM THIS AREA, OF THE PUGET SOUND CHAPTER, AMERICAN ASSOCIATION OF SOCIAL WORKERS

The American Association of Social Workers, a national organization of professional social workers who meet high and certain specifically defined qualifications of academic and professional education, who have had experience in social planning, case work with individuals and group work, and who are bound by well recognized standards of personal performance has for more than 3 months carefully considered the responsibility of its members during this time of critical national emergency.

At a meeting held on Thursday, February 26, 1942, in the city of Seattle, a committee to present the point of view of the American Association of Social Workers was authorized and instructed, respectfully, to submit to the Tolan congressional committee the following statement of principles which it is believed should be followed so far as possible and practicable in the possible evacuation of persons of alien birth or extraction from this area.

I. The American Association of Social Workers is not in favor of the indiscriminate evacuation of citizens or noncitizens from this area for the sole reason of nationality or race. The only warranty for accepting the procedure of general evacuation would be the certification by qualified military or police authority that such evacuation is a military necessity or is required for public safety. In this eventuality persons of alien birth or extraction should be evacuated only on an individual basis which would give consideration to the special needs of aged persons, sick and handicapped persons, young children, and such other persons as may be able on investigation to establish their loyalty to the Government of the United States beyond any reasonable doubt.

II. The American Association of Social Workers urges that any plan which may be made for evacuation shall be so drawn that the constitutional and legal rights of évacués shall be safeguarded.

III. The American Association of Social Workers expresses the hope that in the event of evacuation careful plans shall first be made for the resettlement of the persons affected.

IV. The American Association of Social Workers expresses unwavering confidence in the ability of the regularly appointed governmental authorities to plan and carry out any necessary evacuation with a minimum of hardship to the persons concerned.

However, the association also realizes that the problems in this area may be great and complex and that heavy pressure may be exerted by individuals and groups who are inclined to become hysterical because they are not in a position to evaluate the realities of local danger or the social problems involved.

In the long run it is believed by the association that our war effort and the protection of aliens and persons of alien extraction will be best served through sound social planning, individualization of treatment, and coordination of effort between the area of evacuation and possible resettlement areas.

Therefore, the American Association of Social Workers herewith respectfully offers to assist in every possible way the legally constituted authorities which may be charged with the responsibility of evacuating persons from this area.

Respectfully submitted.

Puget Sound Chapter,
American Association of Social Workers.

J. R. Adams,
Chairman, Puget Sound Chapter.

Ernest F. Witte,
Chairman, Committee on Wartime Social Services.

June Purcell Guild,
Chairman, Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights and Minority Group Relations.

Anne Denton,
Chairman, Subcommittee on Areas of Function.

Rev. Thomas Gill,
Chairman, Subcommittee on Basic Principles.

(The following documents were received later and accepted for the record, in supplement to the statement of principles above:)

A SUGGESTED PLAN AND PROCEDURE FOR THE EVACUATION OF ALIENS RECOMMENDED BY THE PUGET SOUND CHAPTER, AMERICAN ASSOCIATION OF SOCIAL WORKERS, IN COOPERATION WITH THE WESTERN GUILD OF SOCIAL WORKERS, OF THE STATE, COUNTY, AND MUNICIPAL WORKERS OF AMERICA, LOCAL NO. 109, CIO SOCIAL SERVICE DIVISION, UNITED OFFICE AND PROFESSIONAL WORKERS OF AMERICA, LOCAL NO. 35, CIO

Contents

I. Introduction.
II. Central Federal evacuation authority recommended.
III. Voluntary advisory board recommended.
IV. Humane, individualized, comprehensive service needed.
V. Adequate staff of trained social workers needed.
VI. Expenses should be borne entirely by the Federal Government.
VII. Procedure at point of evacuation:
    1. Registration necessary.
    2. Records necessary.
    3. Family should be kept together.
    4. Voluntary evacuation encouraged.
    5. Evacuees given individual treatment and some choice as to place of resettlement.
    6. Exemption recommended for certain persons.
    7. Social workers should aid, encourage, plan, etc.
VIII. Procedure at place of resettlement:
    1. Social case work follow-up.
    2. Plans for care in reception or resettlement areas should precede evacuation.
IX. Additional provisions to safeguard evacuees and the public:
    1. Legal residences should not be lost.
    2. Evacuees should not be classed as paupers or dependent aliens.
    3. Public assistance or insurance rights not to be lost.
    4. United States Constitution should be respected.

X. Information and publicity service:
  1. Information service recommended.
  2. Educational publicity service recommended.
  3. Racial prejudices controlled if possible.
XI. Signatures of chairmen and committee chairmen, American Association of Social Workers, and cooperating agencies.

I. Introduction

The Puget Sound Chapter of the American Association of Social Workers in cooperation with the Western Guild of Social Workers, the State, County, and Municipal Workers of America, Local 109, Congress of Industrial Organizations, and the social service division, United Office and Professional Workers of America, Local 35, Congress of Industrial Organizations, has studied the probable social and legal problems which may arise through the evacuation of aliens and certain persons of alien extraction from the Puget Sound area for reasons of military necessity. The chapter is informed that in the Puget Sound area there are approximately 13,000 Japanese, of whom perhaps 60 percent are American born. In King County there are approximately 1,800 alien Italians and 1,200 alien Germans of whom, it is estimated, 500 are German refugees.

The chapter has heretofore filed with the Tolan Congressional Committee a general statement of principles relative to the approaching evacuation. A copy of this statement is attached.

The chapter hereby asks leave to file a bill of particulars in support of the said statement of principles and at the same time respectfully urges the Federal Government and the agency or agencies charged with planning and conducting the evacuation to consider the following recommended procedures and suggestions.

II. Central Federal Evacuation Authority Recommended

To reduce human hardship, decrease ill-will in post war days, and avoid waste of public funds, a single central Federal authority should be charged with evacuation from this area and have coordinating branches in all the resettlement or reception areas. No new or duplicating machinery should be necessary. The Federal evacuation agency should serve persons voluntarily leaving because of forthcoming evacuation orders as well as those compulsorily evacuated. The agency should have continuous jurisdiction during the entire war period. It should be charged with full responsibility for the family and individual welfare of all evacuees. Comprehensive measures for the protection of all property under the control of the custodian should be carried out at the suggestion of the evacuation agency as may be necessary.

III. Voluntary Advisory Board Recommended

A voluntary advisory board of lay and professional men and women should be organized to aid and advise the evacuation authority in planning and carrying out its work in the areas evacuated and resettled. Persons with experience in European evacuations and similar mass movements of people should be asked to serve on this advisory board.

IV. Humane, Individualized, Comprehensive Service Needed

Evacuees will be less confused concerning their problems and rights at the time of evacuation and during the period of evacuation if they are assisted by one centralized Federal authority with such coordinated branches as may be necessary in the place of evacuation and the reception or resettlement areas.

Among the evacuees, there will be individuals with personal, legal, and financial problems requiring the services of sympathetic, socially trained, skillful personnel now and during the period of evacuation.

Evacuees own real or personal movable property, also intangible evidences of claims, debts, and credits; some owe money on mortgages or deferred payments on personal property; a certain percentage will inherit property, lose property, or bequeath property by will while evacuated; others may be entitled to equities, rents, and interest; not a few will need legal aid of a kind which cannot now be foreseen in detail; still others will need relief, transportation, employment recurrently. They will need advice on vocational training and placement and other educational problems; they should be aided in solving domestic difficulties and meeting the problems of maladjusted or delinquent children; many will require housing and rehousing as time goes on; also medical care; old people, handicapped and paralyzed persons, blind people, sick people, pregnant women, babies, the mentally ill or defective should be given special medical attention and, in necessary cases institutional or hospital care, if such persons are not generally excepted from general evacuation orders.

V. Adequate Staff of Trained Social Workers Needed

The chapter is of the opinion that whereas the Federal Reserve Board may be charged with the general protection of alien property, the Farm Security Administration, the United States Employment Service, etc., be assigned other duties, there will be many other social and legal problems which can only be properly treated by trained social workers familiar with community welfare resources in the areas of evacuation and resettlement and capable of making coordinated plans for solving complex family problems. The Federal Social Security Board has provision for selecting qualified social-work personnel.

VI. Expenses

All expenses connected with the evacuation and the continuing care of evacuees should be borne by the Federal Government.

VII. Procedure at Point of Departure

Briefly the procedure for protecting the individuals evacuated should cover—

1. *Registration.*—An individual, permanent record of every evacuée should be made including all identifying information, place to which evacuated, names and addresses of kin and friends, etc., so that no one shall be lost.
2. A family record of all evacuées should be made containing the type of information usually recorded after a first interview in social case work, special problems of the family, disposition or location of property, etc.
3. All the members of a family should be evacuated together and kept together, unless they voluntarily separate.
4. Voluntary evacuation by those able to make satisfactory plans for themselves should be encouraged at once. This would help individual families and reduce the number later to be evacuated.
5. Families and individuals should be aided on a one-by-one basis as far as time permits, permitting them to select their own places of resettlement if not in conflict with military orders.
6. Exemption from compulsory evacuation should be offered aged, sick people, the few children of mixed race under care of nonevacuable families or institutions, and such other persons as may be able to establish their loyalty to the Government of the United States beyond any reasonable doubt.
7. Aliens still remaining in this area when evacuation orders come through should be interviewed by persons experienced in gaining information tactfully, recording social facts, evaluating many factors, sympathetically advising and assisting in making speedy plans for persons in critical need or distress.

The advice of social workers and others familiar with the educational standards and programs, housing, work opportunities, climate, social welfare resources in the resettlement areas and so on should be speedily and regularly available to all evacuees.

VIII. Procedure at Place of Resettlement

1. The same general type of social case work interview, advice, and treatment should be given and record made in the resettlement centers as in the evacuation area, with emphasis on maintaining normal family life, opportunity for work, education, recreation, religious life, etc.
2. Detailed plans for the reception of evacuees in the resettlement areas should be carefully worked out in advance of any mass evacuation. The plans should include provision for adequate shelter and food; recreation; education; religious services; opportunities for employment according to vocational training, experience skill, physical condition; medical care; a system of licensing for work to other nonmilitary areas; social and legal advice; relief when necessary, etc.

IX. Additional Provisions to Safeguard Evacuees and the Public

1. The legal residences of evacuees should not be lost in the evacuation area unless or until they gain a legal residence there or elsewhere.

2. The acceptance of transportation or relief by evacuees should not be made the basis for classifying them as paupers in the future, or as dependent aliens subject to deportation under immigration laws.

3. When evacuees may have acquired rights under public assistance or social insurance provisions. these rights should not be lost because of absence from the State where the rights may have accrued.

4. Such provisions as the following in the United States Constitution should be respected:

"No person shall be deprived of life, liberty, or property without due process of law."—Amendments V and XIV.

"The right of the people to be secure in their persons. houses, papers, and effects against unreasonable searches and seizures shall not be violated."—Amendment IV.

X. Information and Educational Publicity Services

In the Federal authority on alien evacuation, there should be a division on information and educational publicity charged, in the first instance, with answering all inquiries from relatives and friends as to the whereabouts and condition of evacuees and serving evacuees in the same manner in reference to their own worries and inquiries; and, in the second instance, charged with the responsibility of keeping the public in the evacuated area and the reception or resettlement areas informed regarding the special needs and problems of evacuees and of attempting to build up tolerance, and, if possible, sympathetic understanding of their plight as human beings, their rights to education, work, and protection during the war and their right to be restored after the war to their original status in the place from which they are evacuated, if such be their desire.

Through a continuing program of individualizing human needs and constant efforts to promote a Christian attitude toward aliens and persons of alien extraction, the problems of the post-war era may even now be partly solved.

Statement of Principles Relative to Possible Evacuation from This Area

From: Puget Sound Chapter, American Association of Social Workers.
To: Tolan Congressional Committee.
Subject: Possible evacuation of persons from this area.

The American Association of Social Workers, a national organization of professional social workers who meet high and certain specifically defined qualifications of academic and professional education, who have had experience in social planning, case work with individuals and group work, and who are bound by well-recognized standards of personal performance has for more than 3 months carefully considered the responsibility of its members during this time of critical national emergency.

At a meeting held on Thursday, February 26, 1942, in the city of Seattle, a committee to present the point of view of the American Association of Social Workers was authorized and instructed, respectfully to submit to the Tolan congressional committee the following statement of principles which it is believed should be followed as far as possible and practicable in the possible evacuation of persons of alien birth or extraction from this area.

I. The American Association of Social Workers is not in favor of the indiscriminate evacuation of citizens or noncitizens from this area for the sole reason of nationality or race. The only warranty for accepting the procedure of general evacuation would be the certification by qualified military or police authority that such evacuation is a military necessity or is required for public safety. In this eventuality persons of alien birth or extraction should be evacuated only on an individual basis which gives consideration to the special needs of aged persons, sick and handicapped persons, young children, and such other persons as may be able on investigation to establish their loyalty to the Government of the United States beyond any reasonable doubt.

II. The American Association of Social Workers urges that any plan which may be made for evacuation be so drawn that the constitutional and legal rights of evacuees shall be safeguarded.

III. The American Association of Social Workers expresses the hope that in the event of evacuation careful plans shall first be made for the resettlement of the persons affected.

IV. The American Association of Social Workers expresses unwavering confidence in the ability of the regularly appointed governmental authorities to plan and carry out any necessary evacuation with a minimum of hardship to the persons concerned.

However, the association also realizes that the problems in this area may be great and complex and that heavy pressure may be exerted by individuals and groups who are inclined to become hysterical because they are not in a position to evaluate the realities of local danger or the social problems involved.

In the long run it is believed by tke association that our war effort and the protection of aliens and persons of alien extraction will be best served through sound social planning, individualization of treatment and coordination of effort between the area of evacuation and possible resettlement areas.

Therefore, the American Association of Social Workers herewith respectfully offers to assist in every possible way the legally constituted authorities which may be charged with the responsibility of evacuating persons from this area.

Respectfully submitted.

Puget Sound Chapter,
American Association of Social Workers

TESTIMONY OF REV. THOMAS GILL—Resumed

Mr. Arnold. Would you tell us what position your chapter of the association has taken in regard to alien evacuation?

Father Gill. The chapter has said that the American Association of Social Workers is not in favor of the indiscriminate evacuation of citizens or noncitizens from this area for the sole reason of nationality or race. The only warranty for accepting the procedure of general evacuation would be certification by competent intelligence and police agencies—governmental agencies and military authority—that such evacuation is a military necessity, or a requirement for public safety. In this eventuality, we would have some recommendations to submit about the treatment of the people involved in the evacuation; but as to your first question, I think that is quite clearly the expression of the Puget Sound chapter of the American Association of Social Workers. I think there are some very obvious reasons for their making that statement in the face of this surge of popular opinion now.

EVACUATION NOT A MATTER OF CIVILIAN DECISION

The judgment as to the reality of need of evacuation at this time is a judgment that calls for ability and opportunity accurately to estimate, not the possibility, but the probability, of danger from this group of aliens and racials. So it becomes not a civilian decision, we feel, so much as a police and military decision about the dangers involved.

I don't believe civilian opinion is reliable; it is likely to be impressionable. I think a pretty fair illustration of how impressionable it may become is the statement that those aliens who have lived in this community for several years beyond the minimum period possible to avail themselves of naturalization may therefore be suspected of tendencies against the Government and against our welfare.

I know so many cases—I am sure you yourself could cite cases as readily in which that is not true—in which it does not constitute an ipso facto suspicion against such persons.

If you want our civilian opinion, or want my civilian opinion about the necessity for such a mass evacuation, it would still be "no." Nevertheless, we feel that we should reiterate that it is not primarily a matter for civilian opinion, except that some particular civilian or group of civilians would have information which was not known to the governmental police and military agencies. They haven't told us that they feel incompetent, and we have unwavering confidence in their ability to make those judgments.

Mr. Arnold. You submitted a statement to the committee. In that statement, your association recommends individualization of treatment in handling evacuation problems. Does this mean that you recommend individual consideration of each evacuation case on its own merits? If this is the case, what factors do you believe should be given weight in deciding what persons should be moved?

WOULD INDIVIDUALIZE EVACUATION

Father Gill. Well, beginning with the premise that we would not like to see mass evacuation, except as an extreme necessity by virtue of having no time to do a discriminating job, we would in that instance like to see individualization on the basis of those who must go.

I think that it is possible right now to secure from our agencies—military and civilian police agencies—information that would clearly and adequately indicate those who are in the least suspect in our community. But beyond that, we have a real feeling of a need to individualize people in evacuation, aside from those who are obviously not dangerous in our community, but who are nevertheless in the category of people who would be evacuated by a general order, and I say that rather advisedly, for there are some on whose fidelity I would risk my life and the lives of everybody dear to me. Besides those, we must give consideration in the evacuation process, it seems to me, to the sick, the infirm, the aged, the children. Family cohesion will be an important factor of reestablishment; so then, cohesion should be observed in plans for evacuating.

Also, like groups should be kept together. I mean, as has been indicated previously this morning, the resettlement phase is the major phase of the problem, and utilization of all positive assets in those groups, I should think would be of importance to everybody concerned—to themselves and to the communities in which they live, and to the communities to which they will be restored. May I say that when we consider the problem of evacuation, we see it as first necessity that no evacuation be ordered until there has been authorization and appropriation made to the Federal Security Agency or some other indicated agency, to enable them to assist with the problem.

CRUELTY IN UNDIRECTED EVACUATION

Certainly, we don't want to see a situation where, if we are to rely upon the reports we see coming through the press as happening in the Southwest section of the country today, we should have highways clogged with people running around looking for a place to light and finding only signs, "No Japanese wanted," and patent hostility. I think that that is not only cruelty; it is also highly adverse to the ultimate solution of the problem.

Mr. Arnold. Do you mean that is happening in the Los Angeles area?

Father Gill. I saw a newspaper item that indicated that that is happening now as far back as mid-New Mexico. There are some who have started east and——

Mr. Arnold. Of their own volition?

Father GILL. Oh, yes; but not altogether of their own volition; it is rather an anticipated evacuation.

Mr. ARNOLD. Authorities are not doing that; it is just the individual action?

Father GILL. Another required preliminary is the protection of their property from forced sales. I think that we have had some indication that that is actually a current problem. We shouldn't want to stain our reputation, even for the sake of safety, with so sordid a thing as allowing that to happen in America today.

Mr. ARNOLD. I think that you are correct. Your statement says that any plan which may be made for evacuation shall be so drawn that the constitutional and legal rights of evacuees should be safeguarded. What rights do you believe are most seriously endangered?

PROTECTION OF RIGHTS OF EVACUEES

Father GILL. Well, of course, the right to life itself. I mean, we would have to protect them against not only moral violence, but physical violence, which might be a greater danger in an area where they are a bit of a curiosity than right here in the Puget Sound country. I think there has been reference several times in the testimony to the possibility of race riots if war tension were to grow. But I feel that the Japanese community itself faces the question of a whole mass resettlement, with about as much apprehension over the feeling they will find in the new communities as that which they would find here in this community in a crisis.

Then, of course, we would want to protect their right to work, to be self-supporting as far as possible, their right to choose their own work. That would apply to others than Japanese racials who are aliens. They have come from all walks of life, have already worked hard to put down economic roots in this area and can't be expected to transform themselves through a metamorphosis in 2 weeks or 2 years, for that matter. We will have to have some machinery made available to help those people.

Mr. ARNOLD. Do you have any knowledge as to where and how the Japanese could best be resettled, and also, do you have any recommendations that you would make for the resettlement of Germans and Italians in the case of an order of evacuation?

SOCIAL PROBLEMS INVOLVED IN RESETTLEMENT

Father GILL. No; I haven't any opinion. As I said before, I wouldn't offer my civilian opinion about the military judgment of danger involved; so I don't know which parts of the United States would be considered most favorable. I suppose, offhand, it would be the remote ones; but certainly we would have to have transportation provided for a great number of them. We would have to have that transportation preceded by some preparation for their reception in the communities to which they would be going; I mean, such preparation that the community would not be in a truly hostile mood toward them. They would have to have some reception facilities. We couldn't just dump them off the trains at the railway stations and expect them to scatter around like mice and find homes. We would have to have real reception facilities, and by that I mean adequate social work services for the studying of the individuals and the families, so that we would know what we were resettling, and have a chance to look at the problem of where these individuals should be placed. That should be coupled, it seems to me, with employment services giving consideration to the aptitudes and experience and training of the people to be resettled. There should be special care for any ill, infirm, or the children transported. Normal medical and nursing care should be provided, of course. We cannot expect that they would need that less than any equivalent group would. Also, it seems to me highly important to observe the factor of time. You cannot do a job like that in 24 hours; you can't begin it in 24 hours. We shall witness, perhaps, as great a tragedy as we have seen in America, if we try to handle this particular problem in too great a hurry. We should begin to do it in stages and in phases, allowing as much time as is available under consideration of minimum safety.

Mr. ARNOLD. Thank you, Father. I think that you have expressed many views that are entertained by the members of this committee, that we want a thorough and humanitarian job done—if it is decided that it must be done—and with as little suffering as possible and looking ahead and planning to have it done in the American way.

Father GILL. May I add that when our group of the American Association offered their services if an evacuation were to be necessary, it was with the hope, of course, that it would not be necessary, and, secondly, with the feeling that while we would give every iota of our strength and resources to the problem, even our maximum resources would be taxed to the limit. Yet we hope that nothing less than adequate social service will be provided to a group of people which obviously includes many persons against whom we haven't even a suspicion, much less a shred of evidence.

AFTER-WAR EFFECT OF INDISCREET ACTION

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, Father, you are not only thinking about the present America in this war problem, but are asking for humane treatment of at least a great part of the so-called enemy aliens whom you know are absolutely loyal to the United States, and you also have in mind the future of America after this war is over, haven't you, Father?

Father GILL. Yes, very much so, Congressman. I feel that we can wind up with as much of a problem in our society as a result of indiscreet action now, almost, as we could by having an adverse result in the war itself. I mean, what good is going to come to an America torn within itself by internal hostilities, which we will never be able to get rid of, even if we do succeed in winning the war?

Mr. BENDER. Father, do you think that the country is unduly apprehensive about this whole Japanese problem?

OVEREMPHASIS OF DANGER FROM ALIENS

Father GILL. Thank you for asking that, Congressman. I would like to say that we have heard a great deal of vocalization from people who, I believe, are not in circumstances to evaluate the danger. We haven't experienced very much pressure from the agencies we would expect to have pressed evacuation. I think that there is overly much apprehension at this point. Certainly, there isn't within our hands enough information to warrant that order. I mean by "our hands," the civilian population. I think that it is being stirred by some loudly vocalized expression. Perhaps we are not hearing from the mass of the solid citizenry.

Mr. BENDER. Father, would you care to venture an opinion as to what percentage of the so-called enemy aliens of Japanese origin are really enemy aliens in the true sense of the word?

Father GILL. No. I should be merely guessing if I were even to hazard such a statement; but I would say that I have no more reason, from their conduct, as known to me, no more reason to suspect that group than the best group in the community.

Mr. BENDER. What is your impression, Father, of the Canadian plan of placing in protective custody men between the ages of 18 and 45, and not women and children?

Father GILL. Well, of course, then you are facing the problem of separation of families, which is a great social hardship and hazard in itself.

I should not want to see that attempted until the competent agencies felt there were absolutely no other ways of handling it, and had decided that we were in imminent danger. In fact, I think to divide them would be, in some senses, harder than to undertake the transportation of the entire families.

Mr. BENDER. We appreciate your opinion as we do the opinion of others, because we are looking for light. We have got to take some action; that it why we are here. And we are trying to solve this problem as best we can, thinking of our American way of life—that American way of life we hope for in the future, as we have known it in the past. You understand that we come here with certain fixed ideas of our own, and yet we were interested in knowing exactly how you feel here, so that we may act wisely, and so that others in official capacity may act wisely, in connection with this problem. We appreciate especially you clergymen giving your views and opinions of all phases, but we have a very practical problem, as you know. We are at war. It is a different condition than being at peace. Would you care to add anything further?

Father GILL. No; except that I believe the association has taken quite a realistic attitude toward the problem. We would just like to submit that there is a good part of this community, and a rather cautious, thinking part of the community, that still questions the necessity of evacuation, and would like it to be withheld until people more competent to judge of it than the general civilian populace have decided on a course of action.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Father. We appreciate you coming here.

(The following letter was later received from the witness and accepted for the record:)

CATHOLIC CHARITIES, DIOCESE OF SEATTLE,
Seattle, Wash., March 16, 1942.

The Honorable JOHN H. TOLAN,
Chairman, House Committee Investigating National Defense Migration,
San Francisco, Calif.

MY DEAR MR. TOLAN: Your letter of March 9 last regarding my statement on the forced sales problem was received only Saturday, March 14, by reason of erroneous address. I am availing myself of the first opportunity to give you the information requested and trust that it is not delayed by that unfortunate circumstance beyond the date of its usefulness.

As you have noticed in the wording of my testimony, the statement was made rather generally because the information was largely by report. However, I have a few specific cases which might be of interest to you.

The Columbia Grocery Co. and the Marion Grocery Co., owned by the same Japanese individual, are valued at about $4,000. The owner was offered $1,500 for them. Six hundred dollars was the sale price offered to the owner of the Pacific Cafe, which is valued approximately at $2,500. The owner of the Orpheum Hotel, who paid $12,000 when his lease was purchased, offered to sell it for $7,500 and received in turn an offer of $4,000. A beer parlor, the name of which I do not know, valued at $3,500, brought an offer of $2,000.

A Japanese farmer by the name of M. Jio of Wapato, Wash., was subleasing some land from a Mr. John. He had already paid $800. Recently, I am informed, Mr. John told Jio to leave. Mr. Jio protested that he had paid $800 to Mr. John and ought to have most of it back. Mr. John said that he (John) had spent nearly all of it and did not have it to return. He paid Jio $100. There is some impression in the Japanese community here that this episode was precipitated by pressure from a farmers' group in that area.

I have been told by another Japanese who is very active in the community at the moment that he has heard of about 15 other hotels than the Orpheum being approached by persons seeking to purchase at abnormally low exchange.

Also, I was told that the Togo Realty Co. has had half a hundred persons looking for bargains. Some have said quite frankly that they were waiting in the belief that the Japanese would eventually be forced to sell at any price. Their confidence, or at least the seriousness of their attitude is indicated by the fact that they have usually made very low offers. Most of them are said to have twelve to fifteen hundred dollars in cash and are looking for four or five thousand dollar business enterprises.

The report was also made to me that some small dealers have been going around to individual homes offering to buy movable goods and chattels, such as refrigerators, at very low prices.

Since receipt of your letter, I have spoken to one or two people who are familiar with the current situation in the Japanese community and have requested any further information they may have about such negotiations. They have promised to look into the matter for me and advise me soon. If any further illustrations of this most unpatriotic greed come to my attention, I shall send them on to you at once.

Doubtlessly, you have noted the reference to this same subject in the extended remarks of Mr. Floyd Oles' testimony.

With deepest appreciation for the opportunity of a hearing before your distinguished committee and with sincerest appreciation for the privilege of having met yourself, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

REV. THOMAS GILL,
Member, Committee on War Time Social Services,
Puget Sound Chapter, American Association of Social Workers.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN E. CARROLL, CHAIRMAN OF EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF ASSOCIATION OF WASHINGTON CITIES; AND SEATTLE CITY COUNCILMAN

The CHAIRMAN. Congressman Bender will ask you the questions.

Mr. BENDER. Mr. Carroll, what is your connection?

Mr. CARROLL. I am chairman of the executive committee of the Association of Washington Cities.

Mr. BENDER. Are you a public official here?

Mr. CARROLL. Yes; I am a member of the city council of Seattle, and have been for many years, and was formerly mayor.

The executive committee of the Association of Washington Cities consists of myself as chairman; Mr. Barton, a member of the city council of Longview, a city of 12,000 population; Otto Dirkes, a commissioner of the city of Spokane, a city of 122,000; Mr. Martin, a commissioner of Walla Walla, a city of 18,000; Harry Cain, the mayor of Tacoma, a city of 109,000; Mr. Washburn, a commissioner of Yakima, a city of 27,000 population; Mr. Wooden, mayor of Kent, a city of 2,500 population—I am giving you these populations in round figures—Mr. Gahringer, a commissioner of Wenatchee, a city of 11,000 population; Mayor Riley of Yakima, a city of 27,000 population; Mr. J. D. Williams of Everett, a city of 30,000; Mr. A. H. Howard, mayor of Bellingham, a city of 29,000; and Mr. Schiffner, assistant corporation counsel of Spokane, a city of 122,000.

In this organization there are 170 member cities, represented by their elected city officials, which represent 96 percent of the urban population of the State of Washington.

These men that I have mentioned were present at the organization meeting. The meeting was held last week and was called by myself to discuss this question, as affecting particularly the Japanese. And after discussing it, the executive committee passed a resolution, and a copy, I think, was furnished your committee. In this resolution it said that this executive committee expressed confidence in and approval of the manner in which the Department of Justice and the F. B. I. are handling the situation with respect to alien enemies and all subversive elements. It also urges that officials of the member cities of the association cooperate with and aid in carrying out any program of these agencies. In other words, we as city officials felt that it was our duty to maintain public morale in our communities and uphold the hands of our duly constituted authorities. We felt that that was the proper procedure for us to take; that we should express confidence, and we have that confidence in our officials.

RESOLUTION ADOPTED BY THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE ASSOCIATION OF WASHINGTON CITIES AT A MEETING IN SEATTLE, FEBRUARY 19, 1942

The executive committee of the Association of Washington Cities expresses confidence in and approval of the manner in which the Department of Justice and the Federal Bureau of Investigation are handling the situation with respect to alien enemies and all subversive elements; and urges that officials of the member cities of the association cooperate with and aid in carrying out any program of these agencies.

However, for the benefit of the committee, may I state this: that since I found I was requested to come and discuss this matter with the committee, and within the last 2 or 3 days, I have made it a point to discuss with our people in Seattle, as far as possible, their reaction to this Japanese question. I have talked to people in as many walks of life as I could, and I would say that 9 out of 10 people that I have talked with, both men and women, were of the impression that the Japanese should be removed from the coast.

Mr. BENDER. You read Mayor Cain's testimony or did you hear it last Saturday?

Mr. CARROLL. No; I was not present. I have been sick a good deal, and I have not been able to be here.

Mr. BENDER. I read his testimony as it was given here last Saturday, and I wondered if you concurred in his views. Pretty generally, I think you do.

Mr. CARROLL. He was at this meeting and expressed his views here. We unanimously concurred in this resolution, which I think was along these lines that he spoke at our meeting.

OFFICIALS WOULD NOT OPPOSE RESETTLEMENT OF ALIENS

Mr. BENDER. How do the officials of eastern Washington feel regarding the removal of these alien enemies to their areas in the event of such a removal?

Mr. CARROLL. Well, I think that they feel that if it is a part of the war effort, part of the national defense, that it would seem advisable to put Japanese in their area, they would receive them without opposition.

Mr. BENDER. Under what circumstances would you say they would receive them?

Mr. CARROLL. If our authorities decide that they are to be moved, and that is the proper place for settlement.

Mr. BENDER. What sort of policing or supervision would you say would be necessary.

Mr. CARROLL. In case of a removal?

Mr. BENDER. Yes.

Mr. CARROLL. Well, it all depends, of course, on the locality and the numbers in which they were placed after their removal, if they were removed.

Mr. BENDER. You appreciate that in the event of evacuation, that the evacuation might as well apply to alien enemies of German and Italian origin?

Mr. CARROLL. Yes.

Mr. BENDER. Would you say that eastern Washington would be more willing to accept those of German and Italian than they would those of Japanese origin?

Mr. CARROLL. I don't know. I haven't any way of knowing.

Mr. BENDER. Do you believe that eastern Washington would be in a position to provide some kind of useful employment?

Mr. CARROLL. Within certain numbers. Of course, there are limits beyond which they could not go. As I view this, if there should be an evacuation, they should be kept, as far as possible, in colonies away from the localities from which they come and put upon land that could be utilized by them. There may be some in eastern Oregon, and some in eastern Washington, and some in Idaho, Montana, Iowa, wherever it would seem—it seems to me it would not be much of a problem to absorb these people if properly placed throughout the States out of the coast cities.

Mr. Bender. This may not be a question that you are in a position to answer. Many Members of Congress in other parts of the country are wondering why it is that the Japanese aliens go in for agriculture here to the extent that they do, and they seem not to go into other lines. Have you any idea as to that?

Mr. Carroll. No, I haven't. I don't know.

Mr. Bender. I see.

Mr. Carroll. Of course, here in Seattle, they go into the restaurant business, the lodging houses, hotel business, and various businesses of that kind. There are a great many of them engaged in different lines. Many of them, as you know, are florists. Most of our florists are Japanese. They are great growers of flowers. We are great people, out here, for the open spaces, for fishing and hunting. Most of those supplies are supplied through Japanese sporting goods stores.

Mr. Bender. Mr. Chairman, that is all I have to ask.

Mr. Arnold. We thank you very much, Mr. Carroll, for coming here and giving us this information. If you have anything further, the record will be open for 10 days, and we should be glad to have you submit it.

Mr. Carroll. No; that is all I have. I am just here by invitation; thank you.

Mr. Arnold. The committee will stand adjourned until a quarter of 2.

(Whereupon, at 12:15 p. m. a noon recess was taken until 1:45 p. m.)

NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION

MONDAY, MARCH 2, 1942

AFTERNOON SESSION

House of Representatives,
Select Committee Investigating
National Defense Migration,
Washington, D. C.

(Whereupon, at 1:45 p. m. the hearing was resumed, pursuant to the taking of noon recess, as follows:)

Mr. Arnold. The committee will please come to order. Prof. J. F. Steiner.

TESTIMONY OF J. F. STEINER, PROFESSOR, DEPARTMENT OF SOCIOLOGY, UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON, SEATTLE, WASH.

Mr. Arnold. Professor, will you state your name and capacity?

Dr. Steiner. J. F. Steiner, chairman, department of sociology, University of Washington.

Mr. Arnold. The committee has received your written statement, and it will go into the record at this point. Then I shall have a few questions that I want to ask you.

STATEMENT BY J. F. STEINER, PH.D., DEPARTMENT OF SOCIOLOGY, UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON, SEATTLE, WASH.

Proposed Evacuation of the Japanese From Western Washington

According to the 1940 census, the total number of Japanese in the State of Washington is 14,565. Of these, 8,882 are American-born and 5,683 foreign-born. Nearly nine-tenths of our Japanese population live west of the Cascades. Only a few more than 1,500 live in the eastern part of the State, and three-fourths of these are concentrated in 2 counties, Yakima and Spokane. In the 5 counties in the general vicinity of the Grand Coulee and Bonneville Dams, there are less than 50 Japanese. Obviously the protection of these dams from sabotage by Japanese residing in that region should not be a difficult matter.

It is in the Puget Sound region that our Japanese population is chiefly found. In the 18 counties west of the Cascades, there are, according to the latest census reports, 12,983 Japanese, 7,907 American-born and 5,076 foreign-born. More than 90 percent of these are concentrated in 2 counties, King and Pierce. In the 5 Washington counties bordering the Pacific Ocean, there are only 150 Japanese, nearly two-thirds of whom are American-born. If it is thought undesirable for Japanese to be living in places where they could signal ships at sea, the removal of the small number residing in these Pacific coast counties would not be an extensive undertaking.

In the 6 counties north of King bordering both sides of the sound, there is no great concentration of Japanese; the total numbering slightly more than 500. The Japanese problem of the Puget Sound region is confined chiefly to King and Pierce Counties. King County alone is the home of 9,863 Japanese or three-fourths of all those living west of the Cascades. In Pierce County there are 2,050

Japanese. Moreover, two-thirds of the Japanese population in these 2 counties are residents of Seattle and Tacoma. This high degree of concentration of the Japanese in these 2 counties and 2 cities simplifies the problem of their surveillance and is a factor to be kept in mind when consideration is being given to plans for their removal to other places.

Another factor to be kept in mind is the part these Japanese are playing in the economy of the region. One of their important contributions is in such specialized types of agriculture as the growing of vegetables, small fruits, and greenhouse products. About one-third, or 4,000, of the Japanese population of King and Pierce Counties are living outside Seattle and Tacoma and are presumably occupied for the most part in agriculture. According to the 1940 Census, there are 706 Japanese farm operators in Washington raising crops on farms which total more than 20,000 acres. On the assumption that 85 percent of these farms are in the Puget Sound region, there are in this vicinity approximately 600 farms covering 17,000 acres which provide gainful employment for a Japanese population of between three and four thousand. Since these farmers specialize in the production of small fruits and vegetables, a type of intensive agriculture in which our white population has not to any great extent engaged, their removal from these farms would create a serious labor problem and might result in a heavy financial loss to this region.

Because of race prejudice which has prevented the Japanese, both first and second generation, from having free access to all occupations, the urban Japanese do not play a highly important role in the economic life of our large cities. Data secured by the Northwest American Japanese Association in 1938 shows that the occupations which rank highest in importance among the Japanese in this city are retailing, clerking, unskilled labor, operating cleaning and laundry establishments, running hotels and restaurants, domestic service, operating bath houses and barber shops, and a comparatively small number engaged in the professions. But however limited their opportunities for employment, they have been self supporting and are sufficiently successful to send many of their children to colleges and universities. No doubt the sudden removal of 7,000 Japanese from Seattle would necessitate many adjustments in business and industry, but apart from the financial loss to the city, their places could be filled far more easily than would be possible in the case of the fruit and vegetable farmers.

While these economic factors are important, they must not be the sole consideration at a time when our country is at war. If our Japanese popultion in this area weakens our war effort and menaces our safety, then steps should be taken to bring about their evacuation. There is no doubt that during recent weeks there has been an increasingly widespread feeling that the Japanese should be removed from our Pacific coast region. Insofar as this is a demand that enemy aliens should be removed from areas adjacent to defense plants and military and naval establishments and required to live in regions where no sabotage is possible, all are agreed that this is advisable. But when this plan of evacuation is enlarged to include citizens as well as aliens on the ground that American-born Japanese are inherently disloyal to this country, we are starting in motion a dangerous mass movement growing out of war hysteria and differing little from the treatment of minorities by the totalitarian governments in Europe and Asia.

In my judgment, the policy to adopt in this emergency is that already carried on by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, viz, the investigation of those suspected of disloyalty and their internment when evidence indicates that their liberty should be restricted. Up to the present time, many of the most dangerous aliens have been taken into custody and sent out of this region. Others are still under close surveillance and if there is evidence of widespread anti-American activities, it would perhaps be wise to evacuate from this region all Japanese aliens except possibly those well advanced in years who live only for their American-born children and would do nothing to bring them into disrepute.

The position of the second generation Japanese is admittedly a difficult one, for in physical features they resemble their alien parents and have fallen heir to the old prejudice against Japanese immigrants. But they are American citizens and a way should be found to safeguard their rights and treat them with justice insofar as this is possible in a war emergency. The fact that some of them have been disloyal indicates the inappropriateness of accepting their citizenship status alone as satisfactory evidence of their attachment to America. On the other hand, the disloyalty of a few American-born Japanese should not brand with infamy all Americans of Japanese ancestry.

In our efforts to deal with this problem, progress can be made by dividing the second generation Japanese into two classes; first, those who are thoroughly Americanized and who identify themselves completely with American life; and second, those who through dual citizenship and long visits to Japan have tended to identify themselves with the Japanese Nation. Among the members of this latter class are found frequently the so-called "kibei," those who were born in this country but were sent to Japan in early childhood to be brought up by their grandparents and educated in Japanese schools and then returned to this country in later adolescence to get an American education. Since they have a good reading as well as speaking knowledge of the Japanese language, they were the ones who often found employment in Japanese exporting and importing firms in American cities and thus remained to a large extent under Japanese alien influence. It is not assumed, of course, that all "kibei" are more closely attached to Japan than to America, but it is this group that is likely to be most responsible for the widely prevalent feeling on the Pacific coast that all American-born Japanese are lacking in loyalty to America.

If in the judgemnt of those who are responsible for the defense of the Pacific coast, it becomes essential to remove enemy aliens from this region, it may be best to include in this evacuation order those of the second generation who have retained their dual citizenship and whose past associations indicate a sympathetic attitude toward the Japanese Nation. But in restricting the liberties of American citizens, each case should be judged upon its merits after proper investigation. The present emergency is not so immediate that we have no time to act justly. Through an orderly and systematic process of investigation, those whose presence in this region is undesirable can be determined and plans made for their removal to the interior.

If time permits, and there is no reason to expect the Japanese Navy to attack our Pacific coast in full force in the near future, the evacuation of enemy aliens should be carried out gradually as proper provision is made for them to be placed on a self-supporting basis elsewhere. A more careful investigation of the Japanese farmers in this region may reveal that they do not constitute a real danger to our defenses, and that under certain restrictions they may continue to produce the vegetable and fruit crops that are so much needed. Above all, whatever action may be taken, it should not spring either from race prejudice or war hysteria.

The ill-advised efforts on the part of certain people and organizations to bring about the dismissal of young second-generation Japanese from the jobs they have held are an untimely resurgence of race prejudice camouflaged under the guise of hatred of an enemy nation. At this critical time when everything should be done to keep up the morale of Americans of Japanese ancestry, there is being adopted a policy of discrimination that promotes the growth of resentment and despair. We need the help of the loyal second-generation citizens in dealing with those of their race who may be disloyal and dangerous. They stand ready to do their part, but they cannot act effectively in an atmosphere of suspicion and hostility. However difficult it may be to protect the rights of American citizens in solving this problem that now faces us, this is a duty from which we dare not shrink. The ultimate victory over our enemies will be hollow indeed if, in winning it, we have trampled under foot the principles of fair play and justice for which we have fought.

TESTIMONY OF J. F. STEINER—Resumed

Mr. Arnold. How many Japanese students are in attendance at the University of Washington, approximately?

Dr. Steiner. I do not know the exact number, but considerably over 100 at any one time.

Mr. Arnold. Do they tend to specialize in certain fields?

Dr. Steiner. I think that they do, because of the discrimination against them in employment. They, perhaps, might tend to go into business. They attend business colleges, and they hope they might prepare to go into some kind of business later. They have tended to go into engineering to a certain degree, but there the problem of employment later is too great.

EFFECT OF EVACUATION ON STUDENTS

Mr. Arnold. What remarks would you care to make concerning the effect of evacuation on the students?

Dr. Steiner. Well, I think if that were carried out, at this present time, it would work a great hardship upon them. If they could remain until the end of the present quarter, which closes the latter part of this month, then they would not lose the credits for this winter quarter. Some of them, of course, are planning to graduate in June. Some of them are seniors. If they cannot finish this last quarter and they must go elsewhere, and would enter another university, they would be required to spend 1 year's residence before they could get their degree. So, from that point of view, it would mean a hardship.

Mr. Arnold. But if they could finish the quarter by the last of March, it would——

Dr. Steiner (interposing). That would be some help, of course.

Mr. Arnold. I notice in your statement this remark, and I quote:

> The disloyalty of a few American-born Japanese should not brand with infamy all Americans of Japanese ancestry.

From your experience, can you suggest any test by which the authorities could be sure that all disloyal American-Japanese were apprehended before they committed disloyal acts?

Dr. Steiner. I would think that that same question would need to be asked concerning all of us. That is, how do we know that I am loyal or that anyone else is loyal? How would we know that the Germans, the first generation of Germans or the second generation of Germans, are loyal? We must know it by their actions, by the company they keep, the organizations to which they belong. As far as the Japanese are concerned, I would think it would be less difficult, for they are more segregated, they are more visible, they cannot hide away or have secret meetings as easily as could Germans or Italians. I see no great difficulty. It would mean a great deal of work, of course, to examine all these people and try to put them in two classes—those who are loyal and those who are not.

Mr. Arnold. It has been suggested to this committee that the older Japanese aliens are not as dangerous to our security as are the American-born Japanese. The thought seems to be that the American-born have never experienced the low living standards of Japan, and yet have never been fully accepted in this country. Consequently, they are more apt to harbor resentment. What is your reaction to that line of thought?

TWO CLASSES OF SECOND-GENERATION JAPANESE

Dr. STEINER. I think that as far as the second generation are concerned, the American-born Japanese, we must put them into two classes: Those who are born here, educated in our schools, have had white American playmates, have never visited Japan. Even though they have attended Japanese-language schools here, they, perhaps, have an inadequate knowledge of the language—certainly, know English far better. Now, those persons are essentially Americans. There are others who, early in life, maybe 2 or 3 years of age, were sent back to Japan and there lived with their grandparents, went through elementary school, perhaps through middle school, and then at later adolescence returned to America, here went to high school, perhaps to college.

Now, I would think that Japanese of that class might feel strongly disposed to sympathize with the Japanese Nation in its present crisis—not all of them, necessarily. I know some I am quite sure do not feel that way, but if I were in an office where I could investigate the second generation Japanese, I certainly would begin with those who had spent considerable time in Japan and who knew the language well. We forget that a majority of the American-born Japanese do not know the language well enough to live acceptably and without prejudice in the country of their ancestors.

Mr. ARNOLD. Perhaps you are in a better position to tell us about these Japanese schools than anyone we have had before our committee. Were they just schools for learning the Japanese language, or were they also taught loyalty to the Emperor of Japan? Do you know of your own knowledge?

Dr. STEINER. Well, I have seen some of the books, the readers that they use in these schools. They use essentially the same textbooks that would be used in Japan. It is much easier to get as teacher a person who has been educated in Japan, a person who is thoroughly conversant with the language and the traditions of the people, and I fear that in some instances the schools have been under the direction of teachers who, perhaps were not as loyal to America as to Japan.

Mr. ARNOLD. They were sent over from Japan, weren't they?

Dr. STEINER. I don't know whether they were sent over. They, perhaps, came over here because they learned that they could get a position of this kind. I would not know whether they were agents of Japan.

Mr. ARNOLD. You would not know.

Dr. STEINER. I would not know that. But I do know that the American-born children have not attended these schools in a very happy frame of mind, as a rule. After all, it has been just one more school period, following the regular day school that they had to attend.

Mr. ARNOLD. It took away their opportunity for play?

Dr. STEINER. Yes; and from my association with the younger Japanese in this city, I am quite confident that they don't learn Japanese very well. If they are in a Japanese home where the parents insist that they keep up their Japanese, they may become very conversant with the language; otherwise, not.

Mr. ARNOLD. In your statement, you mentioned placing evacuated aliens on a self-supporting basis elsewhere. What suggestions have you as to where and how this could be done?

Dr. Steiner. I think that we must set up an authority which will have the full power to make whatever arrangements may be necessary to accomplish this. But I would think that, even though we had a very capable person or bureau responsible for this, it could not be done if there were a mass evacuation, thousands compelled to leave at about the same time. I would think that, since there is no great need for haste, as far as invasion of this coast on a large scale is concerned, we might go at it a little more slowly.

Mr. Arnold. Right at that point, let me say that we had a witness here this morning. I didn't read it in the papers, but he said he did, where the highways in southern California were clogged with Japanese leaving that area, and I suppose that is because of that attack and the planes overhead and the black-outs that resulted in the death of four American citizens. You say there is no need for haste. Don't you think there might be need for haste?

NO NEED FOR HASTY ACTION

Dr. Steiner. There might be need for haste—there might be a need for going at it more rapidly in Los Angeles, a great center of population; but here where we have our Japanese, five or six thousand aliens, mostly in these two counties, King and Pierce, I think that we could go at this more slowly and accomplish this over a period of a couple of months. If that were done, I can see how these persons might be placed in industry or in remunerative employment elsewhere.

Mr. Arnold. Suppose an airplane carrier would come within 200 miles from this shore, and their planes would come over the Boeing Plant here and bomb the plant and pretty much put it out of commission. Do you think that would have any effect on the population?

Dr. Steiner. It certainly would; but it would be a sporadic raid, it couldn't be——

Mr. Arnold. You mean a sporadic raid like Pearl Harbor?

Dr. Steiner. I would hope we would be prepared for it, and I think that we are. There would be some confusion, there is no doubt; but I cannot see how our situation would be materially improved if we simply went ahead and got rid of all of our Japanese, first and second generation, unless we took care of the Germans and Italians, also. Unless we did that, we still would have enemies, or potential enemies, in our midst. As to the second-generation Germans, we don't doubt their loyalty. Why should we doubt the loyalty of second-generation Japanese and those who have lived here in this country only and have not had any connection with Japan? Do we suppose that there is something in Japanese family life that prevents, to a great extent, persons from taking over the customs and traditions of the country?

Mr. Arnold. Of course, I was going to say that we understand from your statement that your interest and experience has been mainly with the Japanese?

Dr. Steiner. Yes.

Mr. Arnold. We realize that this is not wholly a Japanese problem. Would you care to make any further statement concerning the problem from the point of view of alien Germans and Italians?

Dr. Steiner. Well, as long as I hear of no emphasis upon the removal of German aliens and Italian aliens from the Atlantic coast, I do not see why we should try to remove them from the Pacific coast.

Mr. ARNOLD. Your statement reads, in part, as follows, and I quote:

> We need the help of the loyal second-generation citizens in dealing with those of their race who may be disloyal and dangerous.

Do you know how much help has been given by this group to date?

Dr. STEINER. As to the actual number, I do not know. And I suppose that JACL, the Japanese American Citizens League, would not be in a position to divulge this information. But I have confidence in them, that they are willing to work with the Federal Bureau of Investigation in order to determine those who are disloyal. I think that we have a mistaken idea of the cohesion of the Japanese, as I have heard it said that in Hawaii, that since the Japanese voters outnumbered all the rest, they will always be able to vote into positions of power their own people. As a matter of fact, studies have shown that they tend to divide their votes just like other Americans do, and just because a person is of Japanese ancestry, would that mean that he would not be willing to inform against them? I certainly would be willing to inform against a native American whom I found to be disloyal.

Mr. ARNOLD. Would you be surprised if I would tell you that the head of the F. B. I. here has said that only one or two cases were reported to them of disloyalty by the Japanese? Would you be surprised?

Dr. STEINER. Yes; I would be surprised.

Mr. ARNOLD. To what extent do you think the second-generation citizen could and would give information on dangerous aliens?

Dr. STEINER. They are in a position, I think, to know the facts. After all, they are a pretty closely knit community; they live not far apart; they are acquainted with one another. It is just a matter of whether they would be willing to do so. That, of course, is a matter of opinion. All I have to go on is that they state that they would. When a man like Mr. Sakamoto assures me that they are working on this, I would feel that we have a right to believe him.

Mr. ARNOLD. But you would believe the head of the F. B. I., perhaps, over and above any others?

Dr. STEINER. Yes; if that is a fact, certainly, I would accept it.

Mr. BENDER. Doctor, just one question: What percentage of the population here in the State of Washington shares your views; that is, have the same attitude that you have in connection with this problem?

Dr. STEINER. That, of course, cannot be answered specifically.

Mr. BENDER. Have you any idea, just a rough guess?

Dr. STEINER. I feel quite strongly that the prejudice against the Japanese is much less in the State of Washington than it is in California; and that prior to this trouble that has arisen, the general feeling here was that our Japanese population were an asset to these States, and that there was no feeling that we should get rid of them. Now, I think that those who insist upon mass migration—evacuation of Japanese, entirely, first and second generations, would comprise, perhaps, half of our population; maybe not half. I think they are more inclined to speak out and make themselves heard than those who perhaps would be willing to take a chance on the Japanese. But, of course, that is just a mere matter of judgment.

Mr. Bender. You mentioned mass evacuation. What would be the attitude of the Japanese here in the event that such an order as you suggest would be issued?

Dr. Steiner. I think that the Japanese, both first and second generations, would accept it as they would accept any other orders that would come from the Federal Government. I think it would embitter them to a certain degree; they couldn't help but have some feeling of resentment. If I were a loyal member of this Nation and would like to do something for it, and would not be permitted to do so, I would feel very badly about it, and I think those that are loyal would feel the same way.

But I am quite sure that they are not going to resist any such order, however it might be carried out.

Mr. Arnold. Thank you very much, Professor Steiner. We appreciate your testimony.

Rev. Harold V. Jensen?

TESTIMONY OF REV. HAROLD V. JENSEN, REPRESENTING SEATTLE COUNCIL OF CHURCHES

Mr. Bender. Mr. Jensen, the committee has received a statement prepared for the Seattle Council of Churches, and we would like to ask you a few questions in connection with that.

STATEMENT BY THE COUNCIL OF CHURCHES EMERGENCY COMMITTEE ON ALIENS PRESENTED BY DR. HAROLD V. JENSEN, PASTOR OF THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, SEATTLE, WASH.

The emergency committee on aliens of the Council of Churches was appointed shortly after the United States became involved in the war. The committee itself is representative of the most thoughtful religious convictions of the Protestant community. Doubtlessly these convictions are shared by other faiths. In such a representative capacity we have met with local and State social agencies charged with welfare responsibilities. This led to efficient handling of critical Japanese relief problems which arose shortly after December 7.

At the present time the committee is engaged upon a study of the question of the proposed evacuation of aliens from enemy countries. The committee is disturbed by the isolation of the question of evacuation to the Japanese, with little or no comment regarding aliens of Germany or Italy. This seems to indicate definite race prejudice on the part of the groups who are most conspicuous for their endorsement of evacuation. We are quite certain that the people at large, regardless of their fears, do not bear the same feeling of race discrimination. The continued patronage of the Japanese people, the friendly demonstrations which have taken place during the last 2 months between Japanese aliens and citizen groups in various churches and other civic organizations, and the absence of disorder and outbreaks are, we think, conclusive proof that public opinion at large is not represented by statements from the protesting groups.

For the same reason we feel there is no definite conclusive opinion favoring evacuation of either Germans or Italians. This is probably due to the fact that the public feels that the Department of Justice has the situation well in hand with reference to aliens of enemy countries who are most suspicious.

If and when evacuation becomes seriously considered the problem is so enormous in all its phases that the Federal Government should assume complete control and direction. In addition the Federal Government is free from all petty partisan local politics. Local and State officials, being politically fearful of offending public opinion will lack the courage to assume a humane and decent attitude toward these aliens. This committee has definitely been disappointed at the failure of comprehension on the part of local and State political officials. They have taken unto themselves what they consider to be the view of the majority, and have been conspicuously free from expressions of sympathy and assurance to aliens that they would be handled in a humane and decent American traditional way. Such assurances would have been of inestimable value.

We believe the nonpolitical organizations of the State and local communities such as welfare and social agencies and community funds have expert experience which should be utilized in dealing with any needs which may arise.

Specifically this committee suggests—

1. That the Federal Government issue frank statements of assurance to aliens that they will be given plenty of time and not just 24 hours to prepare for evacuation, except in case of extreme emergency.

2. That a staff of well trained investigators be set to work to analyze all phases of the problem.

3. That consideration be given to possible alternatives to mass evacuation such as—

(*a*) The continuation of the present situation, that is, leaving families here, and removal under the Department of Justice control of the suspicious aliens, thus enabling others to continue their production which we greatly need.

(*b*) The exemption of those who secure satisfactory sponsors.

(*c*) The plan suggested by Senator Wallgren and Senators from several other Western States for a technical evacuation of all Japanese aliens. Those who are able satisfactorily to prove their loyalty to be given proper identification and permitted to remain.

(*d*) The establishment of areas prohibited to all Japanese adjacent to primary defense plants. These to be under military control.

4. That immediate steps be taken to appoint a Federal officer charged with the care of Japanese property and interests which may suffer either from evacuation, or, as is happening now, from cancelation of leases, cancelation of insurance policies on personal property mortgaged as security for contracted indebtedness which thus automatically becomes in default. This responsibility should also include the power to prosecute economic "vultures" who may induce grossly inequitable sales by causing fear among aliens and by other devious tricks.

5. That an analysis of Japanese family opinion be taken of each family to find out whether the family would like to stay even if the husband left for a year, expecting his return at the conclusion of a short war, or if a long war, with the realization that the husband will be preparing resettlement.

6. That the Federal Government should take the responsibility of preparing the areas to be resettled and take the responsibility of protecting the aliens against threatening communities which do not want them.

7. That extreme care should and undoubtedly will be taken regarding the aged, infirm, bed-ridden, and other sick people.

8. This committee sees no reason why American citizens of enemy alien lineage should be involved in the discussion of evacuation.

9. This committee urges again that public officials be instructed to refrain from issuing orders that such and such aliens will be moved in 24 hours causing great fear and panic which the religious communities find themselves increasingly unable to calm.

The committee calls attention to the fact that statements against the local Japanese seem to have increased in severity as far eastern defeats have taken place. At the outbreak of war on December 7 with Japan the papers were full of assurances from public and private officials of good feeling toward the Japanese. The situation is so different now that one must take note and ask why the change of opinion.

This committee expects to hand in a supplementary statement composed of a summary of answers to questions by Japanese families, a fair sampling of which has been and is now being contacted under the direction of the committee.

SUPPLEMENTAL STATEMENT OF THE EMERGENCY COMMITTEE ON ALIENS, OF THE COUNCIL OF CHURCHES, BY MR. HAROLD V. JENSEN

This statement consists of an analysis of the answers of approximately 327 alien Japanese families to questions put to them by interviewers. Attached hereto is a sample copy of the questionnaire. Four Caucasian ministers with Japanese pastoral responsibilities supervised the interviews with the assistance, in some cases, of Japanese-American citizens. Each interviewer has numbered his questionnaire and is in a position to go back to the address of everybody interviewed.

Only February 26 and 27 were given to obtain the answers and, therefore, the analysis is not put forward as a scientific and expert job. It is our hope, rather, that it will reveal the need for a further and more expert analysis with many of the questions revised. These 327 families might be a fair sample of the total number of families in the city of Seattle, but not of King County outside Seattle where the Agricultural Belt lies.

Before going into the analysis, attention is called to question 8, subdivisions A and B; subdivision A asks whether the family will risk staying and facing race riots; subdivision B asks if the family would prefer to go if a place for them is well prepared at Government expense. Unfortunately, it looked like it was a question with an alternative.

The interviewers were convinced that the families would prefer to stay and risk race riots rather than to be broken up as family units or sent as families to places on 24-hour notice. However, 152 answered they would prefer risking staying and facing race riots; and 196 preferred going to a place prepared at Government expense. Several families answered both questions. In this connection, one of the interviewers, who is an American-born Japanese, reported that the "first generation Japanese or alien Japanese, because of their long residence in this area were definitely for staying here as long as was possible." Together with this fact he felt that "the Japanese did not fear removal, if this is necessary, so much as the fact that they would be made to shift for themselves when they were moved. The greatest mental conflict confronting the alien Japanese is that of fear of being told to move out of the Puget Sound area with no provisions for assistance in resettlement or moving. Especially acute was this fear where the aliens were over 50 and 60, about average age for the first generation Japanese. These men and women would be unable to perform hard physical labor and viewed any attempt at resettlement with fear because of a feeling of inability to do a man's work. Thus, age seriously conflicts with any resettlement project."

Out of 327 families there were 596 children, making the total number of persons as follows: Three hundred and twenty-seven families, counting for husband and wife, a total of 654 plus 596 children, making a total of 1,250.

The children were classed as dependent children with no break-down as to ages. The majority of the husbands were over 50 but under 60 years of age. The majority of the women were over 40 but under 50 years of age.

Occupation.—Sixty-two families were in the Agricultural Belt around Kent and the majority of these were farmers—35 farmers, 13 businessmen, 6 laborers.

Out of the grand total of 327 families, practically all of whom live in the city, their occupations were broken down as follows:

Businessmen, which include apartment houses, dye workers, grocers, etc	156
Farmers	35
Laborers	58
Professional men, including doctors and dentists	6
Unemployed	24
Retired	8

Due to the fact that a good many of the husbands were in detention some interviewers did not include occupations and some did of those detained.

Out of the total of 327 only 71 had had previous agricultural experience indicating that agricultural resettlement for city dwellers will be a very difficult, if not an impossible, task. It may be that the majority of the Japanese aliens are agricultural workers, but this fact would have to be confirmed by an expert survey. This 71 does not include the 35 farmers from the Kent Valley area. Including this 35 would mean a total of 106 with agricultural experience out of the total of 327 families, or less than one-third.

Education.—An effort was made to ascertain whether or not they had grade-school, high-school, or college education either in Japan or America. The majority of husbands and wives had had high-school education, although there were almost as many who had had grade-school education. A small number were college graduates.

Health.—Out of the total of 327 families 32 husbands were in poor health and 28 wives were in poor health and, in addition, there were others in the family composed of aged, infirm, or bedridden in a total of 19 persons.

English language.—Two hundred and twenty-four indicated they had a working knowledge of the English language; 81 indicated they did not.

Preferences.—We have already commented on the question of personal preference as to staying and facing race riot or to go to some place well prepared.

Subdivision C under question 8 was marked "resettlement" which was hardly enough to describe what resettlement involved. Only 4 families indicated they were in favor of resettlement; 196 indicated they would prefer to go to a place well prepared; only 1 favored internment for entire families.

Disposition of affairs.—One hundred and two families indicated arrangements had been made through sons, daughters, relatives, or friends to take over business interests; 203 indicated no arrangements had been made.

Two hundred and fifty-six indicated desire to have a Government custodian in charge of the disposal of their property; only 45 indicated they had private storage available; only 4 had their own plans; and 26 favored sale under Government auspices.

The last two paragraphs indicate a great need for Government custodian to take immediate charge of Japanese interests to avoid hardship.

Conclusion.—The Japanese appear willing to do whatever is rqeuested of them by the Government. The big hazard is fear of cruel treatment resulting from their age and lack of funds arising from forced sales and inability to take assets with them. It appears that resettlement will not be possible for a great number of Japanese families. Special treatment of the very aged, and there were 64 husbands over 60 years of age and 14 wives over 60 years of age, should be arranged.

It would seem that some Federal agency trained in social welfare technique should be authorized to work with the United States Army on this problem and should be granted a substantial appropriation to enable them to move forward immediately with plans which undoubtedly will take almost a year to carry out fully even though some evacuations might take place within a few weeks. Such a move by the Government would have an instant influence in calming the fears of people who must be assumed to be innocent victims of fear.

Out of the 62 families in the Farm Belt, more than one-half were farmers. Resettlement for farmers appears possible. Resettlement for city dwellers will be difficult, and other plans should be worked upon as an alternative.

Practically all families were classed as alien although either wife or husband might be citizen. Our committee has been advised that there are approximately 700 alien Japanese families in the city of Seattle. Our 327 families less 62 in Kent leaves 265 Seattle families interviewed or a little less than 40 percent.

JAPANESE FAMILY SURVEY

1. Age:
    - (*a*) Husband.
    - (*b*) Wife.
    - (*c*) Dependent children.
2. Occupation:
    - (*a*) Husband.
    - (*b*) Wife.
3. If at any time have had agricultural experience.
4. Education:
    - (*a*) Husband.
    - (*b*) Wife.
5. Health:
    - (*a*) Husband.
    - (*b*) Wife.
    - (*c*) Others (aged, infirm, bedridden, pregnant mothers, etc.).
6. Disposition of property preferred:
    - (*a*) Government custodian.
    - (*b*) Sale under Government auspices.
    - (*c*) If any private storage available.
7. Has husband or wife working knowledge of English language:
    - Yes.
    - No.
8. Personal preference:
    - (*a*) Would take risk of staying and facing race riot.
    - (*b*) Would prefer to go if a place for them were well prepared at Government expense.
    - (*c*) Resettlement.
    - (*d*) Internment for entire families.
    - (*e*) Husbands going ahead of family to help prepare resettlement for a year or more, with possibility of husband returning if war is short.
9. If it is necessary to go, what plans are now made for sons, daughters, relatives, or friends to take over the business.

TESTIMONY OF REV. HAROLD V. JENSEN—Resumed

Mr. Bender. Will you tell us what contact you have with the Japanese, Italian, and German groups in Seattle?

Mr. Jensen. The Council of Churches, which is the representative Protestant fellowship, the organization through which the Protestant churches cooperate and think in community terms, has had for as long as I have been in the city, a representative of the Japanese people on the executive board. Their churches themselves are members of our fellowship. There has been a very friendly relationship. There is also within the Council of Churches program what is known as an interracial committee, which I have had the privilege of being a part of, where we seek definitely and deliberately to become acquainted with one another in the interests of interracial friendship and understanding. As far as I personally am concerned, there are a number of Japanese families in my church—four, to be exact—and the Japanese Baptist Church in this vicinity is a child of our church.

Most of the workers there who are supported by our missionary denomination are members of our church.

Mr. Bender. In this view that you have expressed in your statement, and I quote the statement:

> The committee is disturbed by the isolation of the question of evacuation of the Japanese, with little or no comment regarding aliens of Germany or Italy. This seems to indicate definite race prejudice on the part of the groups who are most conspicuous for their endorsement of evacuation.

Would you care to elaborate on that statement? Does that represent the view of the clergy, or does that represent the view, pretty generally, of the lay membership of your churches?

Mr. Jensen. I should say that it was a fairly accurate representation, insofar as we can speak for our fellow ministers, for, after all, we are a committee trying to represent the rest of the group. I believe it is a fairly accurate statement of the attitude of the majority of the Protestant ministers. In my own church, it would, I think, be a fairly accurate statement of the point of view of the majority of the participating membership of my church. We feel that the question of which Dr. Steiner spoke, that of the second generation of Germans and Italians, has not been raised at all. This seems to indicate specifically that there is a greater feeling against the Japanese. We feel that that is not only prejudice; we feel that it is partly fear and hysteria, augmented by the unfortunate turn of events in the Pacific. We do believe that the continued good fellowship, participation between groups here in the city, and continued support of Japanese business, is an indication of the fact that there is much more good will toward the Japanese in the general community than is indicated by many of the reports.

Mr. Bender. The statement of your emergency committee on aliens also says—I quote:

> This committee sees no reason why American citizens of enemy alien lineage should be involved in the discussion of evacuation.

I would like to ask this question in connection with that observation: In view of the close ties which many Japanese families have maintained with their homes, sending their children to school in Japan, retaining dual citizenship, and so on, why do you believe that the Japanese-American group can be considered as loyal as any other group of Americans?

Mr. Jensen. As a group, I would say that they could be, because they have demonstrated their cooperation by their acts and by their attitude in this community. I think there is great need for individual consideration. The group of which Dr. Steiner spoke, I believe, are known as the Kibei, those who have had most of their education in Japan. They might perhaps be a distinct exception, for their major associations have been back there.

I see no reason, as a whole, to question the loyalty of the Japanese-American citizens any more than any other second-generation citizen, of whom I happen to be one. My parents were born in Denmark.

Mr. Bender. Let me ask you this: You believe that Italian-Americans and German-Americans can be considered as loyal as other American groups; do you?

Mr. Jensen. There would undoubtedly be a somewhat greater tendency, certainly, toward an emotional sympathy with their homeland. We all have those ties; though I have never been in Denmark, when I heard of Denmark giving in to Germany's demands, I felt a greater personal interest than I had in other countries. It was the land of my forefathers. Aside from that, I think there is no reason to believe that they would not be as loyal as anyone else.

Mr. Bender. Is it your impression that the German and Italian and Japanese aliens have pretty much the same feeling as you have evidenced regarding your views as to Denmark?

Mr. Jensen. I should think so. I don't see how anyone could help but have that natural interest in the place from which their people come.

Mr. Bender. In addition to your statement, I have seen a report, and I believe the other members of the committee have, on a recent survey of 327 alien Japanese families, made by the emergency committee on aliens. Will you tell us how that survey was made? Will you describe the method by which that was taken?

Mr. Jensen. It was made very hurriedly for the particular purpose of endeavoring to have, not merely opinions, but some real facts to present to this committee because we believe that too much is being said these days which is merely opinion not substantiated by facts. The survey was taken under the direction of our committee with the help of the Caucasian pastors of Japanese Baptist churches.

Mr. Bender. You mentioned the Japanese Baptist Churches.

Mr. Jensen. The Japanese Protestant Churches. Excuse me.

JAPANESE CHRISTIAN GROUPS

Mr. Bender. Are the Japanese pretty much affiliated with the various religious groups, as other groups are in this part of the country; that is, do they join up with various groups, or are they pretty much by themselves as a religious group?

Mr. Jensen. They are mostly in their own churches, but those churches are a definite part of the total fellowship. For instance, the Japanese Baptist Church is a part of our Baptist fellowship here in the city, but they have their own church. On the other hand, most of the—I suppose you might say—white churches, or predominately white churches, also have oriental membership; and there are quite strong Protestant churches almost entirely Japanese, from most of the denominations. Each of these churches has, I think, without exception, an associate pastor who is a Caucasian, who ministers largely to the second generation, for they do not even understand, many of them, the Japanese language.

We asked these ministers to cooperate with us, and they went out and visited families, and put to those families a set of nine questions which I have here, trying to make it as general as possible, not confining it exclusively to their own membership. That was done within 2 days, and, of course, cannot be considered an expert survey, but it is, we believe, a fair sampling of opinion, for it includes, altogether something over 1,200 individuals, counting the children.

Mr. BENDER. Will you just summarize the findings?

Mr. JENSEN. Yes; I can summarize the findings. The general impression was this: That the Japanese people, on the whole, were found to prefer to remain and take their chances—the chances of ill-will, race riots, or whatever you may have. They feel that if evacuation proved necessary, they would do their best to cooperate with it. In that case, there is the greatest need for property custodians and plans for resettlement, and especially, for adequate notice so that they will not be hurriedly required to leave.

They can make provision for those remaining. I have the summary here, and I think those are the significant facts. For instance, 102 families indicated that arrangements have been made tentatively through sons, daughters, relatives or friends, to take care of the business interests; so they are already trying to face this problem openly and cooperatively, it seems to us.

We were also impressed by the lack of farm experience. The problem of resettlement, it would seem, to resettle people on farms is thought by some to be the most feasible thing.

Mr. BENDER. What percentage of those interviewed had any agricultural experience?

Mr. JENSEN. Of the total of 327 families interviewed, only 71 has had any previous agricultural experience, which certainly indicates that agricultural resettlement for the city dwellers would be very difficult, if not impossible.

Mr. BENDER. Congressman Tolan has sent telegrams to the Governors of 15 Western States, asking how these States feel about evacuation of aliens to these localities, and replies have been received from a majority, and all were opposed to the settlement of enemy aliens in their States, with the possible exception, I think, from Governor Carr, of Colorado, who indicated that he would welcome these aliens in his State.

Have you any suggestions, in view of that suggestion that so many of the Governors have indicated a desire that they are not keen about having them come to their States, as to where these aliens might be settled?

Mr. JENSEN. Of course, it is not surprising that they do not welcome them, when we are so anxious, apparently, to get rid of them. I think that it emphasizes the importance of giving careful consideration and having definite plans for adequate care of these families before any evacuation order is made. That is one of our strongest convictions, that if it becomes a military necessity—we underline military, for we are afraid that much of the desire is a more or less hysterical feeling on the part of people, rather than the demand of the military. But if it becomes a military necessity, we surely must first make plans for their resettlement.

And may I add there that I do not see any reason why we in Washington should send our Japanese people out of Washington when we have this great area the other side of the mountains which would seem to be far enough away from the coast.

Mr. BENDER. Dr. Steiner—and I am sure you were listening—commented on mass evacuations in the event that such an order should be issued. Do you share Dr. Steiner's view that it would be received rather sadly, but that there would be cooperation on the part of the people?

Mr. JENSEN. Yes; that is true, definitely.

Mr. BENDER. There would be no need of any drastic military action in the event of such mass evacuation?

Mr. JENSEN. I am quite sure that there would not, but there would be need of some control. The greater need, it seems to me, would be for planned expressions of consideration and friendliness, for, after all, these are men and women and families like ourselves. I believe in the long run it is far more important to the interests of our country that, if it becomes necessary to evacuate, we be careful to have friendly relationships and that it be done in a kindly way, rather than that they be guarded with guns.

Mr. BENDER. You realize, of course, that there is an emergency, and we have got to act accordingly?

Mr. JENSEN. Yes; but to act accordingly does not, in my judgment, mean that we act with undue haste or lack of due consideration.

America, we believe and know, is known for its consideration of the human elements. We believe in people; we believe that the last man is worthy of consideration, and I think that it is very important in these days if the things which we are supposed to be fighting for, and which we do believe we are fighting for, are not to be lost in the process.

Mr. BENDER. Are you familiar with the treatment of American citizens over in Japan who are now in the custody of the Japanese Government?

Mr. JENSEN. No; I have had no reports as to how they are being treated.

Mr. BENDER. You are familiar, however, with the manner in which American citizens are being treated in Germany?

Mr. JENSEN. Very.

Mr. BENDER. And Italy?

Mr. JENSEN. Very.

Mr. BENDER. It isn't so good, is it?

Mr. JENSEN. No.

Mr. BENDER. And you are familiar, of course, with the fact that we are fighting an enemy that does not share the view that you just expressed regarding the United States of America; that is, that fine charitable attitude that we have toward the least of our brethren here?

You recognize that we are fighting, on all three fronts, those who don't share that view at all?

Mr. JENSEN. Insofar as the military leaders are concerned, I would agree with you; beyond that, I couldn't accept it. There are many people in Japan who do share this view of humanity.

Mr. BENDER. But they are not running the show.

Mr. JENSEN. No; that is true.

Mr. BENDER. The military leaders are running it and others haven't a thing to say about it. Is that not correct?

Mr. JENSEN. Probably. I think they have very little to say. Yes; that is approximately correct.

Mr. BENDER. Thank you very much.

Mr. ARNOLD. Mr. Jensen, I am sure you express the views of this committee with respect to humanitarian treatment to the greatest degree the situation permits of. And we thank you for coming here.

Mr. JENSEN. May I add just one or two sentences?

Mr. ARNOLD. Yes.

DEFINITELY OPPOSED TO MASS EVACUATION

Mr. JENSEN. What I would like to bring to your attention is that our committee does feel very definitely opposed to mass evacuation, unless it is a military necessity. We would strongly urge that if it is necessary, the services of professional social workers, people trained to deal with human problems, be enlisted; that consideration of individuals be given, for there are those who are obviously not dangerous and we would like to suggest the possibility of the consideration of alternative plans. It does not seem to us that it is either this, or that; but that there are other plans that might be considered.

And if I might, in regard to the German aliens, say simply this—the German-Jewish aliens. I have come to know a few of them quite intimately—this is personal, not requested on the part of the committee, though I am sure they concur with me—and I believe there are no people in our country of whom the probability of help to the Axis Powers is so small as from that group. I feel that our traditional emphasis upon justice almost demands that that group, at least, be eliminated from consideration, as far as evacuation is concerned.

Mr. ARNOLD. Would you agree with this telegram I have just received, and which I here insert in the record, that is, the telegram from Irene Fallis, Seattle:

> In my capacity as naturalization and English teacher I have had opportunity of knowing about 50 Jewish refugees who are no longer subjects of Germany. In my opinion these people are loyal to our democratic ideals of government. Almost all took out their first papers immediately after arrival. They attend classes regularly, eager to learn our history and government, and keenly await the end of the 5-year period when they can become citizens. I suggest that these refugees not be considered as enemy aliens.

Would you agree with that?

Mr. JENSEN. I would entirely agree; yes, sir.

Mr. CURTIS. Just this one observation, Doctor. Should military necessity or precaution demand certain action that is quite drastic, it occurs to me that the churches of America have a golden opportunity to render a great deal of service. There are missionary programs through many months to come, dealing with these people, and it may be a field whereto they can direct their activities, because the avenues of foreign service are shut off to a great extent, and it occurs to me there is going to be a need for all the work that they can do with these people, both in the movement of them and after they are moved.

Mr. JENSEN. I sincerely hope that the churches will not be found wanting in that instance, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is Terry Pettus here?

(There was no response).

Mr. ARNOLD. Is Mr. Vedova here?

Mr. VEDOVA. Yes.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is Mrs. Louise LaSalle here?

Mrs. LASALLE. Yes; I am here.

Mr. CURTIS. Very well.

TESTIMONY OF P. O. D. VEDOVA, LAWYER, AND MRS. LOUISE LASALLE

Mr. CURTIS. Mrs. LaSalle, will you give your full name to the reporter, please?

Mrs. LASALLE. Mrs. Louise LaSalle.

Mr. CURTIS. And what is your address?

Mrs. LASALLE. 1332 Twenty-third Avenue South, Seattle, Wash.

Mr. CURTIS. How long have you lived in Seattle?

Mrs. LASALLE. All my life.

Mr. CURTIS. You were born here in Washington?

Mrs. LASALLE. I came from the old country when I was a year old, and I have been here since.

Mr. CURTIS. You were born in Italy?

Mrs. LASALLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. CURTIS. You have become a naturalized citizen?

Mrs. LASALLE. Yes; I have. My father was naturalized when he got here. He came here 2 years before.

Mr. CURTIS. Are you engaged in any particular vocation or work?

Mrs. LASALLE. I am working with my brother in a grocery store. And I have been there for 20 years, and it is quite a center, where there are quite a few Italian people, and I have been with them and know an awful lot of them.

Mr. CURTIS. You have spent your life associating in both business and socially with Italian Americans?

Mrs. LASALLE. Yes.

Mr. CURTIS. Mr. Vedova, will you give the reporter your full name, please?

Mr. VEDOVA. P. O. D. Vedova.

Mr. CURTIS. And your address?

Mr. VEDOVA. 554 Central Building is my business address, and 1738 Boyer Avenue, Seattle, Wash., is my home address.

Mr. CURTIS. What is your business?

Mr. VEDOVA. I am an attorney, sir.

Mr. CURTIS. How long have you lived in Seattle?

Mr. VEDOVA. For 17 years.

Mr. CURTIS. Where were you born?

Mr. VEDOVA. I was born in Italy.

Mr. CURTIS. At what age did you come here?

Mr. VEDOVA. I was 11.

Mr. CURTIS. And when were you naturalized?

Mr. VEDOVA. My father was naturalized in 1908, a year after I came to America.

Mr. CURTIS. Have you been in close touch with the Italian people throughout your business career?

Mr. VEDOVA. Yes; since I came to Seattle. Not prior thereto, but since I came to Seattle.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you transact legal business for many of the Italians?

Mr. VEDOVA. For a great many of them; yes, sir.

Mr. CURTIS. Mr. Vedova, what occupations do most of the local alien Italians follow?

Mr. VEDOVA. Most of them are laborers. A great many of them are in the truck-gardening business; some are in the contracting business. I would say a large proportion are laborers.

Mr. CURTIS. Those that are aliens, are they of recent immigration or have they been here for some time?

Mr. VEDOVA. No; they have been here for a good many years. I would say, roughly guessing, the average would be at least from 15 to 20 years.

ILLITERACY AS BAR TO CITIZENSHIP

Mr. CURTIS. Is there any particular reason why they have not become naturalized?

Mr. VEDOVA. Yes; there is.

Mr. CURTIS. Briefly, what is it?

Mr. VEDOVA. Primarily, the fact that most who have come here, migrated from Italy, are of an uneducated class; a great many of them can't read or write; can't write their names, and the few that have had a little schooling, the third grade is about the highest that any of them have ever attended. As a consequence, it is almost impossible for many to acquire citizenship, because of their lack of ability to learn about our Government. That has been the principal reason.

Mr. CURTIS. As a lawyer, what suggestions would you have to make for the handling of the property of these aliens, in case evacuation orders were issued and became effective?

Mr. VEDOVA. Certainly a custodian should be appointed with sufficient assistants to take care of the property. Many of the aliens, especially among the Italians, are homeowners and have substantial properties. That would be the one thing that should be done.

Mr. CURTIS. The most of your Italian aliens are old people, are they?

Mr. VEDOVA. A great number of them are very old.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you think that many of them are disloyal to this country?

Mr. VEDOVA. Most emphatically not. I do not believe that there is anyone here, as far as I know, in Seattle, of whom it can be definitely said, this one is disloyal, or this is one not in accord with our Government.

Mr. CURTIS. Their ties and sympathies with the old country are pretty much broken?

Mr. VEDOVA. Well, they may not be entirely broken; I wouldn't go to that extent. They have a friendly feeling toward Italy I believe; I think that is the general feeling among the older Italians, but nothing that is inconsistent with absolute loyalty to this country.

Mr. CURTIS. Do they uphold the Italian Government?

Mr. VEDOVA. No; they do not. I don't believe that any of them are in sympathy with the unholy alliance that has been perpetrated upon Italy by the rulers in existence at this time. It is an unnatural alliance as far as the Italians go, because they have never been friendly with the Germans.

Mr. CURTIS. There is no Fascist element among them?

Mr. VEDOVA. No; there is not.

Mr. CURTIS. Are they given to radicalisms of any kind very much?

Mr. VEDOVA. No; I don't believe that they are. They are very conservative and very stable, as a rule.

Mr. CURTIS. Mrs. LaSalle, we understand that you know a large number of people who will be affected by evacuation orders. Can you give us a brief description of a few of these cases?

Mrs. LASALLE. Yes; I can.

Mr. CURTIS. All right; will you do so?

HARDSHIP CASES

Mrs. LASALLE. There are several that are old people, very old people. There is a couple, and he is 84 and she is 87. They have got a little home. They have no children. And as I am in the store there, they came in, both crying about that article that came out of the paper. They can't read. "Did you read? Are they going to make us lose our home? Where are we going?"

The poor souls, you know, it is pitiful.

There is another one, and she is 84, and she is blind; she is living with her daughter. The daughter has children of her own. They are American-born. The daughter says, "What am I going to do? Shall I let my mother go alone? Shall I leave my mother with the family?" And there is another big problem there. The old lady is blind; they have got to lead her around.

There is another man, 87 years old. He is a lone man. He is a single man. And he shakes—he is just a nervous wreck. He just shakes. Sometimes he can't pick up the nickel from the counter that he has coming. He hears these things, and I asked Mr. Danney, I said, "What are you going to do?" "Well," he says, "I don't know, but Lake Washington is awful close. That is the best I can do. I can't go any other where or any other place."

So that isn't all. There are several, but mostly in the old people. The young folks are mostly all American citizens. It is pitiful for the very old people.

Mr. CURTIS. And you feel that in working out the details, something should be done?

Mrs. LASALLE. I think——

Mr. CURTIS. That is, to be a bit more lenient with the aged and the infirm?

Mrs. LASALLE. Yes.

Mr. CURTIS. And the invalids?

Mrs. LASALLE. The old, they have no place to go; they can't earn anything, and they can't do no harm, because they don't get out of the house.

I went to see a lady yesterday and she hasn't been out of the house for 6 months—from the bathroom to the kitchen and then back to bed. Now, she can't read, she can't write, and she can't use the telephone. She doesn't understand a radio. So what harm could she give, even if she was left? She couldn't do no harm to anybody. To evacuate anybody like that would be, I think sometimes—well, it is pitiful; that is all.

Mr. CURTIS. Are any of these people making plans, of disposing of their property or the management of their business in case of evacuation?

Mrs. LASALLE. Not yet; but of course, if they have got to do it, they will. They are going to do the best they can, I am sure.

Mr. CURTIS. Now, among those that are not real aged, or invalids, will they go willingly?

Mrs. LASALLE. Yes; they will.

There is also another example. Now, there is a lady, she has two boys in the Army, already there, and her husband and her—of course, they are not too old. They are people of about 56; something like that; well, they both got to go. Now, when the boys come back and they leave for home, and they don't find mother and father there, well, that don't look so good, either. You see, those boys, it kinds of breaks their morale, too. They are going out to fight to save them, and they come back and don't find them there. That is just something that I think you should think about.

Mr. CURTIS. I think you can be assured that anyone and everyone who has anything to do with this is in sympathy with the various things that you have said. War in itself is cruelty from beginning to end, and innocent people suffer and there is no way of escaping that; but I think that everyone will agree that if we have to undergo cruelty, that American cruelty is not as bad as that of the rest of the world.

Mrs. LASALLE. No, and they never have been.

Mr. CURTIS. We thank you for your appearance here.

Mr. BENDER. Mr. Vedova, how do these people feel about Mussolini?

Mr. VEDOVA. Mussolini?

Mr. BENDER. Do they think that he is a real statesman? Or do they think he is a ham actor?

Mr. VEDOVA. No; they think that he is a ham actor that has sold them down the river; that is about the consensus of opinion.

BYLAWS AND RITUALS OF ITALIAN SOCIETIES

I wonder if I may—you spoke about loyalty of the Italians. I have, since Mr. Tipton called me yesterday, gathered together the bylaws and the rituals of all of the various societies that exist in Seattle. There are about five of them, and I should be very grateful if the committee would permit me to give these to you, as they show just what their feelings toward this country are.

Mr. BENJAMIN. Have you copies for us?

Mr. VEDOVA. Yes; I have copies; that is, originals, of all. There are five different societies. Four of them are local organizations, and one is a national organization.

Mr. BENDER. We will be very glad to have them as exhibits for our record.[1]

---

[1] The rituals, etc., described by the witness, are held in committee files.

Mr. Vedova. Yes; I would appreciate that. May I call attention to the one that is probably the most important, because it is national. I have the constitution and general bylaws of that organization, which were printed in 1935. Among the principles they set forth, is—

> To sponsor the civic and social education of its own members in harmony with their duties as citizens of this great Nation and promote the fundamental conception of Americanism, based upon the respect for the Constitution, obedience to the laws, devotion to the Government of the Republic, and the defense of its institutions.

That is found on page 37 of the constitution and bylaws. Again, quoting from page 38, with reference to the qualifications of members, under article h—

> to be of good moral reputation.

Article m—

> to believe in the Government of the United States, and to obey and defend its laws and Constitution.

And article n—

> to believe in the fundamental idea of country and nation, and not to profess any doctrines whose postulates strive to overthrow the social orders.

Now, that is the constitution of the parent organization, which exists throughout the United States, and it is composed of, oh, I guess, 100,000, at least, and possibly more.

And I also have the bylaws of the local organization, which carry out more or less the same idea.

Mr. Bender. Is that the Sons of Italy?

Mr. Vedova. Yes. This is the parent organization, and the one that I have in my hand now is the local organization. There are two copies; one is written in Italian, and the other one is in English, and they can be compared.

Now, the local organization, when they initiate a member, this is what their president, or whatever he is called, states to them—referring to the candidate: I am quoting now from page 12 of this ritual:

> He is welcome among us, provided he learns and remembers that the existence of our beloved order is based upon the devotion and the loyalty of its members for this great American country and its institutions.

Now, unfortunately, I do not have the printing date of this, but it antedates the 1935 edition of the parent organization, and is the one that is in existence now.

Then, there is what is called the Independent Society, which consists of approximately—oh, I will say 200 or 300 members. That is a local organization, and has no branches anywhere. It is a mutual benefit organization. In case someone gets sick, they try to take care of him. This is their object, to a large extent, and I quote from page 19:

> Raise your right hand and repeat after me.

This is the oath that they take:

> I, [So-and-so], of my own free will, do sincerely promise and declare that I faithfully accept the rules and regulations of the Italian Independent Society No. 1 of Seattle. I hereby solemnly swear to keep secret and never to reveal anything—

and so on, the usual secret stuff of these organizations like the Elks and the Eagles.

> I shall endeavor if possible to help a member in need, and to cooperate with the officers and members of this society, and do whatever possible for its betterment. I make this promise on my honor as a man, and as I respect the valor of truth.

That seems to be about the only thing that touches the situation in that society.

The next one that I have here is the M. S. S. A. Society. That is entirely a religious organization, and the qualifications for their members is that they must be of Catholic faith, and if they are married, their marriage must be solemnized in accordance with the rules of the Roman Catholic Church. Then, we have an Italian workers' society. That, too, is a mutual-benefit organization and nothing more. The only scope is to help any of them that are in need. It has no political significance of any kind.

The Independent Society No. 1, which I spoke of a little while ago, also has a junior organization, composed of the young boys and girls that, of course, were all born here. And they also have rules and regulations, and bylaws, and I quote from page 24 of their bylaws, which is this:

> The purpose of the Junior Order of the Italian Independent Society No. 1 of Seattle is to unite all young male people of the Caucasian race, able to speak the Italian language, and who are of Italian descent. The parent organization, the Italian Independent Society No. 1 of Seattle, will give to its junior order, all the moral and financial support possible to the end that the members of this order will become better citizens of this country and to learn to respect the laws of the United States of America and of the State of Washington.

Now, there is also still another organization known as the Italian Club of Seattle. That is not a mutual-benefit organization. It is simply a group of individuals organized for a good time, mostly, and that is about all. They have the Italian Club on Seventh and Union; but their meetings used to be held on 1520 Seventeenth Avenue. There is an Italian Hall there, which has now been donated for the duration of the war to the American Red Cross.

Mr. BENDER. Yes. Will you leave those with the reporter?

Mr. VEDOVA. Yes; I will leave those with the reporter. They carry out the same idea.

(In addition to the rituals, etc., of Italian societies, mentioned previously, the witness introduced the following material for the record and same was accepted:)

RESOLUTION

Whereas on the 10th day of June 1940 the Kingdom of Italy has declared war upon the British Isles and the Republic of France; and

Whereas the President of our United States has formally stated and announced that the Government of Italy had refused his good offices tendered for the purpose of peacefully settling legitimate aspirations claimed by said kingdom; and

Whereas said war was declared without justifiable cause: Now, therefore, be it hereby

Resolved, That the action of the Government of Italy in declaring said war be and the same is hereby condemned and disapproved; and be it hereby further

Resolved, That this organization approves the criticism of our Government against the acts of the Government of Italy and each and all of the members of this organization do hereby affirm their patriotism for this our country of birth and/or adoption and do hereby state without equivocation or mental reservation that each and all are ready to take up arms in defense of the United States of America against any and all enemies whether they be within or without the boundaries of the United States.

The above resolution was approved by the unanimous vote of the membership of the Italian Club, Inc., on this 12th day of June 1940.

——— ———, *President*,
——— ———, *Secretary*.

SEATTLE, WASH., *December 15, 1941.*

Pursuant to call a special joint meeting of the board of governors and board of directors of the Italian Community Hall, a nonprofit corporation, was held at the Casa Italiana, on the 15th day of December 1941. The meeting was called to order at 8:30 p. m. by Joe Mangini, president of the board of directors. Mr. Mangini then called upon George Faltico, president of the board of governors, to conduct the joint meeting.

The following members were present:

Joe Mangini, president of board of directors.
Gino Chiappa, secretary of board of directors.
George Faltico, president of board of governor.
P. O. D. Vedova, secretary of board of governor.
Peter Nelli, treasurer, board of directors.
James Scavotto, member of board of governor.
Ottavio Ferrari, member of board of governor.
Alfonso LaSalle, member of board of directors.
Domenic Vitulli, member of board of directors.
Joe Rizutto, member of board of directors.
Mrs. Domenica Bosi, member of board of directors.
Ambrose Chiappa, accountant, board of governor and board of directors.

Mr. Faltico announced that the purpose of the meeting was to discuss the suggestion made by Miss Maryann Coluccio and numerous other members of the Italian American Community of the city of Seattle that the Casa Italiana Building be offered to the Seattle Chapter of the American Red Cross for the duration of the present emergency and for the duration of the war, to be used by them for whatever purpose they may deem necessary, without charge or conditions of any kind, except that the building be returned to the corporation at the end of the war, in its present state and condition.

The following resolution was thereupon offered by president George Faltico and James Scavotto:

"Whereas our country, the United States of America, is now in a state of war with the Empire of Japan, the German Reich, and the Kingdom of Italy; and

Whereas it is the paramount duty and privilege of every individual and organization to do its utmost for the preservation of the fundamental rights of humanity, and for the defeat of the forces of aggression that would destroy us: Now, therefore, be it hereby

Resolved, That the Italian Community Hall, a nonprofit corporation, offer its building, known as the Casa Italiana, located at 1520 Seventeenth Avenue, Seattle, Wash., together with its furniture, fixtures and equipment, to the Seattle Chapter of the American Red Cross, to be used by said organization for whatsoever purpose they deem necessary, for the duration of the present emergency and for the duration of the war. The offer shall have no qualifications or conditions save and excepting that the building be returned to its present owner at the expiration of the existing war in as near the same state and condition as the premises now are."

A motion was duly made and seconded that the resolution be adopted and by the unanimous vote of all present said resolution was passed and affirmed as the official act of the corporation, and in compliance thereto, P. O. D. Vedova was instructed to submit the offer to the Seattle Chapter of the American Red Cross and to execute any and all necessary legal documents for the purpose of effectuating said resolution.

There being no further business to come before the board, the meeting was adjourned at 9 p. m.

Signed and sealed at Seattle, Wash., this 15th day of December 1941.

JOE MANGINI,
President of Board of Directors.

GEORGE FALTICO,
President of Board of Governors.

GINO CHIAPPA,
Secretary of Board of Directors.

P. O. D. VEDOVA,
Secretary of Board of Governors.

P. O. D. VEDOVA,
Seattle, Wash., December 17, 1941.

SEATTLE CHAPTER AMERICAN RED CROSS,
Disaster and Relief Department, Seattle, Wash.
Attention Mr. Weidmer.

DEAR MR. WEIDMER: In pursuance to our conversation we are pleased to enclose herewith copy of minutes and resolution passed and adopted by the Italian Community Hall, placing the Casa Italiana located at 1520 Seventeenth Avenue, Seattle, Wash., at the disposal of the American Red Cross.

The building consists of two stories and a basement, and is constructed of brick and concrete; its dimensions are approximately 50 by 100 feet. The basement is equipped with a large modern range, dishes, cooking utensils, chairs and tables for the accommodation of about 200 people. The first floor is divided into three lodge rooms, a reception hall, cloak room, and toilets, and on the second story there is a large ballroom and cloak room.

The building was erected by the Pacific Telephone & Telegraph Co. and was purchased and renovated by the Italian-Americans of Seattle in 1930, at a cost of more than $50,000.

Transfer of the building can be made forthwith. Please contact us at your early convenience.

We thank you very kindly for your courtesy and kindness.

Yours truly,

——— ———.

JULY 7, 1938.

MR. MAX SILVER,
President, B'nai B'rith Seattle Lodge No. 503,
Seattle, Wash.

DEAR SIR: It has recently been called to the attention of the board of governors of the Italian Community Hall that a Nazi Association—the German-American Bund—has been permitted to meet at the Casa Italiana.

May we please be permitted to advise you that the board, who is in charge and control of this building, was not informed of the meeting and knew nothing concerning the matter. Upon learning of this fact, we immediately made an investigation and found that permission was granted by the caretaker without consulting any of the officers of the organization. We have now issued positive instructions that the use of the building is to be denied to any organization of that type. You may rest assured that such an occurrence will not again be permitted.

We are extremely sorry for this unfortunate event, and desire to extend to you and to your members our sincere apologies.

Please be assured that the Italian-Americans of Seattle value your friendship, and that we are unalterably opposed to all movements of this type.

Very truly yours,

BOARD OF GOVERNORS OF ITALIAN COMMUNITY HALL.
By GEORGE FALTICO, *Chairman.*
By P. O. D. VEDOVA, *Secretary.*

CONSTITUTION AND BYLAWS OF THE ITALIAN-AMERICAN COUNCIL

PREAMBLE

For the purpose of stimulating and encouraging a more active participation and interest among the Italian-Americans of the State of Washington, in the local, State, and national affairs of the United States of America, there is hereby formed a social, civil, and political welfare council.

ARTICLE I. NAME

The name of this organization shall be the Italian-American Council.

ARTICLE II. OBJECTS

The objects of this council shall be to strengthen the union of interests and responsibilities among the Italian-Americans of the State of Washington, by promoting good citizenship in all fields of endeavor through unified action.

ARTICLE III. MEMBERSHIP

(*a*) *Qualifications.*—Only persons of high moral standing who profess undivided loyalty to the United States of America shall ever be proposed or elected to membership in this council. All members must be of Italian extraction.

(*b*) *Method of election.*—All candidates for membership shall be voted upon by the council, at any regular or special meeting, upon proposal in writing, endorsed by a member in good standing.

(*c*) *Oath of members.*—All members of this council shall subscribe in open meeting to the following oath:

"I do hereby solemnly promise and swear without equivocation or mental reservation, that I will under all circumstances, support the Constitution of the United States, and of the State of Washington, its institutions and established authority, and I do hereby further solemnly promise and swear, that I will aid and assist in the objects of this council as herein set forth; that I will always cheerfully abide by all legal decisions made, and that I will never use its influence or power for my personal benefit, without first receiving the endorsement and approval of the council."

(*d*) *Expulsion.*—The power of expulsion shall be vested in the executive board. Upon proposal in writing to said board a member may be expelled for good cause shown. No vote, however, shall be taken, until after reasonable opportunity to be heard has been given.

(*e*) *Dues.*—The dues for members of this Council shall be $1 per year or fraction thereof, payable in advance at the first meeting in September in each year.

ARTICLE IV. OFFICERS AND THEIR DUTIES

The officers of this council shall consist of a president, vice president, secretary, treasurer, and 15 trustees. These officers shall compose the executive board of the council.

(*a*) The president shall preside at all meetings of the council, and shall conduct the same in accordance with parlimentary rules of order. He shall not take part in the discussions while presiding, and shall countersign all authorized checks.

(*b*) The vice president shall assist the president, and shall preside in his absence, or when called upon to do so.

(*c*) The secretary shall carry on the correspondence of the council.

(*d*) The treasurer shall take care of the finances of the council, and shall sign all checks in the disbursement of funds upon motion passed by the council in open meeting.

(*e*) The board of trustees shall see that the purposes of the council are carried out, and that the interests of its members are maintained.

(*f*) The president, vice president, secretary, and treasurer shall be elected annually at the first meeting of the council in September of each year, and shall be nominated by the board of trustees.

(*g*) The members of the board of trustees shall be nominated and elected by the council at a regular election in September. The five receiving the largest number of votes shall be elected for a term of 3 years, the five trustees receiving the next to the largest vote shall be elected for 2 years, and the remaining five shall be elected for 1 year. The trustee who receives the largest number of votes shall be considered the chairman and shall preside at all meetings of the executive board.

(*h*) All vacancies in the executive board shall be filled by majority vote of the remaining members thereof.

(*i*) Any officer may be recalled at any time by a vote of the council, upon proposal in writing. No vote, however, shall be taken thereon, until after due notice by mail has been sent to the membership.

ARTICLE V. PUBLIC RELATIONS COMMITTEE

The executive board shall appoint a public relations committee to be composed of three members whose duty shall be to make reports and recommendations to the council in the conduct of its social, civil, and political activities.

The executive board shall appoint such other and further committees as it may deem advisable.

ARTICLE VI. QUORUM AND VOTING

A quorum shall consist of nine members of the council, and a quorum of the executive board and permanent standing committees shall consist of a majority thereof. The council shall take no action of any kind, except on a two-thirds vote of those present.

ARTICLE VII. MEETINGS

This council shall meet any time upon call issued by a majority of the executive board or by the president.

ARTICLE VIII. DISSOLUTION

This council cannot be dissolved as long as seven members object thereto.

ARTICLE IX. AMENDMENTS

Amendments to these bylaws may be proposed in writing, at any meeting of the council, but no vote shall be taken thereon, until after due notice by mail has been sent to the members thereof.

AMENDMENT TO ARTICLE III. MEMBERSHIP

Sec. VIII. Honorary membership.—Honorary membership may be conferred upon anyone especially deserving of such honor. The proposal of honorary membersip may be made at any regular or special meeting but no such proposal shall be voted upon until a notice to that effect shall have been sent to the members. A unanimous vote shall be required to elect one to such membership and he shall not be required to pay dues or admission fee.

Mr. CURTIS. We thank you very much.

Mr. VEDOVA. Thank you, sir.

Mr. ARNOLD. Is Mr. Terry Pettus here yet?

(No response.)

TESTIMONY OF MRS. ESTHER S. BOYD AND DAN McDONALD, OF WAPATO, WASH.

Mr. ARNOLD. If not, then, we have two residents of the Yakima Valley—Mrs. Esther S. Boyd and Mr. Dan McDonald, who has asked to appear for about 5 minutes.

We are through our regular program, and, if you will, Mrs. Boyd, say what you wish to the committee. However, before you proceed, will you please give your names and addresses to the reporter, and also state what you are engaged in?

Mrs. BOYD. Mrs. Esther S. Boyd. I am engaged in the hardware business, Wapato, Wash.

Mr. McDONALD. Dan McDonald, Wapato, Wash.

Mr. BENDER. Where is Wapato, Wash.?

Mr. McDONALD. That is in the Yakima Valley.

Mrs. BOYD. It is on the Indian reservation, east of the mountains.

Mr. BENDER. And what is your occupation, Mr. McDonald?

Mr. McDONALD. A farmer.

(The following statements were introduced by the witnesses and accepted for the record:

SEATTLE, WASH., *March 1, 1942.*

To the Tolan Committee:

I am a farmer in the Yakima Valley. My mother came to the valley in 1875 with other early pioneers; my father came in 1882 from Canada. Both were of Scotch descent. They were farmers, and since my father's death in 1928 I have been executor and manager of his estate and of my mother's property, which, combined, totals 500 acres of farm land.

I graduated from Washington State College in 1923. I was a member of the school board in my district for 12 years. I worked with the Boy Scout organization for 12 years as a member of the troop committee. I have been secretary of the Kanewock Ditch Co. for 14 years. In all these activities I have come in close association with many Japanese. For the past 30 years my parents' land has been partly tilled by Japanese families, who raised truck crops principally. I have found that due to their long experience in this work, Japanese farmers are the most skilled truck farmers in the valley. If these Japanese are evacuated, it would take, I should judge, at least four white farmers to raise the same amount of truck crop as one Japanese farmer, due to their lack of knowledge and skilled training in this line.

Records show that the Japanese students are very bright and industrious. Almost all Japanese children in the valley finish high school and many attend universities and colleges. There is almost no juvenile delinquency among them.

My contact with the Japanese has proved to me that they are good citizens of the United States. They have very good morals; they are hard working, thrifty, law abiding, anxious to contribute to national and community enterprises and to charitable work.

Most of the Japanese aliens in the Yakima Valley have been there for at least 25 years. They are not citizens because they are not allowed to become citizens. They came here for the same reason that all of our ancestors came—to live where they might have freedom and pursue a richer, fuller life. Their children were born here; they were taught that they were Americans, and as such were entitled to all the privileges which Americans enjoy as free people. I believe that they also feel that their duty to our country is to defend it. I know a good many young Japanese born here, and I know that they feel that this is their country; they have no other; and they wish to do what they can to defend it. They are naturally very worried over the present situation and they are deeply hurt because their loyalty is doubted. I have never known one young Japanese who wished to go to Japan to live. I knew one girl who was sent back to live with her grandmother, who was all alone. She did not like it there; she felt that she was out of place and was very happy when she was able to return to the United States.

I think it is a mistake and unnecessary to evacuate the Japanese. It would create a big economic problem. We know farm labor is going to be scarce this season. Who would replace the Japanese laborers? The Filipinos cannot because they are totally inexperienced in truck farming.

Respectfully submitted.

DAN McDONALD,
Wapato, Wash.

SEATTLE, WASH., *March 1, 1942.*

To the Tolan Committee:

I am a university graduate, of pure English descent. I have been president of the Yakima McKinley Parent Teachers Association, the largest in the city; I have been program chairman of the largest woman's organization in Yakima—the Woman's Century Club; I have been treasurer of that same organization, handling thousands of dollars for them; I have been secretary of the Yakima Association of University Women; I declined the nomination for president of that organization. For the past 6 years I have owned and operated a large hardware store in Wapato, doing an annual business of from $35,000 to $40,000. However, I am not dependent upon that business for my livelihood so that I can dare to express my convictions, convictions which are held by many other people in my community who dare not express them for fear of economic loss or for fear of social censure.

I have lived in the Yakima Valley for 17 years. I have come to know the Japanese there very well. I have visited them in their homes. Some of them have been in my home as welcome guests. Each year in my business I charge off several hundred dollars in bad accounts. Never in all this time have I charged off a bad Japanese account, although about one-third of my business is with the Japanese. I trust them, and they trust me. I have one Japanese customer who simply hands me his checkbook and I write out the check for the amount of his account, which sometimes amounts to $100.

We have in our community a good many Japanese truck farmers—people who came to our land to establish their homes 25 and 35 years ago, whose children were born here and have been educated with our children in our public schools. They have been brilliant students and we have perhaps envied them their capabilities or their perseverance in developing them. The parents were never permitted to become citizens, and now we call them aliens, but their children are American citizens even as we are. Many of them are in the Army. The parents have given their children willingly and proudly for the service of our country.

Those at home want to do whatever they can to best help our country. The funds of the Red Cross in our section have been greatly augmented by the voluntary contributions of the Japanese. They would increase these donations still more if they were allowed to give a benefit dance, but they dare not have group meetings.

Since the war began our local Japanese have done everything in their power to cooperate with our Government. They have willingly turned in whatever the Government has asked for. Now all they ask is the privilege of getting into their fields and producing as only they can, the crops which this country needs to feed its Army and its civilian population. These people are farmers, they are not saboteurs. If you knew them personally as I do, you would realize that. Since you do not, I can only ask you to use your intelligence. Will a man who is exhausted from long, hard labor in the fields—labor begun at 4 in the morning and continued until dark—will such a man have any energy left for espionage work? No. As I say, these people are farmers; they know it is time to plant their crops—the earth is calling to them, and in spite of the dreadful uncertainty, in spite of the fact that the banks will give them no crop loans as they have in the past, these people are bravely beginning their plantings.

But there now develops on the part of some white people the desire to get rid of these Japanese who have worked diligently, educated their children well, and achieved some measure of financial security. The great cry of "Kick the Japanese out of the Yakima Valley" is not due to fear of sabotage, it is due to economic reasons. As one person naively explained to me, "The white farmer would have more land and more water if he could get rid of the Japanese, and he could demand a higher price for his farm produce." Is this a more patriotic attitude than that of the Japanese man who said to me, "I don't want to make a profit this year, Mrs. Boyd; all I want is to raise a crop and have enough to feed my wife and myself."

From a purely economic standpoint it seems very foolish to evacuate these people from the Yakima Valley. They are willing to submit to whatever supervision the military deems necessary. They are preeminently truck farmers. They have been doing this work for years. As one excellent white farmer assured me, they can, individually, produce three or four times the amount that one good white farmer can. We are going to have a big labor shortage in our valley. While our other citizens have been flocking to the coast to go into defense industries and command higher wages our Japanese farmers have stayed on the land and hoped to help this country in the best way they knew how. If we evacuate them, they become, through no fault of theirs, a financial burden to our country and we lose the food they would have produced.

Respectfully submitted.

Esther S. Boyd,
Wapato, Wash.

TESTIMONY OF MRS. ESTHER S. BOYD—Resumed

Mrs. Boyd. I wish to appear before this committee because I feel that much of the agitation which has come from east of the mountains for the evacuation of the Japanese, both citizens and aliens, has come from an economic rather than from a patriotic motive.

It has been said in my presence by white citizens, that if we could remove the Japanese, that the white growers would have more land, more irrigation water, and also would be able to command a better price for their farm produce. Now, this is not particularly a patriotic attitude at this time. The Japanese farmer, on the other hand, says that he wishes to go ahead and raise crops for the Government. He realizes that the Government needs produce this year. Many of the people of our valley have come over to the coast to go into the defense industries.

Mr. Bender. Do you mean Japanese?

JAPANESE PROCEEDING WITH FARMING OPERATIONS

Mrs. **Boyd.** No; more white people. And this is creating a very definite labor shortage. It was said this morning that our Japanese growers were not doing anything to cultivate the soil. Now, I live in that community and I see these people, and I know that they have done everything that is within their power to go ahead and prepare the soil. It is true that we have had a late spring, and that the fields have been covered with snow and have been frozen time and again. It is also true that they must have the money in order to start their work. They have gone to the banks, and the banks which have always given them crop loans until this year, have said, "No. We cannot give you any loans unless you have very adequate collateral." And in spite of that, and in spite of the attitude which has been taken by some of the white people, these people have gone ahead and have bought hot beds to plant their seedlings in, so that they can get early vegetables. I saw one boy who had a truckload of peas, and he said, "I know I am taking a risk in putting these in, but the crops has to be put in early, and I am going ahead and do it just the best I can."

Mr. **Arnold.** How far east of here are you?

Mrs. **Boyd.** About 175 miles.

Mr. **Aronld.** Do you think it is probable or possible that the Japanese there think they will not be evacuated from the territory they are in?

Mrs. **Boyd.** They are hoping that they will not be.

Mr. **Arnold.** As I understand it, you both live in that 8,000-acre area in the Indian reservation that is farm leased by the Japanese?

Mrs. **Boyd.** Yes.

Mr. **Arnold.** Go ahead now.

Mrs. **Boyd.** It was also said this morning that we produced enough for our own use. We ship carload after carload of produce from the Yakima Valley. We couldn't begin to consume the amount of produce that is raised there. Probably the Japanese growers raise from 15,000 to 20,000 tons of tomatoes every year, and this year, they realize that the Government needs tomatoes. It is asking for tomato juice and it is asking for carrots, and the men have said to me, "Well, that is what we want to plant. That is what our country wants, and we want to cooperate with it."

ULTERIOR MOTIVES IN URGING EVACUATION OF JAPANESE

Mr. **Bender.** You are under the impression that they are using this war, some of the natives are using this war effort for the purpose of hornswoggling the Japanese out of their property?

Mrs. **Boyd.** I am positive that many of them feel that it is a golden opportunity for that. I had one may say, "Well, we will kick the Japanese off the reservation, and we will give the white man a chance."

Mr. **Bender.** Do you think that the United States Government will permit that?

Mrs. **Boyd.** I hope that it will not.

Mr. **Curtis.** I think that it is well that you placed your statement in the record, because, unfortunately, there are people who would take advantage of the situation that, so far as the people who are making the decision are concerned, is dominated only by military necessity. However, at the same time, there are others who might be agitating and taking advantage of the situation, whose motives were un-American.

Mrs. Boyd. I think that all the Japanese in that section are more than willing to do anything that is required of them by the military or by their Government. Because they have said to me time and again, "If the military thinks that it is necessary, or if it wants it, we will do it."

Mr. Arnold. Mr. McDonald, are you a farmer in that area?

TESTIMONY OF DAN McDONALD—Resumed

Mr. McDonald. Yes, sir.

Mr. Arnold. On this 8,000-acre reservation?

Mr. McDonald. Yes, I am on that.

Mr. Arnold. You may proceed with what you have to say.

Mr. McDonald. Well, as a farmer, we were short of labor last year. Now, with the great influx of our boys and our help into the defense factories and into the military service, we are going to be far short of what we had last year. From the farming angle, today the farmer has to be a specialist. He has to be skilled in certain lines. If he is a fruit grower, he has to know the angles of that. If he is a truck-garden grower, he has to know all about that. If our Japanese were evacuated there—they produce 70 percent of the tomatoes and such of our truck crops which will be vitally needed in this war effort—that would leave 30 percent of our farmers, white farmers, who are skilled in that trade. For me and the others to step in and try to fill that gap, would take years of experience to try to produce what the Japanese boys are doing.

Mr. Arnold. Don't you produce tomatoes now?

Mr. McDonald. I have some, but the farmers that could fill the gap in that would have to have experience and be skilled. It is just like a physician. He spends 10 years studying before he can go out and practice. Well, that is the position the truck grower is in.

MIGRATORY FARM LABOR

Then, on the farm-labor shortage angle, we depend on migratory help. In the fall, we have not less than 40,000 to 50,000 migratory help in that valley; another angle that is going to affect that this year is the tire problem. As a rule, those people come in in cars on which the tires are shot, and they just about have enough to get there. This year, that is going to enter into it.

There are just so many problems that if those boys are evacuated from that area, it is certainly going to affect the amount of produce produced in the Yakima Valley.

Mr. Arnold. Where do those 50,000 persons come from?

Mr. McDonald. Everywhere.

Mr. Arnold. Are they Mexicans, or are they largely American transients?

Mr. McDonald. They are largely Americans. For the fall harvest of the hops and apples, we go into Canada, clear back to Montana, and truck them in and bring them in in trainloads. We go up into

Vancouver Island for the Indians. They are just brought in from all over.

LOYALTY OF JAPANESE CHILDREN

Now, as to these Japanese, I have had pretty close contact with them for the past 30 years, and I consider that they are loyal. If I and my son have to go across the water to fight—he is in his teens—I am not afraid of those boys failing to produce back on the soil, at the home place. As to students in our schools—I have been on the school board for years and have handled boys and worked in the Boy Scout group, and the Japanese boys in the Scout group have been excellent citizens. The girls and boys in the school have ranked above my child and most of her race, so far as scholarships went. I think that it would be safe to say that 75 percent on the honor roll are Japanese. Morally, the Japanese children rank—even outrank our white children. We have around 925 or something like that, in our valley, and the big share of them there are farmers.

Mr. CURTIS. Your valley is across the Cascades, is it?

Mr. McDONALD. Yes; that is across the Cascades, about 175 miles.

Mr. CURTIS. You don't know at this time whether or not you will be affected by any order that is made?

Mr. McDONALD. No, we don't. Everything is just up in the air. The boys are going ahead, as Mrs. Boyd said, with the land, hoping that they are going to stay, but this will have to be settled quickly. They can prepare the land up to that time, but if they cannot get money to plant the seed. Tomatoes and the like of that have to be in right soon.

Mr. BENDER. What percentage of the Japanese in your area are natives, and what percentage are aliens?

Mr. McDONALD. I think that that nine hundred and something runs that about 600 who are natives and three hundred something are aliens, I think.

Mr. BENDER. That is all I have.

Mr. ARNOLD. Thank you very much. We are glad to have your testimony.

As I say, we are through our regular program. Here is Mr. Fred H. Lysons, attorney at law, Seattle, who has sent up a statement in the form of a letter, which will be incorporated, and if you have anything to say, Mr. Lysons, you are at liberty to say it now.

Mr. LYSONS. Thank you.

Mr. BENDER. I wish to introduce a short statement by Hon. Fred H. Lysons, an attorney of Seattle.

(The statement is as follows:)

STATEMENT BY FRED H. LYSONS, SEATTLE

As a contribution to your inquiry, I submit the following statement:

BY WAY OF SELF-IDENTIFICATION

1. Law partnership with former Congressman from this district (1917–31), John F. Miller; law office associate with former Senator (1935–40) Lewis B. Schwellenbach.

OPPORTUNITY FOR KNOWLEDGE OF FAR EAST

2. Commercial connections took me to the Orient in 1913, 1919, 1921–22, on the last of which trips I participated in conferences on the Nine Power Treaty then under negotiation, particularly China's surrender of her trade boycott against Japan as a consideration for that treaty.

3. Observation and study on these trips were convincing of the military-and-aggression-mindedness of the Japanese; a conviction confirmed by the memorial of the Japanese Black Dragon Society of 1914. Japan's Twenty-one Demands of 1915, the Tanaka memorial of 1927, and subsequent events down to the present hour.

FRUITAGE OF JAPAN'S PROGRAM

4. Japan's demonstrated purpose of world conquest, both military and economic, as fast as her preparedness permitted, prompted my appeals to the administration, beginning in 1938, to utilize the Nine Power Treaty as a means of preventing Japan's rapidly progressing preparation for this conquest.

5. This led to the drafting of the proposed act of Congress, based on the treaty, which resulted in the Schwellenbach Senate Joint Resolution 143 and the Walgren House Joint Resolution 318, introduced in the respective branches of Congress, June 1939, which bills met with the approval of informed persons on the subject generally, including present Secretary Stimson.

CONCLUSIONS AS APPLIED TO PRESENT EMERGENCY

6. Our safety cannot be assured without complete removal of the Japanese from any opportunity for fifth-column activities.

7. The greatest danger in this respect is the native-born, because of their knowledge of our language, habits, and practices, and consequent advantages in the employment, to our damage, of their eyes, ears, and tongues.

8. Abundantly confirming the disloyalty of the native-born Japanese is that neither at Pearl Harbor nor at any place within the mainland have they disclosed information (necessarily within their knowledge) of such activities. Similarly, equally with their nationals, they have responded to their country's continuing war assessments on Japanese abroad.

9. More inconceivable than that American children born in Japan (in missionary families, etc.) should embrace Japanese citizenship and loyalty is that Japanese born here should renounce Japanese citizenship; since (*a*) Japanese law imposes that status upon them. (*b*) They are schooled and trained to the conviction that their government is of divinity. For example, in 1914, the memorial of the Black Dragon Society, a program for the conquest of the Chinese (since scrupulously followed) opens with the statement that it is Japan's "divine mission" to solve the Chinese question in a heroic manner.

10. No greater contribution to the finality of Japan's war success can be made than to handle the question before this committee on the basis of preventing financial loss and personal inconvenience and hardship. If we get out of this war without widely spread inconvenience and hardship, and even suffering, we will emerge from it at the losing end.

11. As to the shortage of truck gardeners through internment of Japanese:

We had such gardeners before the Japanese came, which Japanese standards of living and working conditions—long day and night hours by families and women and children—eliminated this competition.

This has brought an unhealthy economic condition. No greater service can be rendered the country than to restore this former condition.

12. This truck gardening condition is one wedge of Japan's program of conquest—her nationals aboard to acquire monopoly control of essential industries and occupations.

With the accomplishment of this program, American industry will be crippled beyond recovery and our labor, including agriculture, will be reduced to choice between unemployment and degradation to Asiatic standards of living and working conditions.

13. In this grave emergency, no competent service, aid or advice in forestalling Japan should be ignored or overlooked by the Government.

May I suggest the United States Senate address of Senator Schwellenbach, on August 2, 1939, stamps him as a source of comprehensive knowledge on the subject of which the Government might well avail itself.

14. Attached is a draft in principle of a proposed congressional measure, which covers control of American-born Japanese.

Also copy of Senator Schwellenbach's address, referred to.

SUGGESTED BILL FOR CONTROLLING JAPANESE, SUBMITTED FOR RECORD BY FRED H. LYSONS

Be it enacted, etc., That throughout the duration of the war in which the United States is now engaged there shall be and are hereby designated and classified as enemy aliens all residents of or persons within the United States, including those claiming citizenship therein, who (1) are ineligible to citizenship through naturalization, (2) are of a race and blood of a nation with which we are at war, (3) the laws of which nation require of such persons, wherever born, the obligations of citizenship to itself, (4) and which war was launched by such nation in betrayal of the good faith of the United States while participating in peace conferences with such nation, (5) the success of the initial movements of which war was assured to such nation by the advance and concurrent aid, cooperation and connivance of its racial descendants residing or present in the United States, including those claiming citizenship in the United States.

TESTIMONY OF FRED H. LYSONS, LAWYER, SEATTLE, WASH.

Mr. BENDER. Have you anything to add to the material in your statement which we have already placed in the record?

Mr. LYSONS. I have an observation or two on the economic feature of this situation. Those Japanese are here engaged in farming for two reasons. In the first place, their Government sent them abroad with instructions to engage in and get a monopoly in the basic and essential industries that they themselves think indispensable.

In the second place, they are——

Mr. BENDER. You say the government. Which government?

Mr. LYSONS. The Japanese Government.

That is part of their plan and program for world domination. In the second place, their standards of living don't cost them much, and they work by families, and they work both children and the women all hours of the day and night, so that other people are not able to compete with them. That gives them a monopoly on that. While the Americans don't take to that business very extensively, formerly the gardens here in this section were run largely by Italians and I should think—well, I don't know whether that is within the purview of this committee or not.

Mr. BENDER. You say the other citizens do not take to gardening. The best gardeners in my territory are natives.

Mr. LYSONS. Americans?

Mr. BENDER. Yes.

Mr. LYSONS. Well, that is not so here. Of course, this is a little newer country than yours; but the gardens have drifted largely into Italian hands and people of that kind. I suppose at home they garden in small tracts—the Americans don't. But they can't compete with the Japanese, and the orientals' low standards of living, and it seems to me that we would be quite fortunate if that could be changed.

Mr. ARNOLD. Thank you very much. We are glad to have your testimony.

We have two students from the University of Washington who wish to testify briefly. At this point, I shall introduce their statements.

(The statements are as follows:)

STATEMENT BY CURTIS ALLER, SENIOR IN ECONOMICS AND BUSINESS, UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON, SEATTLE, WASH.

Alien Evacuation From the Seattle Area

I wish to testify to this committee in an unofficial capacity and merely as an individual student speaking for an informal group of students who feel that Japanese students should be allowed to continue their studies at the University of Washington and not be evacuated from the area. There are over 250 Japanese-Americans, 70 of them girls, who are at present studying at the university so as to prepare themselves to become useful American citizens. I know many of these students personally, am pleased to count some of them as my intimate friends, have gone to school with them, studied with them, participated in student activities with them, gone to the same parties, and visited their homes and so I feel at least partially quallified to speak in their behalf.

What are the Nisei students like? I am convinced that the majority of university students will agree with me when I say that the answer can be given in just one word—American. Aside from superficial differences of skin color, you would be unable to tell them from the average American college student. They dress the same, talk the same, and most importantly they think and believe the same. Most of the girls are members of Fuyo Kai and the boys are members of the Japanese Students Club and at the start of the war both of these organizations pledged their unqualified support of American war effort. They are loyal and intend to remain loyal and also intend to do everything in their power to prevent subversive activities in Japanese communities. This I think is a valuable contribution that we must not overlook because these students, the young American leaders of their communities, can quite possibly do more than perhaps some governmental secret service agencies in weeding out Japanese spies and saboteurs. Many others like Frank Sussuki of Brooklyn Coop. have been drafted and have gone willingly to serve their country. Those that remain have been torn as have other college students by the internal conflict of whether to enlist or, whether they could serve their country better by finishing their education. These that remain at their studies are loyal and are willing to prove their loyalty by combating subversive activities and cooperating with the war effort as the Fuyo Kai girls are doing now in connection with Red Cross work. They are willing to do this because in growing up with us, going to our schools they have become thoroughly Americanized. We have taught them and they have believed us that American democracy is worth living under and fighting for. We have told them that we are tolerant of minority races and peoples and that every individual has an equal opportunity and they have believed us.

But I urge this committee to consider if we can even remotely demand or expect that these American citizens will remain loyal if instead of tolerance, we give them intolerance, mass hysteria and blanket condemnation? Can we ask them to believe in democracy if democracy does not believe in them? Our institutions, beliefs and platitudes are being tested today and the harvest that we reap will be of our own sowing. Do we want to continue to graduate from the university each year young Japanese-Americans who, I remind you, as the future leaders of Japanese communities will love and respect American democracy? Or, do we want to destroy their confidence and respect in us by forcing them to evacuate to areas where they are not known, have no friends, and are likely to be misunderstood? I earnestly urge that Japanese students be allowed to continue their education here at the university where they are known and have many friends, that they be allowed to prove their loyalty by being given the opportunity to participate in the war effort and above all that their belief in America and democracy shall not be destroyed at a time when this belief is being put to its first real test.

STATEMENT BY MISS HILDUR COON, SENIOR, UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON, SEATTLE, WASH.

Alien Evacuation From the Seattle Area

As a student of the University of Washington I wish to say a few words on the behalf of the alien students on our campus. Through the International Club, campus committee work, and classes I have come to know many of them very well, and wish to point out how pro-American they are. It has been said that these people are as dangerous to our country as if they had grown up in Japan. I do not believe this to be true, for they have learned our way of life and have grown up thinking of America as their country. They have learned our mores, often teaching their parents our traditions and customs. Even those who have visited Japan, just as many of us have visited the homes of our ancestors in England or Norway, have returned saying they could not agree with the Japanese philosophy of life, and were proud that America was their country.

These students who have grown up loving America, unless ruthlessly treated. so that their ideals and faiths are considerably shaken, are not likely to change a life-time philosophy in the course of a few months. They are the first generation of Japanese-Americans born in this area, and the first really to learn our customs and language. They have learned more in school than book knowledge: they have learned the American way of doing things, and have taken it back to their parents. This assimilation process has been taking place for 20 years, and the new generation—the third-generation Japanese-Americans—is just beginning in the Seattle area. Must we spoil that long process now by prejudice and isolation? If they are not among us, and do not feel that we want them with us and trust them, are they not being put to a sorer task than ever?

The intellectuals and the educated are the ones who will lead the rest of their people; help rehabilitate them if they must move; help them keep to the American way of life wherever they are. They are the ones who must be prepared to help us plan a just world when this war is over. Thus we students hope that we can allow those who believe in Americanism and its traditions, and who have proved themselves loyal, to continue their education.

TESTIMONY OF MISS HILDUR COON, 4706 TWENTIETH AVENUE, NORTHEAST SEATTLE, AND CURTIS ALLER, 5012 TWENTY-SECOND AVENUE, NORTHEAST SEATTLE

Mr. Arnold. Now, speak up, if you will, for about 5 minutes.

Miss Coon. I would like to speak up for the Japanese students on the campus, and also the German students on the campus. For the last 4 years, and also in high school, I have known them and worked with them. I think they are as loyal and certainly as good a part of our student body as any of the first generation from other countries.

The Fuyo Kai, which is a Japanese sorority on the campus, sent a telegram to the President immediately on the outbreak of the war, stating their wish to be loyal to this country. Other campus organizations, such as the Japanese Student Club, the Japanese men's club, did a similar thing. And in each case, they not only told the organizations on the campus, but they sent back to the officials in Washington, their statement of loyalty.

JAPANESE CHILDREN AMERICANIZE PARENTS

Also, it has been brought up that they have gone to the Japanese schools after their school here. They were asked to learn the language, but as Professor Steiner could have testified, very few of them, I think, can speak Japanese. No students that I know can speak Japanese. They have done a great deal in Americanizing their families, as to our customs. They are really the first generation here. Their parents, many of them were Japanese citizens and were considered such. They have been the ones who have brought the customs and language to their parents and have helped to Americanize them. If we now isolate them again, they are going to lose, in that they will not have the continual contact with us. I feel that we would lose more that way than we would by keeping them with us. The majority of them are very loyal.

Then, also, it has been said that many of them have gone abroad to Japan. Many of us have returned to the homes of our ancestors in Norway and England and France. Certainly I don't feel that we would be indoctrinated by such a visit, and I don't think that they have been.

Then, as to the German students, all of them have left Germany because they were persecuted by Hitler. We have seen terrible things happen there. Certainly they would be the best enemies of Hitler, and to evacuate them would be unfair when they have traveled as far as they could from Hitler and his methods.

Also, many of them are very much older, and they would have to start again. This becomes very discouraging when again and again and again, as you get older, you have to begin your business over. The young Germans are anxious to do what they can to cooperate; but they feel that with their parents, many of whom are 55 or 60 or even 8C, it would be too great a hardship on them, and a hardship which isn't really necessary.

Mr. BENDER. You are talking about the Germans here, are you?

Miss COON. Yes. I am talking about the German aliens here. Many of them are students on the campus. I know eight or nine of them.

Mr. ALLER. If I may say just a few words here, I would like to break into Hildur's conversation. I want to testify, as Hildur has done, for the Japanese students, the Nisei at the University of Washington. There are about 250 of them going to school there this quarter, and I feel that I am at least partially qualified to speak for them, because I have grown up with them. I came from the Yakima Valley where there are quite a few Japanese. I have gone to school with them. I have gone to the same parties with them. I have lived with them at the university in my own organization, the Student Cooperative, and I have visited their homes, so I feel that I am at least partially qualified to speak for them.

AMERICANISM OF JAPANESE STUDENTS

And I suppose that this committee is primarily interested in finding out what these young Japanese-American students are like. I am convinced that the majority of the university students will agree with me when I say that they are Americans. That one word gives the answer to the question of what these young Japanese-Americans are like. They are American. Aside from superficial skin differences, color differences, they dress the same as we do; talk the same as we do; have the same standards of living as we do, despite what has been said in previous testimony; and, more important than that, they think and believe the same as we do. In other words, throughout the years, in going to the same schools with us and growing up with us and living with us, they have become thoroughly Americanized, until they think and believe the same way that we do. At the beginning, the outbreak of this war, both of these organizations, the Fuyo Kai, which the Japanese girls belong to, and the Japanese Student Club, composed of the Japanese boys, pledged their unqualified support to the United States' war effort, and I would like to read for this committee a pledge that the Japanese Students' Club has in their house.

Now, this is not the actual wording of the pledge, but it is as close as I can remember it.

> *Be it resolved*, That the policy of the J. S. C. is as follows: We, the members of this Japanese Student Club, pledge full support to the President and the Nation, toward the defense of our country and toward a successful prosecution of this war. We are in full support and in accordance with the resolution passed by the National Japanese-American Citizens League and presented to the President.

Now, I would like to testify that these Japanese-American students are willing to take this attitude because they are thoroughly Americanized. Through the years, we have told them that our country is based upon a policy of tolerance for minority races of giving every individual his opportunity on the basis of his ability, and they have believed us.

We have told them, and they have believed us, that the American democracy is worth living under, and worth fighting for, and for that reason they have pledged their unqualified support to the United States, and I would like to urge this committee to allow the Japanese-American students to remain at the University of Washington to allow this process of Americanization to go on. I question whether we can even remotely expect or ask these Japanese-Americans to remain loyal to this country, if, instead of tolerance, we give them intolerance and mass hysteria.

And I feel that if you are going to have this policy of Americanization, that we have been working on for the past 20 or 25 years, continue and bear fruit, you are going to have to allow it to go through its first real test of allowing the Japanese-Americans the full equality of participation in American defense and war effort.

Mr. BENDER. Do you think that it is fair to take a young man out of the home when his country is at war? Do you think it is fair to him to suspend all these benefits that we Americans have enjoyed because our country is at war with——

Mr. ALLER (interposing). I suppose you are referring to the draft there?

Mr. BENDER. Yes; I am referring to the draft.

DRAFTING OF JAPANESE-AMERICAN YOUTH

Mr. ALLER. Well, I think that regardless of considerations of fairness or not, that is the only way that you can fight a war, by drafting your Army. I would suggest here that you have taken about 7,500 young Japanese-Americans into the Army. Most of them have gone, I think, to Camp Roberts in California, and they have gone willingly. Many of them, like Frank Suzuki, from Brooklyn Co-op out at the university, have gone to fight for this country. They have gone willingly, just as willingly as any of the rest of the college students have gone; and those that remain have been torn by more or less of an internal conflict of whether to enlist in the armed forces of this country, or whether they could best serve their country by remaining and finishing their education so that they could go out and be real American leaders in their Japanese communities.

Miss COON. I would also like to add that some of them have tried to enlist, and have been rejected. I would also like to say that regardless of what is done, they are going to cooperate. Many of them have said to us that, regardless of what happens, they want to help our Government, because they feel a loyalty toward it.

Mr. BENDER. Irrespective of what action is taken?

Miss COON. Irrespective of what action is taken.

Mr. BENDER. They realize, of course, that it isn't done with the idea of hurting anyone; but because that in a war effort, in an emergency, these things of necessity occur.

Miss COON. They feel two things: (1) That the older people probably cannot do anything harmful—here I am speaking of the aged, and they should be allowed to remain, and, (2) the people that study at the university and those of them that are better educated will be the better leaders and will be the ones that will help rehabilitate them after the war, and they should be allowed to continue their learning for that reason.

Mr. CURTIS. Do you think these people are, for the most part, very loyal?

Miss COON. Yes, I do.

Mr. ALLER. Unqualifiedly so.

Mr. CURTIS. Now, suppose the Government of the United States comes to the conclusion that for military purposes and for the public safety, they should be moved. These people then that are loyal will receive it in a cooperative attitude and will comply with the request to move, will they?

Miss COON. For military actions I can state "Yes," but for public safety, I cannot see why we should be safe from them any more than the people inland; that is, I feel that if they are to be dangerous, they would be no more dangerous to us than they would to those people.

Mr. CURTIS. You think, then, that they will question the decision?

Miss COON. No, I don't think, the people will.

Mr. CURTIS. I am talking about the Japanese. Will they question the wisdom of the decision, or will they comply with it?

Miss COON. They will comply with it.

Mr. ALLER. They will comply with it, but I think that you can conclude that, personally at least, they will feel that that is an erroneous conclusion, because throughout the years they have tried to remain loyal to this country. They have done everything possible, and they are just as much Americans as anybody—as any students that we will find out there.

Of course, they will comply, because, after all, that is a part of their being American citizens.

Mr. CURTIS. But many things will have to be done in war that cannot be construed as an individual indictment of every person involved.

Mr. ALLER. That is true.

Mr. CURTIS. And that they will try to grasp that viewpoint?

Mr. ALLER. That is right.

Mr. BENDER. You have heard the testimony of these good people from Yakima?

Mr. ALLER. Yes, I am from Yakima, too.

Miss COON. Yes.

Mr. BENDER. I happen to come from an industrial community that recently had orders that many of the plants had to close down, which threw thousands of people out of work, because the Government ordered the automotive industry stopped, and they are waiting to be reemployed in some defense activity. You can appreciate that during wartime these inconveniences will occur and reoccur?

Mr. Aller. That is true.

Mr. Bender. And this committee is here, along with other Government agencies, endeavoring to handle this matter as best we can, without discommoding or without creating a situation that will cause great hardship.

Miss Coon. We understand that, and we were urging that we have no evacuation unless it is necessary militarily. If it is necessary, we wanted to back up Dr. Jensen's statement that social workers and people that are qualified to know how to handle it be the ones that do it, and that it may be done as humanely as possible. That we want it done in an American way, and not in Hitler's way.

Mr. Aller. I also want to personally say that I am very happy that the United States Government has taken such a far-sighted policy in trying to make this evacuation, if it comes, as easy as possible, and not hurt so many people in an unnecessary way.

Mr. Arnold. Thank you very much for your appearance. [Applause.]

Now, before this committee closes its hearings, I want to say that we appreciate the attitude of all the people of Seattle, and of this area. Your conduct has been splendid.

There has been no disturbance of any kind, and many other interested persons have requested that they be heard in these proceedings. Unfortunately, the committee is unable to hear all people wishing to testify. However, we are anxious to have all points of view expressed. Our records will be open for a few days, and material for consideration may be submitted to our Seattle office, I should say by mail, addressed to the Tolan Committee, Henry Building, Seattle, and after they leave, mail will be forwarded on to Washington, and our records will be open for at least 10 days.

Of course, your statements should be as concise as is possible. Give us the meat of the situation.

Again we wish to express our consideration of the courtesy and the treatment we have received here, and I believe you will agree that in no other country, perhaps, that is at war, would a committee from the legislative body come out to the people and receive their ideas and make them a part of the record—which will be a permanent record of the Congress. We wish to thank all those who participated and helped out with this record.

(Whereupon, at 3:20 p. m., March 2, 1942, hearing closed.)

EXHIBITS

EXHIBIT 1.—STATEMENT BY THOMAS ROBEL, CHAIRMAN, DEFENSE COMMITTEE, STATE, COUNTY, AND MUNICIPAL WORKERS OF AMERICA, LOCAL NO. 109

The State, County, and Municipal Workers of America, Local No. 109, which is composed of the employees of the King County welfare department, wish to submit the following statement in regard to the question of mass evacuation.

We recognize that preventive action is necessary in case of military necessity, for the protection of lives and property on the west coast. However, we feel that any action taken should be carefully planned to achieve a maximum of efficiency and justice and that any plan carried out should include the following points:

1. Ample protection against mob violence should be given to the evacuees both in transit and the new communities.
2. Measures should be taken in advance to provide for the health and welfare of both the évacuées and the communities receiving them.
3. The évacuées should be allowed to continue drawing unemployment compensation and social security benefits.
4. Bonded property custodians should be appointed and made available to all whose business and property interests are affected.
5. Measures should be taken insofar as possible to preserve family unity and to give individualized treatment to the cases involved.
6. Effort should be made to provide suitable and productive work for all evacuees.

We feel that the above provisions would insure a minimum of disruption in the normal routine of both the évacuées and the communities which receive them.

EXHIBIT 2.—STATEMENT BY REV. U. G. MURPHY, SUPT. (METHODIST CHURCH)

NORTHWEST ORIENTAL EVANGELIZATION SOCIETY,
Seattle, Wash.

There are 206 hotels in Seattle conducted by the Japanese, with 13,000 rooms. Most of the customers are workingmen. Many live 2 in a room, which means that there are at least 15,000 persons staying in these hotels.

There is absolutely no one to take over if these Japanese are evacuated.

It will be impossible for anyone to take over the farms now run by Japanese should they be evacuated. It is too late in the season to have the farms attended to this year. Filipinos make good farm laborers, but are not successes as farmers in this section.

The hearings being conducted by boards composed of civilians, I refer to those arrested by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, represent a decided departure from all previous methods of handling aliens in time of war. Many of the Japanese presented letters from their American (white) friends, vouchsafing for their characters. Why not carry out this plan of civilian participation in alien control by placing all aliens under surveillance, a modified form of martial law, and arrange for American friends of Japanese to act as "best friends," as is done in the case of paroled prisoners? The expense of such a plan would be but a fraction of the cost of wholesale removal, and there would be no serious disruption of normal production and activities.

We, here on the coast, must live with the Japanese after this war is over, and we are anxious that nothing be done that would make us ashamed of the manner in which they are treated now. We must live with ourselves and are anxious that as little harm as possible be done to our national tradition sense of fair play. The manner in which minority groups are handled is a final criterion of the standard of national civilization.

But for section 2169, United States Revised Statutes, very few of the Japanese would be aliens. They are aliens simply because they cannot be anything else.

EXHIBIT 3.—STATEMENT BY ROBERT W. O'BRIEN, ASSISTANT TO THE DEAN, COLLEGE OF ARTS AND SCIENCES, UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON

(This report is made as an individual at the request of those interested in the problem as it relates to the college Nisei)

INTRODUCTION

To testify before the Tolan committee on the problem of the college Nisei is both a responsibility and an obligation, as a number of important issues in national morale are involved in making decisions regarding evacuation.

Although my training in the last 12 years has been in the area of sociology concerned with minorities and their assimilation and usefulness to the total American pattern (1), my knowledge of the local Japanese-American community is limited to 3 years. During this time I have come in contact with second generation Nisei at the University of Washington as assistant to the dean and as advisor to the Japanese Students' Club.

In coming to the Pacific Northwest from California, I have noticed a marked difference as to the role of the Japanese in the total American community. On three aspects of this new idea I would like to comment.

INTEGRATION OF THE NISEI INTO THE AMERICAN PATTERN

The second generation Japanese have made a good adjustment to the educational institutions in this area. At the University of Washington alone there are over 400 students from this group, and there are some 20 Nisei in the employ of the university. One, a veteran of the first World War, is an assistant professor; another is an instructor in nursing; one each are associates in Far Eastern studies and sociology; five others are teaching fellows; and the rest hold research and clerical positions. Students of Japanese ancestry hold offices in student organizations, and represent the university in athletic and nonathletic competition.

This opportunity to participate fully in campus life has resulted in the development of close ties between students of Japanese parentage and other undergraduates. When the Seattle public schools recently considered accepting the resignations of their Nisei employees, over a thousand university students of white parentage petitioned the board on behalf of the Americans of Japanese ancestry.

So integrated are many of the campus Nisei that they refuse to celebrate the Japanese victories over China, and in a few cases American-Japanese even joined the boycott against shipping war supplies to Japan 2 years ago. There have been some incidents reported of Nisei turning in the names of their parents because they weren't actively loyal to the United States. American standards and the American way of life is so strong that a number of Nisei who have visited Japan were unwilling to stay there long.

OCCUPATIONAL VARIABILITY OF THE NISEI

Although many Nisei live on farms, and are well adapted to truck gardening, the large body of Japanese in Seattle are more experienced in other types of work. I believe that there would be a great loss in production if they were forced into farm labor. Details as to the occupational characteristics of the group will appear in later releases of the United States Census Bureau. At the University of Washington the Nisei major in a wide variety of subjects.[1] This past year the Japanese Students Club was 1 of 6 out of a total of 40 men's groups to be awarded a scholarship prize by the dean of men's office by high scholastic achievement. These students are both able and versatile in their interests.

---

[1] Preference by numbers applying for specific courses are as follows: Economics and business, 71; engineering, 57; pharmacy, 24; chemistry, 22; premedical, 21; home economics, 20; premajors, 16; nursing, 14; sociology, 14; general studies, 11; oriental studies, 9; Law and prelaw, 8; English, 7; political science, 7; architecture, 6; music, 5; bacteriology, 5; fisheries, 4; advertising, 4; mining, 4; language, 4; physics, 4; preeducation, 4; art, 3; journalism, 2; botany, 2; library, 2; forestry, 2; history, 1; mathematics, 1.

There is real merit in the suggestion that this ability be channelized for the greatest production for defense.

Patriotism and Loyalty of the Nisei

Objective standards for measuring loyality are virtually impossible to set up. However, there are a number of overt reactions of the Nisei at the University of Washington which can be recorded. As the official in charge of recommending draft deferment in the college of arts and sciences, I have had the opportunity to interview hundreds of men regarding Selective Service. Last spring (before Pearl Harbor) I had noticed that practically none of the Americans of Japanese ancestry asked either for deferment or "special" jobs. After the treacherous attack on Hawaii, over a dozen Nisei called in my office to find out how to volunteer to fight for the United States. In checking over the recent members of the Japanese Students Club, I find 83 who have either volunteered or are serving under Selective Service in the American Army. (See list below.)

Other evidence that would tend to point to the loyality of the Nisei are: The purchase of $125 worth of Defense Bonds by the men, and the contract by the women to buy $150 worth of Defense Stamps per college year; the fact that 1 Nisei girl in 5 in the university is in first aid classes with the Red Cross.

I feel that the educational institutions have done a good job in building the loyality of Americans of Japanese ancestry by giving them a chance to participate in school and college life.

Recommendations

1. That we do not have mass evacuation of American-born Japanese, but that we trust our security to the Federal Bureau of Investigation and the Military Intelligence. Any evacuation of citizens should be selective.
2. That we favorably consider the Steiner plan for evacuation of the enemy aliens from only selected defense areas and selected coast counties.
3. That if general evacuation is ordered by the Army, we carry out an intelligent plan of resettlement so as to use all the productive ability of the Nisei as an asset in the defense of their country and ours.
4. That the United States Employment Service and the Federal Security Administration organization be used to assist in working out a program.
5. That should evacuation take place, Federal funds for college student relocation in other areas be provided.

Partial List of Japanese Students Club Members and Alumni Who Have Either Volunteered or Have Joined the Army Under Selective Service, March 1, 1942

Haruso Ashida
Eugene Eguchi
Dave Hirahara
David Hara
Sam Hara
Tosh Higashi
Seige Hanada
Henry Imori
Haruo Ishida
Rukuro Ito
Dick Kimura
Nobi Kanao
Iwao Kawakami
Fred Kosaka
Akira Kawa
Akira Kato
Donald Kazama
Mich Kimura
Tsutomu Kumagai
Jiro Kanetouir
Sam Kawamura

George Matsuno
Shigeru Moncodi
Jack Mayeda
Howard Minato
Goichi Morimatsu
George Mihara
Ayao Mochizuki
Takechi Mizuhata
Seichi Motoki
Hiromi Nishimura
Yuji Nishimoto
Henry Nakamura
Sekio Norao
Eira Nagaoka
Hiro Nishimure
Hirochi Nakashima
Jerry Numato
Sexi Noro
Takeo Nakawatase
Tom Nishitani
Woody Nishitani

Tak Okazaki
Hisaka Okamoto
Tetsuya Oye
Shig Ozuma
Shigeo Sumioka
Kenneth Shimbo
John Suzaka
Paul Seto
Eyi Suyama
Yutana Semba
Hirochi Sawda
Paul Sakai
Tokuo Shimizu
Noboru Sekiya
Nobi Takahashi
Koichi Takahashi
George Tsutakawa
Kaz Tada
Hideo Tsuyuki
Jerry Tatsuda
Charles Tatsuda

George Tanaka
Harry Takagi
Joe Tsujimoto
Chuji Tsunehara
Jack Urati
Robert Uyeda
Bud Uyeda
Paul Uno
Kim Uchida
Masayoshi Uchimura
Shigeo Wakamatsu
Matt Waraboyashi
Hirshi Yoshimoto
Harry Yabu
Hayao Yoda
Hiram Yakagi
Shiro Yanaguchi

Exhibit 4.—Statement by R. T. Shannon, Sales Manager, R. D. Bodle Co., Seattle, Wash.

Upon learning that the committee wished to learn something about the quantities of fruits and vegetables produced in the States of Washington and Oregon by Japanese farmers, I have attempted, in the last 2 days, to reach by telephone all Northwest processors, and requested they furnish me with the total tonnage of fruits and vegetables purchased by them from Japanese farmers, during the past year.

There are approximately 52 important processors in these 2 States and, so far, I have reports from 21 firms. In each instance the information has been furnished by authorized, or qualified persons, and the figures from each company are taken from records of 1941 purchases.

It has been necessary to combine figures of the two States because a substantial number of the processors purchase supplies from growers in both States, and time did not allow for segregation. Purchasers of the processed products consider the two States as one district.

During the year 1941, the 21 firms reporting, purchased from Japanese growers the following tonnage: 16,487,262 pounds of fruit and 19,426,084 pounds of vegetables.

Not included in these quantities are the 14,000,000 pounds recently reported to your committee by B. E. Maling Co. Further, it is my belief that the processors not reporting will purchase from Japanese growers about one-half the quantities of those reported by the 21 firms.

The aforementioned figures represent a very substantial quantity of packed food.

The fruit tonnage consists mainly of berries, a major portion of which is frozen; and the largest user is the preserving industry, for the manufacture of preserves, jams, and jellies.

It may be pertinent to state here that, during January, the United States Army informed the preservers it would ask for bids on 32,000,000 pounds of preserves for delivery during the next period. A few weeks later, Army officials asked for bids on 15,000,000 pounds of jelly. This requires approximately 24,000,000 pounds of fruit. Inasmuch as preserve manufacturers have always operated at capacity when fresh fruit is available, the tremendous requirements of our Army, Navy, and lend-lease program can come from only three sources, i. e., dried, canned, or frozen-pack. Dried fruit has not proven too satisfactory. In line with the tin conservation program, our Government strongly discourages the use of canned foods in the manufacture of another canned product. This leaves frozen fruit and berries, packed economically in barrels, as the most logical source of supply for the requirements of our armed forces, and for lend-lease.

The vegetable tonnage consists principally of cabbage, cauliflower, cucumbers, string beans, lima beans, peas, broccoli, Brussels sprouts, and spinach.

The production of berries and the above-mentioned garden crops require special skill and experience, and the production of each kind generally is concentrated in small areas. It is evident that Japanese-produced tonnage cannot be replaced immediately, because of a lack of experienced farmers, and because farmers located in the areas suitable for producing crops for processing have planned 1942 production of other farm products, in line with the production request of the United States Department of Agriculture.

Without fear of contradiction, I can state that the fruit and vegetable processors of Washington and Oregon are as much concerned over the safety of our Nation as anyone else, and they will abide fully and cheerfully by the Government's decision. However, with the importance of food in the present emergency, I feel that a method can be worked out whereby the safety of our country can be assured and still obtain the large tonnage of fruits and vegetables produced by the Japanese farmers, which otherwise will be lost for several years.

It has been suggested that it would be possible to place all Japanese farmers, and their families, in limited custody in districts wherein they are farming at the present time.

This can be done by placing them in camps at night, and permitting them to work their farms in prescribed daylight hours. They could be bound to the limits of their farms, camps, and roads between.

Thus, proper surveillance could be maintained, and food production could be increased to meet the present-day demands of the United States armed forces, the lend-lease program, and civilian needs.

I shall be pleased to furnish further details or information, upon request.

Respectfully submitted.

R. T. SHANNON.

EXHIBIT 5.—STATEMENT BY RUDOLPH W. CASSIRER, 2407 WARREN AVENUE, SEATTLE, WASH.

As an individual, not as an appointed representative of at least 500 Jewish refugees from Germany and other central European countries, now residing in this city, I would like to offer a few comments on the position of this minority group in connection with the problems relating to the removal of enemy aliens from the west coast. Being one of them I know, out of own experience and my day by day contact with them, how they feel and what they think and am familiar with their background and their problems.

1. The present immigration of Jewish refugees from Germany and other Central European countries represents an entirely different type than any previous group entry into the United States. The usual immigrant who came to the United States before 1933 came, as a rule, because he was unable to earn a living in the country of his birth or because he was not sufficiently prepared to meet the economic competition at home. The so-called refugee group, on the other hand, is composed of people who were successful in the country of their origin, who represented the upper middle classes and the professional people. They are, therefore, people who maintained a rather high standard of living, and in this respect find themselves very much at home in the United States.

2. These refugees have all been legally admitted. To enter the United States today is not an easy task, but sufficient proof must be given to the Government that these people are loyal, respectable, industrious, physically fit, and that they will not become dependent upon the public charities. It is with a great deal of pride that we point out that since 1933 no refugee has been deported because he was dependent on public charity. Given a fair chance, these people have made a place for themselves in the social and economic life of the country.

3. Furthermore, differing from many of the immigrants of the past, this group is especially desirous of becoming American citizens as soon as possible. They have all applied for their first papers, and a few have already become American citizens. They all attend Americanization classes, and since they represent a rather high level of intelligence, they have made a great deal of progress along these lines. They have affiliated themselves with various types of American institutions and have proven that they are capable of membership.

4. This group should not be discriminated against because they have not or will not adjust themselves to the American standards of living and doing business: they were people of means in Europe, they number among them doctors, lawyers, university professors, etc. They have come to make their permanent home in the United States and are making every effort to fit into the American picture as quick as possible; and anyone who had a chance and the opportunity to work with them can testify how rapid their progress has been. They are not a separate group dwelling in the country, but they intend to become full-fledged Americans and—in the normal course of events—within a few years will have all the rights of citizenship. As Americans they want to protect not only themselves and their families, but also the country that has been kind enough to offer them refuge.

5. All of them had to leave the country of their origin because of racial and religious persecution and restrictions. They all hate the Nazis and everything they stand for, and are deeply grateful to the country that has offered them and their children a new chance in life. They are ready and only too anxious to fight for the common cause against the mortal enemies of the Jewish people. Since

many years, they have promoted by all possible means of propaganda and boycott, the fight against nazi-ism and fascism, and—right here on the west coast—they have supported the boycott of shipments of scrap iron and other implements of war to Japan, in full support of the Government.

6. So far as they came from Germany, they are not considered by the German Government to be citizens or subjects of that country, nor consider they themselves to hold any allegiance to Hitler's Germany. Since the publication of the "Law governing the right of citizenship in the Reich" on September 15, 1935, all German citizens who belonged to the Jewish race lost their German citizenship and became merely German subjects. Unless they had already lost their German citizenship or their character as German subjects by individual expatriation, those who left Germany and made their permanent home abroad ceased to be German subjects following an executive order of the German Government that went into effect on November 27, 1941 (11th executive order to the "Law governing the right of citizenship in the Reich," published in the Reich's Law Journal, part 1, No. 133, on November 26, 1941, and dated November 25, 1941). By the same executive order all their property in Germany and other countries under Nazi domination had been confiscated, a familiar procedure that had been followed in previous cases of expatriation of "enemies of the Hitler regime." They lost their German citizenship and their German nationality previous to the outbreak of the war; they are, therefore, neither de lege nor de facto citizens or nationals of Germany, and for this very reason alone should not be considered to be enemy aliens nor should they be called aliens of enemy nationality. On the contrary, they feel discriminated against and humiliated for being called enemy aliens or aliens of enemy nationality. They, the natural enemies of the aggressor nations and loyal to this country where they sought and found refuge from Nazi persecution, seem now to be suspected of sympathizing with the same Government that forced them to leave their homes and their country. What inconsistency of thought and what a tragic error.

7. Among all people of this earth no people has better reasons to fight Hitler and his fellow criminals than the Jewish people. No one on earth could hate the enemies of this country and of its allies more than the Jew. No one on earth had possibly more to lose by a victory of the forces of evil as the Jewish refugee from central Europe and no one could be more anxious to cooperate actively in the civilian and military defense of this country.

8. An evacuation from the west coast would mean heartbreaking tragedy and destruction of economic existence for a minority group loyal to the United States, anxious and willing to comply with all requirements of the law, believing deeply in the democratic way of living and thinking, and only asking for the privilege of being permitted to actively join the fighting effort of the country that now has become their home.

May I, in conclusion, put the following question before you? Is the evacuation of a loyal minority group, meaning its limitation to restricted areas or its internment in "enemy aliens" camps, in the interest of the United States? Or, will the country gain more by enlisting the active cooperation of this minority group in the military and civilian defense against the common enemy?

My contention is—and here I am satisfied to talk in the name of all of us—that through our active cooperation in the defense of the country, whether we serve the common cause in the Army or in civilian defense, or, by doing our share in the purchase of Defense bonds or by the payment of taxes, depending on our ability, age, sex, and physical fitness, we can do much better than by unwillingly watching your efforts and your sacrifices behind wired fences or in the security of restricted areas. Give us a chance to cooperate and to serve the common cause. Let's prove our loyalty instead of arguing about it.

EXHIBIT 6.—LETTER FROM SEATTLE GLOVE CO., MANUFACTURERS OF COTTON GLOVES, SEATTLE, MARCH 2, 1942

The Honorable JOHN H. TOLAN,
Chairman, Committee to Investigate Defense Migration,
Federal Courthouse, Seattle, Wash.

DEAR SIR: Not having had an opportunity to testify before the special congressional committee, and in view of my attendance at both hearings, on Saturday the 28th of February, I believe I am well aware of the consensus from those who did testify on the question and the problem of evacuation of the Japanese population.

Unfortunately, for this organization, from all the testimony I heard I did not gather any favorable comment. In the most part, "safety first," without the personal association or the personal contact with the Japanese people. On the contrary, there was prejudice without definite reasons, maybe political, were the influencing factors.

I have been in Seattle since 1909. For the past 33 years I have been in the work-glove business, and during that time I have employed several hundred women, and down through the years I have yet to experience the slightest suspicion with respect to the Japanese integrity, sincerity, loyalty, and above all the highest class of American citizenship without exception.

Our register now represents 109 Japanese, mostly women, and about 44 percent are Japanese aliens, the remainder American citizens. Their pay roll is approximately $1,750 weekly with a production of work gloves, the greater percentage now being consumed by indirect and direct war defense requirement.

This production and this industry is the largest of its kind on the Pacific coast. Doubt if any other employer of labor has developed the same number of Japanese trained and skilled in one unit in any other manufacturing enterprise in the Great Pacific Northwest area.

During the past several years there has accumulated several thousand dollars as a benefit in the form of Federal and State compensation old-age pension reserves. This company and the employees have contributed. Each of these employees represents a value in the industry from $750 to $850 to teach and develop efficiency to reach the minimum state of production.

It is almost an impossibility to begin again with American white labor in this defense city. We, therefore, will be compelled to discontinue manufacturing, unless some provisions can be made if the total evacuation of all aliens is mandatory.

It has been suggested, in the event of total evacuation, and then not too far distant from Seattle, that there could be arranged the transfer of certain equipment to a place where our present employees are located, and in this manner reestablish employment and be a service to the Nation with the production of work gloves.

It has also been suggested, perhaps these skilled operators might be registered with Federal or State agencies reporting to a central agency at certain close intervals for observation, with the intent to carry on with an industry that is somewhat a part of the national defense. Otherwise, it will be necessary to cease operation, as there cannot be found in this area the experienced labor to continue the manufacture of work gloves on a volume basis.

With due appreciation for your consideration and interest.

Very truly yours,

SEATTLE GLOVE CO.,
R. B. DAVIS,
President.

EXHIBIT 7.—LETTER AND ENCLOSURE FROM LEMOLO GREENHOUSES, T. M. NAKAMURA, POULSBO, WASH., MARCH 4, 1942

JOHN H. TOLAN COMMITTEE,
Henry Building, Seattle, Wash.

DEAR SIRS: I am one of the Japanese-Americans being eventually evacuated from this area and desire information as to the disposition of property we own. Would your committee kindly help me or refer me to the proper authorities who may be able to help?

Our family have a greenhouse business here, owned by myself, in which we have planted the tomato and cucumber crops and have tended and cared for these crops right up to the present time. We did so in the hope that Japanese, if citizens of the United States, would be permitted to remain if approved by the authorities to be loyal to this country. However, we find we may be evacuated also.

These crops will be ready to harvest beginning next month, and in the event I have to leave, I want very much that someone handle it rather than lose the crops.

I have tried to contact parties who might be interested and able to take over this business and the crops on a rental or purchase basis. My contacts are limited so I would very much appreciate some help in finding a trustworthy man who is capable of handling this business and also the proper procedure to safeguard my interests here in my absence. I have attached a copy of the description of the property and condition of the business.

Thanking you for the favor, I am

Yours very sincerely,

T. NAKAMURA.

FOR SALE OR RENT

At Poulsbo, Wash., Kitsap County:

Three greenhouses, 15,000 square feet under glass. Packinghouse and garage for two cars or trucks. Acre and half land on water front, on main highway only 3 miles from ferry to Seattle, Wash.

Truck and all equipment for operation of this business. Principal crops, tomatoes and cucumbers in spring and summer; and chrysanthemums in fall and winter. Potted plants. Tomatoes and cucumbers are now planted and cared for, and everything ready for some experienced and responsible party to carry on. Estimated income from this crop coming on, $5,000. From chrysanthemums, $2,000.

A new residence, seven rooms, now under construction, will be finished and ready to move into this month. Also small four-room residence on this property.

No encumbrances.

Sell, $22,000, terms.

Rent, $3,000 cash for crop now planted and $100 month for duration.

EXHIBIT 8.—STATEMENT BY WELFARE DEPARTMENT, KING COUNTY, SEATTLE, WASH., FEBRUARY 26, 1942.

HOUSE COMMITTEE ON NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION,
Seattle, Wash.

GENTLEMEN: In compliance with your request, we are giving you herewith a summary of the alien case load of this department. As of the month of January, we provided assistance to 384 cases. This was made up of 310 single persons and 74 families. In the latter group of 74 families there were 249 persons.

Attached hereto is a schedule showing the case loads by nationality with the further information as indicated on the schedule. You will also note that in the extreme right-hand columns of the schedule we give a break-down according to the age groups. It is interesting to note that the preponderance of these cases are cases located in urban areas. The total of 332 are urban while only 52 cases are rural.

Should there be any further information that you might desire that we have not included in this schedule, please let me know.

Yours very truly,

KING COUNTY WELFARE DEPARTMENT,
L. L. HEGLAND, *Administrator.*

Break-down of aliens

Nationality	Total cases	Singles	Families	Family persons	Total persons	Total children	Case heads		Children, 0–16		Parents				Rural	Urban	G. A.	S. C. G.	A. D. C.	B. A.	A. B. H.	Foster home care	Camp Carnalion	0–13	14–21	22–49	50–65	66–75	76 and over	Employed
											Aliens		Citizens																	
							Male	Female	Citizens	Aliens	Male	Female	Male	Female																
Hungarians	8	7	1	2	9	0	7	1	----	----	----	1	1	----	----	8	1	7	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	1	5	1	2	0
Rumanians	11	10	1	7	17	5	8	3	5	----	1	----	----	1	1	10	3	5	1	----	2	----	----	4	1	1	6	2	3	0
Austrians	63	60	3	5	65	----	56	7	----	----	2	2	----	1	14	49	25	32	----	1	6	----	3	----	----	3	32	25	5	0
Serbians	1	----	1	7	7	5	----	1	6	----	----	1	1	----	----	1	----	----	1	----	----	----	----	5	----	2	----	----	----	0
Japanese (1 citizen included—single)	62	46	16	56	102	34	52	8	26	1	7	13	----	----	2	60	15	42	2	----	1	2	----	14	19	12	14	39	4	1
Italians	112	82	30	107	189	51	85	27	29	----	9	11	----	1	14	98	18	85	6	----	3	----	----	14	24	18	31	71	31	0
Germans	127	105	22	65	168	19	93	34	14	1	4	3	----	1	21	106	17	89	4	----	3	1	5	11	6	16	32	71	33	0
Total	384	310	74	249	557	114	301	81	80	2	23	31	2	4	52	332	79	260	14	1	15	3	8	48	50	53	120	209	78	1

EXHIBIT 9. – STATEMENT BY HENRY B. RAMSEY, CHAIRMAN, UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE WAR BOARD (STATE OF WASHINGTON)

FEBRUARY 28, 1942.

Our attention has been directed to the problem of removing Japanese aliens and Japanese-American citizens from western Washington coastal points to interior States. A similar situation, but less critical, has been presented, which suggests removal of Japanese from Yakima Valley in eastern Washington. Since a considerable number of Japanese operate farms, especially in vegetable- and berry-producing areas, removal of these people from their farm units will tend to somewhat disrupt program planning for 1942 agricultural production in this State.

The United States Department of Agriculture State War Board has the responsibility of administering plans for 1942 production goals. After surveying the situation regarding Japanese, the Board is of the opinion that the "Food For Victory" program can operate successfully without operational or labor services of any alien or questionable hyphenated citizen. The Board desires to point out, however, that the situation is critical. Weeks and months have passed without definite action being taken concerning the removal of Japanese—and it is time now to begin planting many of the important vegetable crops. It is time this coming week to fertilize the soil and cultivate strawberry fields if this crop is to be saved. If the Japanese are moved now, acreage and production losses will be very small. If the action is delayed a month, the loss of acreage and potential production will be much greater.

Applications are being made to various agricultural agencies by bona fide American farmers who desire an opportunity to farm land which has previously been operated by Japanese. The War Board believes it will not be difficult to obtain operators to grow vegetable and berry crops on farms vacated by Japanese providing agricultural financing agencies cooperate fully.

To summarize, the Board desires it recorded that most crops in the State of Washington are produced by white citizens. The production of vital food items will not be disrupted by the removal of Japanese. The production will be disrupted, of certain specialty crops, fresh vegetable crops and some berry production, but if quick action is taken by the Government in this situation, crop losses will be held at a minimum. The United States Department of Agriculture War Board and agricultural agencies in this State stand ready to assist in meeting the emergency if the Japanese are moved to interior points.

EXHIBIT 10.—STATEMENT BY CHENG KUN CHENG, SEATTLE, WASH.

FEBRUARY 28, 1942.

The NATIONAL DEFENSE MIGRATION COMMITTEE,
THE FEDERAL COURTHOUSE,
Seattle, Wash.

GENTLEMEN: I am a citizen of the Republic of China. I was born and brought up there. I was formerly assistant professor at the University of Amoy in South China and now I am teaching at the University of Washington. I am deeply interested in the war in my country in particular and in the Pacific in general. I am convinced that the causes at the root of the present world-wide conflagration lie not in the responsibility of any one nation or one combination of nations alone. I am also convinced that, in order to prevent similar calamities from wreaking havoc among the people of the world in the future, one of the most effective steps to be taken by the Allied Nations, besides relentless prosecution of the war, is to establish in their respective territories an example of magnanimity in their treatment of the enemies and their descendants.

During my travels in Free China between 1939–41, I found that the leaders in Chungking were very far-sighted in having adopted the policy of inculcating in the minds of the Chinese masses discrimination between the Japanese warlords and the Japanese people. Since the surprise attack on Pearl Harbor, I have been watching closely the general policy of the Government of the United States toward the Japanese aliens and the American-born Japanese. That was why I went to the public hearings on alien evacuation at the county-city building this morning.

Judging from what I saw and heard in this Pacific Northwest, the consensus of opinion here seems to favor a wholesale removal of the alien and American-born Japanese. This, so far as I could see, is essentially the result of deep-rooted racial prejudice on the part of the average American who either could not or would not allow himself to be convinced that biologically the Japanese are not much different from himself. And it is this prejudice which has manifested itself in newspaper editorials and over the radio in this part of the country during the past 2 months.

Personally, I think the state of nervousness on the Pacific coast, on the whole, is unwarranted. If the people here are not afraid of the thousands of German and Italian aliens in their midst, there is no reason why they should be afraid of the Japanese now that all the suspicious characters have been interned. As a matter of common sense, the physical traits of the Japanese are more easily identifiable than those of the Germans and the Italians, and, therefore, more effective precautionary measures can be adopted to keep the Japanese from undertaking activities inimical to the interests of this country.

By virtue of their acceptability in American society, the German and the Italian aliens have greater direct or indirect access to all the vital war industries than the Japanese. According to reports made by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the quantity of contraband of war seized in one single raid on the German aliens was much greater than the quantity captured in all the raids on the Japanese put together. This fact appears to indicate that if the American people on the Pacific coast have the vital interests of the Nation at heart, they should agitate against the German and the Italian aliens more than against the Japanese.

Of course, the American people out here may be concerned over the possibility of a Japanese invasion on the Pacific coast. But the removal of the Japanese alone will by no means eliminate all the fifth-column activities from this area. Here again a few Germans or Italians, with the advantage of their unidentifiability, may give greater assistance to the invaders than the entire Japanese population who, under the present circumstances, will find it extremely difficult to gain access to any militarized zone or war plant, and who, in time of emergency, can easily be rounded up at a moment's notice.

I quite agree that in order to keep them from possible mob violence in time of air raid, the Japanese should be removed from the coastal area. But mere removal inland would not accomplish this desired objective because native inhabitants in the Middle West are already voicing their strong objection to such removal. Unless proper and effective measures for protecting the Japanese are adopted, it is very likely that they will be subject to exploitations and abuses by unruly elements wherever they go. And, if allowed to take place, this unfortunate state of affairs will not only destroy the spirit of the Constitution of the United States but also provide justifiable grounds for the Japanese military authorities to "tighten the screw" on the thousands of Americans in their custody.

In the light of the above statements, I, as a citizen of one of the Allies of the United States, sincerely hope that the Government authorities of this great bulwark of democracy will in no way allow race prejudice to influence the formulation of their policy for evacuation of enemy aliens from the Pacific area.

EXHIBIT 11.—STATEMENT BY E. W. THOMPSON, PASTOR JAPANESE METHODIST CHURCH, SEATTLE, WASH.

On behalf of our Nation you are weighing facts relative to the considerable number of Japanese nationals residing in Pacific Coast States, now that we are at war with Japan.

I take the liberty of presenting a few facts because I am one of the pastors of a Japanese church in Seattle (Methodist) and am in daily contact, not only with the young people who are Americans but with their parents who are technically Japanese. I have genuine contacts with these latter because I have some knowledge of the Japanese language and can talk directly with them.

ALIENS BY NECESSITY

I am convinced that the number of Japanese aliens in this country would shrink amazingly if these people had been permitted by United States laws to become American citizens. The immigration laws in recent years have prevented almost all movement of Japanese nationals into this country. Those who came 15, 20, 30, or 40 years ago have become strangers to the land of their birth. They have become warmly appreciative of the land of their adoption; they recognize the superiority of our democratic ideals and customs. They have raised their children here. Nearly all of them would be citizens if they were permitted. When some of these have taken trips to Japan, even in peacetimes, they have been under suspicion and strict surveillance in Japan because of their obvious American sympathies and interests. They belong to us.

THEIR BASIC LOYALTY

These Japanese "enemy aliens" are often considered clannish, slow to adopt American ways, and therefore presumably dangerous in wartime. In their struggle to become a genuine part of American life they have faced two serious obstacles—the unusual difficulties of the English language for Japanese-speaking people, and the racial antipathy of many of their Caucasian neighbors. This prejudice has prevented their mingling freely with English-speaking people and has lessened their opportunities to learn to speak freely in English. Hence their tendency to Japanese-language newspapers, church services, and home conversation. When they are not freely welcome to English-speaking groups, they naturally tend to form groups of their own, but this does not change their basic desire to become a genuine part of American life. This desire has been greatly increased through the influence of their American-born, American-educated children.

OUR ECONOMIC NEED OF THEM

In Seattle and vicinity, where I am acquainted, a significantly large proportion of these Japan-born Americans have a major part of their business dealings with their English-speaking neighbors, so that they have built themselves into the economic structure of the city and the State. As various authorities have pointed out, the removal of these farmers and businessmen would have a serious effect on the daily life of the remaining citizens.

INJUSTICE OF MASS EVACUATION

Any large-scale removal of these economically well-rooted Japanese-Americans would have a disastrous effect upon them. You can move a family several hundred miles quite easily, but you cannot move a grocery or farm or hotel, much less the business goodwill which is its mainstay. These people have struggled for from 15 to 35 years to make themselves a part of the American community. Mass evacuation would destroy the painstaking achievements of these years. Mass evacuation would mean snatching from them what they cannot regain save by another long period of struggle in a new community.

DEFEATING DEMOCRACY

In mass evacuation we should be repeating the deed that Hitler perpetrated against the Jews. Though our policy would be gentler than Hitler's in many ways, the basic injustice would be the same. Thus we should be conquered by Hitler's spirit and methods even though not by his military machine. We cannot fight for democracy by such methods.

AIDING JAPANESE STRATEGY

On the other hand, if we allow race prejudice to lead us into this basic injustice on a large scale, we play right into the hands of Japan's propaganda. They are saying "Asia for the Asiatics. You cannot trust the white man for a fair deal." We shall surely do serious damage to our military cause in the Far East by making plausible the false appeals of Japan for a race war of the tinted peoples against the whites.

NO NECESSITY FOR MASS EVACUATION

After checking various wild rumors, I have yet to hear of a single act of sabotage which can be laid to our fellow countrymen of Japanese origin. I am not surprised that this is so, for I find scores of Japanese aliens whom I have come to know in Seattle basically loyal to the spirit and institutions of this country. For instance, many have said to me "If it is for the good of the country, we are perfectly willing to be evacuated." But they do not attempt to hide the fact that such a contingency would spell tragedy for them in capital letters. Of the total Japanese-American population of Seattle roughly 5 percent have been placed in detention by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. From my acquaintance with many who are thus held and with many others, I am confident that the percentage of sympathizers with Japan is much less than the 5 percent now being held. Most if not all the Japanese-Americans who constitute a danger to this country are now behind bars. And we can count on the efficiency of our Federal Bureau of Investigation to continue to round up such individuals as are subject to suspicion. Strict curfew laws and constant Federal Bureau of Investigation surveillance, if these are necessary, would be far less destructive of economic and community life of Americans and Japanese alike than mass evacuation.

So it is my earnest hope that you will feel justified in recommending evacuation only in such strictly limited areas as military needs may require.

EVERETT W. THOMPSON.

EXHIBIT 12.—STATEMENT BY JAPANESE MEMBERS OF THE INDUSTRIAL WOODWORKERS OF AMERICA, CONGRESS OF INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATIONS, LOCAL 157, ENUMCLAW, WASH.

The Japanese members of the Industrial Woodworkers of America, Sawmill and Timber Workers, Local 157, herewith wish to go on record as recommending the evacuation of all Japanese—both citizens and aliens—from the Pacific coast.

We realize deeply the personal sacrifices we all have to make in this war against the Axis forces, now threatening the existence of democratic ideals throughout the world. The Japanese members of Local 157 are willing to do their share in whatever manner may be deemed fit by the Government, to insure a victory for the democratic forces.

The presence of Japanese on the Pacific coast has already been stirred up into a highly controversial issue. As the war prolongs, feelings are bound to run higher, resentment against the Japanese increased, and the Nation's war efforts hampered by petty dissensions among the citizenry.

We do not wish to be the cause of disunity and disruption, weakening the Nation's will to victory. We, the Japanese members of Local 157, do not wish to be an issue in this war. For the preservation of democratic ideals, we are willing to abide by any decision handed down by the Government. We feel that many Japanese on the coast—both aliens and citizens—hold the same view regarding the present Japanese problem on the Pacific coast.

However great the extent of our personal sacrifices, however great the denial of our civil liberties for the duration, we, aliens and citizens alike, are willing to evacuate if the Government feels that this is the best possible solution of the Japanese problem.

The evacuation, if it takes place, will entail hardships and sufferings—especially on part of the loyal Japanese-Americans, among which group subversive activity against the United States is negligible. But we realize that this is war and the Government cannot take the slightest chance.

In case the mass evacuation of Japanese does take place, we recommend that specific provisions be made as to destination, shelter, and security against want and violence. We also recommend that definite plans be laid for disposal or guardianship of properties held by Japanese.

(Signed) TOM MARUTANI,
Official Representative.

EXHIBIT 13.—RESOLUTION BY DISABLED AMERICAN VETERANS OF THE WORLD WAR, SEATTLE CHAPTER NO. 2

FEBRUARY 26, 1942.

HON. JOHN H. TOLAN,
Seattle, Wash.

DEAR MR. TOLAN: Following is a resolution that was formulated and passed at our regular meeting last Wednesday evening and ordered sent to your office for your careful consideration.

Whereas the Disabled American Veterans of the World War is an organization composed of men who, by their past sacrifices, have proven loyal and patriotic to their Government and local community; and

Whereas Seattle Chapter No. 2, Disabled American Veterans of the World War, believe that the presence of enemy aliens in this community is causing grave anxiety to American citizens in their endeavor to win the present war; and

Whereas no apparent effort is being made to evacuate these enemy aliens and their families from this large war effort center: Therefore be it

Resolved, That Seattle Chapter No. 2, Disabled American Veterans of the World War, request of you and your committee the immediate removal of all enemy aliens and American-born Japanese from this community.

Hoping this will meet the approval of your committee, our entire membership wishes to thank you for any consideration you may deem possible.

Sincerely yours,

D. M. BEARD, *Adjutant.*

EXHIBIT 14.—RESOLUTION BY OLYMPIA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, OLYMPIA, WASH.

Whereas bitter experience has already taught us that subversive fifth-column activity and sabotage by aliens residing in United States territories and possessions has been of material assistance to our enemies and considerable damage to our country and its welfare; and

Whereas, it is believed that the Pacific coast area of the United States, with its many vital war industries is ever in danger of attack by our enemies; and

Whereas enemy aliens and enemy sympathizers now residing in this area are in such large numbers as to make impractical, if not impossible, the task of adequate supervision, as a result of which fact such aliens are now largely unrestricted in their movements and actions and constitute a grave menace to our welfare and prosperity, particularly so in case of attack: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the Olympia Chamber of Commerce recommends a plan be adopted at once removing all Japanese and all enemy aliens and all known enemy sympathizers from the Pacific coast area to inland points and placing them under effective supervision for the duration of the war. With a full realization of the many problems that are involved and a hope that this may be done in a humane manner, we urge that action be taken without unnecessary delay.

Passed by unanimous vote of Olympia Chamber of Commerce at their meeting February 26,1942.

EXHIBIT 15.—STATEMENT BY ASAHEL CURTIS, JR., EXECUTIVE SECRETARY, SEATTLE RETAIL FLORISTS' ASSOCIATION, INC.

MARCH 2, 1942.

The membership of the Seattle Retail Florists' Association, Inc., comprised of Occidental and Nipponese, represent approximately 75 percent of the purchases of flowers for sale at retail within greater Seattle. Membership has always been open to Japanese, American or alien born, and every right extended to any other member has been granted those who have joined.

For the past 3 years we have had extensive negotiations with Japanese retailers, wholesalers, and growers, and spasmodic negotiations extending over the past 30 years.

The following remarks are predicated entirely upon these negotiations. We find ourselves entirely out of sympathy with this "holier than thou" attitude suddenly assumed since "Pearl Harbor."

We have not forgotten the remarks of Francis X. Chiujo, for the past 2 years president of the Japanese Retail Florists' Association and now participating as the directing head in the activities of the Japanese American Civic League, when he said "We big now, we fight." Again we have not forgotten the remarks of the general chairman of the league, Mr. James Y. Sakamoto, when he said "the Japanese do not understand your American ways; half of them don't even speak English; it will take time, at least 2 years, for them to understand." Are we to assume that they have suddenly learned "overnight" since "Pearl Harbor?"

Mr. Thomas Matsuda and principally Mr. Kenji Ito, who spoke so eloquently in past negotiations in behalf of the Japanese and their American standards, even trying on one occasion to make us believe they introduced our methods of operation, need no comment; they are both under $25,000 bond pending trial.

The Japanese infiltration into the floral industry is one of economic penetration with all its many ramifications, and indifference to all laws—Federal, State and city. This is accomplished with the bland expression "Me, no understand." Policing them becomes a problem of personally policing each and every individual.

We sincerely believe that leaving the Japanese, both American and alien born, on the coast during the present emergency would necessitate individual policing of every last one of them. Their leaders will tell you, as they told us 2 years ago, "We will police the Japanese for you." Unfortunately, we admit, we were chumps enough to believe that 2 years ago. Today we know better; we even have to police the ones who were going to do the policing, and that still holds true since Pearl Harbor when, of all times, you would expect them to avoid any possibility of difficulties.

There are a few Japanese who are truly loyal Americans and they have been our source of information regarding Japanese activity and sincerity before and since Pearl Harbor. We are quoting them when we make the following statements, and proof of their expressions may be had if so desired. "Many of the Japanese occupying greenhouses have expressed the loyalty of themselves and their American-born children to Japan, and the resistance of many others to being fifth columnists is being severely strained because of their unsettled status and severe drop in business, which is getting worse every day."

Right in the face of it all we wish to call your attention to the formation of the Japanese-American Civic League; it is the same old Japanese trait.. It was formed for only one purpose—to protect the Japanese, the same as every other Japanese society. The Japanese in this case formed their own group, but did anybody else do it? Is there a German or Italian Civic League? No! If there were we would run them out of the country. Our experience has shown us that the majority of Japanese, American or alien born, are not American citizens in the true sense of the word and we wholeheartedly endorse any program of evacuation.

Following the declaration of war we secured from the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco Bulletin No. 168 and immediately called an emergency meeting of the association to explain to the members of the basis upon which they could do business with Japanese.

After careful consideration of the hardships we might expect from the lack of certain flowers, the members, as individuals, stated that the future of the industry did not depend upon Japanese-grown flowers and many of the members have already put this position into practice. Subsequent meetings have brought forth these same statements.

This letter is sent you with the full approval of the entire membership of the board of directors, and its entire contents have been carefully considered by them.

EXHIBIT 16.—RESOLUTION BY BUILDING SERVICE EMPLOYEES' INTERNATIONAL UNION, LOCAL 6, AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOR, MERWIN L. COLE, BUSINESS AGENT, RELATING TO EVACUATION PROBLEMS AFFECTING ENEMY ALIENS AND CITIZENS OF JAPANESE EXTRACTION AND REFUGEES FROM AXIS COUNTRIES

Whereas Local 6 has in its membership approximately 125 persons of Japanese extraction, including citizens and noncitizens; and

Whereas there now exists a serious shortage of service help in hotels and apartment houses; and

Whereas this area is distinguished by the large number of small farms operated by persons of Japanese extraction, which supply a considerable proportion of vegetables and other necessary food for this community; and

Whereas a great proportion of our local alien and national problem is of our own making, because of race prejudice, occupational discrimination, and failure to apply in practice the kind of policies which would assimilate people of certain nationalities into our economic and social life; and

Whereas it is mutually the desire of our organization in conjunction with the local and national authorities that any measures taken for our protection be done wisely and with the aim not to aggravate the problem and not to further agitate racial antagonisms; Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That we make the following suggestions to the Tolan committee now conducting hearings in Seattle:

1. That refugees from Axis countries should be eliminated from the class of "enemy" aliens;
2. That any evacuation should be based on Government responsibility as far as possible, to place the evacuees in the type of work now performed, so that their families will not be destroyed and those who are innocent victims not embittered;
3. That any evacuation should be based on immediate use of farm lands, if necessary, under Government direction and operation, so that the community will not be victimized; and be it further

Resolved, That we request time for our representative to appear before the Tolan committee in order more fully to explain the foregoing.

Adopted by executive board, February 27, 1942.

EXHIBIT 17.—RESOLUTION BY BUILDING SERVICE EMPLOYEES INTERNATIONAL UNION, LOCAL 6, O. J. FALKENBERG, SECRETARY, RELATING TO SO-CALLED "ENEMY ALIENS" WHO ARE ACTUALLY REFUGEES FROM HITLER GERMANY AND OTHER NAZI-DOMINATED COUNTRIES

Whereas thousands of refugees from Germany and other Nazi-dominated countries have been driven from their homeland as declared enemies of Hitler's new order; and

Whereas these refugees have in fact been officially declared as enemies of the various Nazi governments and their citizenship canceled; and

Whereas no people in America today have a greater hatred for the Nazi policies and conquest than those exiled from their belief in democratic ideals: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, That we ask our delegation in Congress, President Roosevelt, and the Attorney General to take the necessary action to designate such refugees in fact and by law, who have been deprived of citizenship in their country of origin and who have already applied for citizenship here, as "friendly aliens" and therefore not subject to evacuation procedure which threatens once more to uproot their normal lives and useful occupations.

Adopted unanimously February 20, 1942, executive board.

EXHIBIT 18.—RESOLUTION BY SEATTLE (DOWNTOWN) KIWANIS CLUB, SEATTLE, WASH.

Whereas internment of enemy aliens in large numbers for the duration of the war has been found necessary as a war measure; and

Whereas already native-born Japanese in substantial numbers are under arrest for crimes committed before December 7 in connection with the national defense; and

Whereas danger from fifth-column activities is now imminent on the entire Pacific slope, a danger which can be eliminated only by removal of all enemy aliens and all Japanese from that area: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved by the Seattle (Downtown) Kiwanis Club, That

1. All enemy aliens and all Japanese ought forthwith be removed from the Pacific slope.
2. The War Department and all Representatives and Senators from Washington be memorialized to accomplish such removal forthwith.
3. A copy of this resulution be forwarded to each Kiwanis Club and every other service club on the Pacific slope, including British Columbia, with recommendation to join immediately in similar action.
4. The cooperation of the public press be solicited in accomplishing such removal at once.
5. In view of the imminence of attack we believe immediate action is essential.
6. As innocent American-born Japanese would in many instances be separated from their families, it would appear to be best for such Japanese themselves, as well as in the interest of our national defense, that such family units be kept intact in said removal.

(Adopted in regular meeting on Tuesday, February 24, 1942.)

EXHIBIT 19.—STATEMENT BY MRS. CLAUDE H. ECKART, PRESIDENT, YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION, SEATTLE, WASH.

FEBRUARY 27, 1942.

Understanding the tremendous pressure which you are under at this time, we, the board of directors of the Seattle Young Women's Christian Association, would like to express our appreciation and confidence in the way in which our Government is handling the whole alien situation.

Since our constituency is made up of different racial and nationality groups, we are concerned with minority members of our membership. In this problem of evacuation facing the Government, we hope it may be possible to carry it out on an individual basis considering each case on its own merit.

Feeling that the very thing our country is fighting for is the worth and rights of the individual, we hope it may be possible to administer the evacuation so as not to violate these principles.

EXHIBIT 20.—STATEMENT BY TERRY PETTUS, EXECUTIVE SECRETARY OF THE WASHINGTON COMMONWEALTH FEDERATION, TO THE HOUSE COMMITTEE ON INTERSTATE MIGRATION, SEATTLE, WASH.

The Washington Commonwealth Federation, on behalf of its affiliated labor, farm, pension, and political organizations, thanks the House Committee on Interstate Migration for this opportunity to present a statement.

The Washington Commonwealth Federation has long been interested in this and related problems. The recent Federal grand jury indictments against Thomas Masuda and Kenji Ito, Japanese attorneys of Seattle, reveal that the Japanese Imperial Government has, over a long period, regarded the Washington Commonwealth Federation as the center of organized opposition in this State toward appeasement of Japan, full support for China, and for a united world front against Fascist aggression.

The Federal indictment charges the defendants with, among other things, the Japanese Government's apparent interest in the Washington Commonwealth Federation's February 1940 State convention which unanimously protested the shipment of scrap iron and oil to Japan—called for an embargo of Japanese products, and urged Congress to use whatever means necessary to halt Japanese encroachment on the American fishing industry.

The Government also charges the defendants with acting as Japanese agents in reporting the actions of public meetings in Seattle and Tacoma called by the Washington Commonwealth Federation, with the support of many public figures, to mobilize support for Senator Schwellenbach's resolution calling for an embargo on Japan. The defendants are also accused of acting as Japanese agents in lobbying at Olympia where the Washington Commonwealth Federation tried unsuccessfully, in 1939 and 1941, to obtain the passage of a resolution calling for the stopping of shipments of scrap iron and other war materials to Japan.

The question before your committee is, "Shall the Japanese, United States as well as foreign born, be evacuated from certain restricted areas in the zone of military operations on the Pacific coast?"

Our answer is "yes."

The steps to be taken, however, must be in accordance with the nature of the war. They must be precautionary and not punitive in any degree.

This is not, as Axis propagandists allege, a war for "white supremacy." This is not a "racial" war but rather a struggle of peoples of every color against the false theories of "racism" which the slave masters of Berlin, Rome, and Tokyo have successfully used to divide and confuse their intended victims.

Unfortunately, there are individuals and groups in this country, associated with or following what is called the fifth column and the Cliveden set, who are covertly, or openly, opposing our country's war program. Such groups will eagerly seize upon aspects of the Japanese problem to plant in our country seeds of division and disunity among us in the hopes of stirring up civil commotion among America's millions of native- and foreign-born peoples. Hysterical and demagogic demands for punitive action against an entire people will lead us directly into the carefully baited Axis propaganda trap.

The Washington Commonwealth Federation respectfully suggests that the Japanese people be evacuated as quickly as possible in a humane and orderly manner. The Government should protect them, as far as is possible, from economic loss. Certainly, no one should be allowed to take pecuniary advantage of this emergency action.

The Japanese should be resettled in communities where they would be safe from vigilante action, and where they could make their livings and continue their contribution to our country's war effort.

The Japanese in the United States are an economic asset. As thousands of them are skilled in agriculture, the Washington Commonwealth Federation believes that they can and should be involved in the Farm Security Administration's Food-for-Victory program. That agency should be asked to settle and assist all Japanese wishing to work the land.

Our treatment of the Japanese, native- and foreign-born—our treatment of all of the so-called enemy aliens must be of a nature to give the lie to the poisonous "racial" propaganda which the Axis is using to prevent the world unity against Fascist aggression and world enslavement. We must show by our actions that American democracy, while it takes all necessary precautionary steps, treasures the lives and liberties of all its people.

Toward this task, your honorable committee can make an invaluable contribution.

Respectfully,

TERRY PETTUS,
Executive Secretary, Washington Commonwealth Federation.

EXHIBIT 21.—INFORMATION RELATIVE TO THE CONTROL OF ALIEN ENEMIES DURING THE WORLD WAR

(INCLUDING THE TEXT OF THE PRESIDENTIAL PROCLAMATIONS ISSUED PURSUANT TO THE PROVISION OF THE ALIEN ENEMY ACT (50 STAT. 21–24) FROM APRIL 6, 1917, THROUGH DECEMBER 23, 1918)

Prepared by the Special Defense Unit, Department of Justice

PROCLAMATIONS ISSUED DURING THE WORLD WAR AFFECTING ALIEN ENEMIES

During the early years of the European War, and prior to the period of the United States' participation in the war, our various branches of the Secret Service were closely watching the activities of Germans in this country who were seeking to interfere with any aid to the British or French. A file of information was built up regarding friendly and unfriendly aliens, their contacts and with whom they were cooperating, so that in the light of these facts the Attorney General was able to recommend to the President that certain restrictions of movement and employment be placed upon German aliens generally. He recommended, however, that only those be interned who were found to be dangerous or a menace to the safety of the country. As a result of this preliminary investigation, 63 aliens known to be dangerous were put under restraint within 24 hours after the declaration of war by virtue of the President's proclamation of April 6, 1917, issued pursuant to section 4067 of the Revised Statutes. The text of that proclamation and the regulations established thereby for alien enemies follows:

PROCLAMATION OF APRIL 6, 1917 (40 STAT. 1650)

Whereas the Congress of the United States in the exercise of the constitutional authority vested in them have resolved, by joint resolution of the Senate and House of Representatives bearing date this day, "That the state of war between the United States and the Imperial German Government which has * * * been thrust upon the United States is hereby formally declared";

Whereas it is provided by section 4067 of the Revised Statutes, as follows:

"Whenever there is declared a war between the United States and any foreign nation or government, or any invasion or predatory incursion is perpetrated, attempted, or threatened against the territory of the United States by any foreign nation or government, and the President makes public proclamation of the event, all natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of the hostile nation or government, being males of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United

States, and not actually naturalized, shall be liable to be apprehended, restrained, secured, and removed as alien enemies. The President is authorized, in any such event, by his proclamation thereof, or other public act, to direct the conduct to be observed, on the part of the United States, toward the aliens who become so liable; the manner and degree of the restraint to which they shall be subject, and in what cases, and upon what security their residence shall be permitted, and to provide for the removal of those who, not being permitted to reside within the United States, refuse or neglect to depart therefrom; and to establish any other regulations which are found necessary in the premises and for the public safety;"

Whereas, by sections 4068, 4069, and 4070, of the Revised Statutes, further provision is made relative to alien enemies;

Now, therefore, I, Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States of America, do hereby proclaim to all whom it may concern that a state of war exists between the United States and the Imperial German Government; and I do specially direct all officers, civil or military, of the United States that they exercise vigilance and zeal in the discharge of the duties incident to such a state of war; and I do, moreover, earnestly appeal to all American citizens that they, in loyal devotion to their country, dedicated from its foundation to the principles of liberty and justice, uphold the laws of the land, and give undivided and willing support to those measures which may be adopted by the constitutional authorities in prosecuting the war to a successful issue and in obtaining a secure and just peace;

And, acting under and by virtue of the authority vested in me by the Constitution of the United States and the said sections of the Revised Statutes, I do hereby further proclaim and direct that the conduct to be observed on the part of the United States toward all natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Germany, being males of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United States and not actually naturalized, who for the purpose of this proclamation and under such sections of the Revised Statutes are termed "alien enemies," shall be as follows:

All alien enemies are enjoined to preserve the peace toward the United States and to refrain from actual hostility or giving information, aid, or comfort to the enemies of the United States, and to comply strictly with the regulations which are hereby or which may be from time to time promulgated by the President; and so long as they shall conduct themselves in accordance with law, they shall be undisturbed in the peaceful pursuit of their lives and occupations and be accorded the consideration due all peaceful and law-abiding persons, except so far as restrictions may be necessary for their own protection and for the safety of the United States; and toward such alien enemies as conduct themselves in accordance with law, all citizens of the United States are enjoined to preserve the peace and treat them with all such friendliness as may be compatible with loyalty and allegiance to the United States.

And all alien enemies who fail to conduct themselves as so enjoined, in addition to all other penalties prescribed by law, shall be liable to restraint, or to give security, or to remove and depart from the United States in the manner prescribed by sections 4069 and 4070 of the Revised Statutes, and as prescribed in the regulations duly promulgated by the President.

And pursuant to the authority vested in me, I hereby declare and establish the following regulations, which I find necessary in the premises and for the public safety:

(1) An alien enemy shall not have in his possession, at any time or place, any firearm, weapon, or implement of war, or component part thereof, ammunition, Maxim or other silencer, bomb or explosive, or material used in the manufacture of explosives;

(2) An alien enemy shall not have in his possession at any time or place, or use or operate any aircraft or wireless apparatus, or any form of signaling device, or any form of cipher code, or any paper, document, or book written or printed in cipher or in which there may be invisible writing.

(3) All property found in the possession of an alien enemy in violation of the foregoing regulations shall be subject to seizure by the United States;

(4) An alien enemy shall not approach or be found within one-half of a mile of any Federal or State fort, camp, arsenal, aircraft station, Government or naval vessel, navy yard, factory or workshop for the manufacture of munitions of war or of any products for the use of the Army or Navy;

(5) An alien enemy shall not write, print, or publish any attack or threats against the Government or Congress of the United States, or either branch thereof, or against the measures or policy of the United States, or against the person or property of any person in the military, naval, or civil service of the

United States, or of the States or Territories, or of the District of Columbia, or of the municipal governments therein;

(6) An alien enemy shall not commit or abet any hostile act against the United States, or give information, aid, or comfort to its enemies;

(7) An alien enemy shall not reside in or continue to reside in, to remain in, or enter any locality which the President may from time to time designate by Executive order as a prohibited area in which residence by an alien enemy shall be found by him to constitute a danger to the public peace and safety of the United States, except by permit from the President and except under such limitations or restrictions as the President may prescribe;

(8) An alien enemy whom the President shall have reasonable cause to believe to be aiding or about to aid the enemy, or to be at large to the danger of the public peace or safety of the United States, or to have violated or to be about to violate any of these regulations, shall remove to any location designated by the President by Executive order, and shall not remove therefrom without a permit, or shall depart from the United States if so required by the President;

(9) No alien enemy shall depart from the United States until he shall have received such permit as the President shall prescribe, or except under order of a court, judge, or justice, under sections 4069 and 4070 of the Revised Statutes;

(10) No alien enemy shall land in or enter the United States, except under such restrictions and at such places as the President may prescribe;

(11) If necessary to prevent violations of these regulations, all alien enemies will be obliged to register;

(12) An alien enemy whom there may be reasonable cause to believe to be aiding or about to aid the enemy, or who may be at large to the danger of the public peace or safety, or who violates or attempts to violate, or of whom there is reasonable ground to believe that he is about to violate, any regulation duly promulgated by the President, or any criminal law of the United States, or of the States or Territories thereof, will be subject to summary arrest by the United States marshal, or his deputy, or such other officer as the President shall designate, and to confinement in such penitentiary, prison, jail, military camp, or other place of detention as may be directed by the President.

This proclamation and the regulations herein contained shall extend and apply to all land and water, continental or insular, in any way within the jurisdiction of the United States.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington, this 6th day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and seventeen, and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and forty-first.

Woodrow Wilson.

This well-considered policy which was promulgated on the first day of our entry into the war and which provided a set of restrictions to govern the conduct of German alien enemies and internment for the dangerous only, remained in essence unchanged to the end of the war.

The general plan, so far as internment was concerned, was to take up the case of each individual alien enemy arrested separately and decide, at the end of a period long enough to permit a thorough investigation, what disposition the interests of the country and of justice required. The alien was either paroled or transferred to the War Department for permanent detention. During the entire war period, over 6,000 cases were submitted to the Attorney General. In about 2,300 of these cases, individuals were interned; the remainder, between 3,700 and 3,800, were released on parole under restrictions as to habitat and surveillance. Of the number released on parole, less than 1 percent ever came again under complaint, and although the internment cases were treated as open cases for the reception of further proof, comparatively few individuals, once interned, were subsequently released.

The experience of the first 6 months of the war proved that it was fortunate that the majority of the most dangerous enemy aliens had been interned during the early days of the war, since thereafter an enterprising press kept the public fully apprized of every instance of internment together with guesses as to the cause. Had this been the case from the beginning it would have resulted in defeating efforts to stem hostile activities.

The temper of the war months was such that unnaturalized Germans and Austro-Hungarians were regarded by the public as the largest potential element of danger in the country. The very expression "enemy alien" used in the old Internment Act of 1798 and therefore projected into the President's proclamation in and of itself carried the impression of hostility to this country. Thousands of intelligent citizens and some important newspapers advocated indiscriminate internment of alien enemies and statistics on their good conduct were of no avail to lessen the agitation. As John Lord O'Brain, head of the War Emergency Division of the Department of Justice, himself put it, "They were under suspicion by the majority of their neighbors in every community; they were the subject of incessant investigation at the hands of police officials and amateur detectives, and the extent to which their normal lives were interfered with can only be a matter of conjecture."

Following the proclamation of April 6, 1917, circulars of instruction were issued to United States attorneys and regulations to effectuate the terms of the proclamation were drawn up by the Department of Justice for those cases in which further rules were necessary as for instance where registration was provided for and permits required.

Further regulations regarding the conduct of aliens were found to be necessary in November 1917 and section 4067 of the Revised Statutes was again invoked when the President promulgated the proclamation of November 16, 1917. The text of that proclamation and the regulations it contained follow:

PROCLAMATION OF NOVEMBER 16, 1917 (40 STAT. 1716)

Whereas the Congress of the United States in the exercise of the constitutional authority vested in them have resolved by joint resolution of the Senate and House of Representatives bearing date of April 6, 1917, "That the state of war between the United States and the Imperial German Government which has been thrust upon the United States is hereby formally declared";

Whereas it is provided by section 4067 of the Revised Statutes, as follows:

"Whenever there is declared a war between the United States and any foreign nation or government, or any invasion or predatory incursion is perpetrated, attempted or threatened against the territory of the United States, by any foreign national or government, and the President makes public proclamation of the event, all natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of the hostile nation or government, being males of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United States, and not actually naturalized, shall be liable to be apprehended, restrained, secured, and removed, as alien enemies. The President is authorized, in any such event, by his proclamation thereof, or other public act, to direct the conduct to be observed, on the part of the United States, toward the aliens who become so liable; the manner and degree of the restraint to which they shall be subject, and in what cases, and upon what security their residence shall be permitted, and to provide for the removal of those who, not being permitted to reside within the United States, refuse or neglect to depart therefrom; and to establish any other regulations which are found necessary in the premises and for the public safety;"

Whereas, by section 4068, and 4070, of the Revised Statutes, further provision is made relative to alien enemies; and

Whereas, by a proclamation dated April 6, 1917, I declared and established certain regulations prescribing the conduct of alien enemies:

Now, therefore, I, Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States of America, pursuant to the authority vested in me, hereby declare and establish the following regulations, additional and supplemental to those declared and established by said proclamation of April 6, 1917, which additional and supplemental regulations I find necessary in the premises and for the public safety:

13. An alien enemy shall not approach or be found within 100 yards of any canal; nor within 100 yards of any wharf, pier, or dock used directly by or by means of lighters by any vessel or vessels of over 500 tons gross engaged in foreign or domestic trade other than fishing; nor within 100 yards of any warehouse, shed, elevator, railroad terminal, or other terminal, storage or transfer facility adjacent to or operated in connection with any such wharf, pier, or dock; and wherever the distance between any two or such wharves, piers, or docks, measured along the shore line connecting them, is less than 880 yards, an alien enemy shall not approach or be found within 100 yards of such shore line.

14. Whenever the Attorney General of the United States deems it to be necessary, for the public safety and the protection of transportation, to exclude alien enemies from the vicinity of any warehouse, elevator, or railroad depot, yard, or terminal which is not located within any prohibited area designated by this proclamation or the proclamation of April 6, 1917, then an alien enemy shall not approach or be found within such distance of any such warehouse, elevator, depot, yard, or terminal as may be specified by the Attorney General by regulation duly

made and declared by him; and the Attorney General is hereby authorized to fix, by regulations to be made and declared from time to time, the area surrounding any such warehouse, elevator, depot, yard, or terminal from which he deems it necessary, for the public safety and the protection of transportation to exclude alien enemies.

15. An alien enemy shall not, except on public ferries, be found on any ocean, bay, river, or other waters within 3 miles of the shore line of the United States or its territorial possessions connected with the high seas and navigable by ocean-going vessels; nor on any of the Great Lakes, their connecting waters or harbors, within the boundaries of the United States.

16. No alien enemy shall ascend into the air in any airplane, balloon, airship, or flying machine.

17. An alien enemy shall not enter or be found within the District of Columbia.

18. An alien enemy shall not enter or be found within the Panama Canal Zone.

19. All alien enemies are hereby required to register at such times and places and in such manner as may be fixed by the Attorney General of the United States and the Attorney General is hereby authorized and directed to provide, as speedily as may be practicable, for registration of all alien enemies and for the issuance of registration cards to alien enemies and to make and declare such rules and regulations as he may deem necessary for effecting such registration; and all alien enemies and all other persons are hereby required to comply with such rules and regulations; and the Attorney General in carrying out such registration, is hereby authorized to utilize such agents, agencies, officers, and departments of the United States and of the several States, territories, dependencies, and municipalities thereof and of the District of Columbia as he may select for the purpose, and all such agents, agencies, officers, and departments are hereby granted full authority for all acts done by them in the execution of this regulation when acting by the direction of the Attorney General. After the date fixed by the Attorney General for such registration, an alien enemy shall not be found within the limits of the United States, its territories or possessions, without having his registration card on his person.

20. An alien enemy shall not change his place of abode or occupation or otherwise travel or move from place to place without full compliance with any such regulations as the Attorney General of the United States may, from time to time, make and declare; and the Attorney General is hereby authorized to make and declare, from time to time, such regulations concerning the movements of alien enemies as he may deem necessary in the premises and for the public safety, and to provide in such regulations for monthly, weekly or other periodical report by alien enemies to Federal, State, or local authorities; and all alien enemies shall report at the times and places and to the authorities specified in such regulations.

This proclamation and the regulations herein contained shall extend and apply to all land and water, continental or insular, in any way within the jurisdiction of the United States.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done in the District of Columbia, this 16th day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and seventeen, and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and forty-second.

WOODROW WILSON.

The declaration of war with Austria-Hungary necessitated the publication of another Presidential proclamation on December 11, 1917, providing regulations affecting her subjects within the United States:

PROCLAMATION OF DECEMBER 11, 1917 (40 STAT. 1729)

Whereas the Congress of the United States in the exercise of the constitutional authority vested in them have resolved, by joint resolution of the Senate and House of Representatives bearing date of December 7, 1917, as follows:

"Whereas the Imperial and Royal-Austro-Hungarian Government has committed repeated acts of war against the Government and the people of the United States of America: Therefore be it

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That a state of war is hereby declared to exist between the United States of America and the Imperial and Royal Austro-Hungarian Government; and that the President be, and he is hereby, authorized and directed to employ the entire naval and military forces of the United States and the resources of the Government to carry on war against the Imperial and Royal Austro-

Hungarian Government; and to bring the conflict to a successful termination all the resources of the country are hereby pledged by the Congress of the United States."

Whereas, by sections 4067, 4068, 4069, and 4070 of the Revised Statutes, provision is made relative to natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of a hostile nation or government; being males of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be in the United States and not actually naturalized;

Now, therefore, I, Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States of America, do hereby proclaim to all whom it may concern that a state of war exists between the United States and the Imperial and Royal Austro-Hungarian Government; and I do specially direct all officers, civil or military, of the United States that they exercise vigilance and zeal in the discharge of the duties incident to such a state of war; and I do, moreover, earnestly appeal to all American citizens that they, in loyal devotion to their country dedicated from its foundation to the principles of liberty and justice, uphold the laws of the land, and give undivided and willing support to those measures which may be adopted by the constitutional authorities in prosecuting the war to a successful issue and in obtaining a secure and just peace;

And, acting under and by virtue of the authority vested in me by the Constitution of the United States and the aforesaid sections of the Revised Statutes, I do hereby further proclaim and direct that the conduct to be observed on the part of the United States toward all natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Austria-Hungary, being males of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United States and not actually naturalized, shall be as follows:

All natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Austria-Hungary being males of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United States and not actually naturalized, are enjoined to preserve the peace toward the United States and to refrain from crime against the public safety, and from violating the laws of the United States and of the States and Territories thereof, and to refrain from actual hostility or giving information, aid, or comfort to the enemies of the United States, and to comply strictly with the regulations which are hereby or which may be from time to time promulgated by the President; and so long as they shall conduct themselves in accordance with law, they shall be undisturbed in the peaceful pursuit of their lives and occupations and be accorded the consideration due to all peaceful and law-abiding persons, except so far as restrictions may be necessary for their own protection and for the safety of the United States; and toward such of said persons as conduct themselves in accordance with law, all citizens of the United States are enjoined to preserve the peace and to treat them with all such friendliness as may be compatible with loyalty and allegiance to the United States.

And all natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Austria-Hungary, being males of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United States and not actually naturalized, who fail to conduct themselves as so enjoined, in addition to all other penalties prescribed by law, shall be liable to restraint, or to give security, or to remove and depart from the United States in the manner prescribed by sections 4069 and 4070 of the Revised Statutes, and as prescribed in regulations duly promulgated by the President.

And pursuant to the authority vested in me, I hereby declare and establish the following regulations, which I find necessary in the premises and for the public safety:

(1) No native, citizen, denizen, or subject of Austria-Hungary, being a male of the age of 14 years and upward and not actually naturalized, shall depart from the United States until he shall have received such permit as the President shall prescribe, or except under order of a court, judge, or justice, under sections 4069 and 4070 of the Revised Statutes;

(2) No such person shall land in or enter the United States, except under such restrictions and at such places as the President may prescribe;

(3) Every such person of whom there may be reasonable cause to believe that he is aiding or about to aid the enemy, or who may be at large to the danger of the public peace or safety, or who violates or attempts to violate, or of whom there is reasonable ground to believe that he is about to violate any regulations duly promulgated by the President, or any criminal law of the United States, or of the States or Territories thereof, will be subject to summary arrest by the United States marshal, or his deputy, or such other officer as the President shall designate, and to confinement in such penitentiary, prison, jail, military camp, or other place of detention as may be directed by the President.

This proclamation and the regulations herein contained shall extend and apply to all land and water, continental or insular, in any way within the jurisdiction of the United States.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done in the District of Columbia, this 11th day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and seventeen, and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and forty-second.

WOODROW WILSON.

Upon the amendment of section 4067 of the Revised Statutes so as to include women alien enemies another Presidential proclamation, the last of the war period affecting the conduct of alien enemies, was promulgated on April 19, 1918:

PROCLAMATION OF APRIL 19, 1918 (40 STAT. 1772)

Whereas, by act of Congress, approved the 16th day of April, 1918, entitled "An act to amend section 4067 of the Revised Statutes by extending its scope to include women," the said section 4067 of the Revised Statutes is amended to read as follows:

"Whenever there is a declared war between the United States and any foreign nation or government, or any invasion or predatory incursion is perpetrated, attempted, or threatened against the territory of the United States by any foreign nation or government, and the President makes public proclamation of the event, all natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of the hostile nation or government, being of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United States, and not actually naturalized, shall be liable to be apprehended, restrained, secured, and removed, as alien enemies. The President is authorized, in any such event, by his proclamation thereof, or other public act, to direct the conduct to be observed, on the part of the United States, toward the aliens who become so liable; the manner and degree of the restraint to which they shall be subject, and in what cases, and upon what security their residence shall be permitted, and to provide for the removal of those who, not being permitted to reside within the United States, refuse or neglect to depart therefrom; and to establish any other regulations which are found necessary in the premises and for the public safety."

Whereas, by sections 4068, 4069, and 4070, of the Revised Statutes, further provision is made relative to alien enemies;

And whereas a state of war has heretofore been declared and proclaimed to exist between the United States and the Imperial German Government and between the United States and the Imperial and Royal Austro-Hungarian Government;

Now, therefore, I, Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States of America, acting under and by virtue of the authority vested in me by the Constitution of the United States and the said sections of the Revised Statutes, do hereby further proclaim and direct that the conduct to be observed on the part of the United States toward all natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Germany or Austria Hungary of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United States and not actually naturalized, shall be as follows:

All such natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Germany or Austria Hungary of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United States and not actually naturalized, shall be as follows:

All such natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Germany or Austria-Hungary are enjoined to preserve the peace toward the United States and to refrain from crime against the public safety, and from violating the laws of the United States and of the States and Territories thereof, and to refrain from actual hostility or giving information, aid, or comfort to the enemies of the United States, and to comply strictly with the regulations which are hereby or which have been or may be from time to time promulgated by the President; and so long as they shall conduct themselves in accordance with law, they shall be undisturbed in the peaceful pursuit of their lives and occupations and be accorded the consideration due to all peaceful and law-abiding persons, except so far as restrictions may be necessary for their own protection and for the safety of the United States; and toward such of said persons as conduct themselves in accordance with law, all citizens of the United States are enjoined to preserve the peace and to treat them with all such friendliness as may be compatible with loyalty and allegiance to the United States.

And all of such natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Germany or Austria-Hungary who fail to conduct themselves as so enjoined, in addition to all other penalties prescribed by law, shall be liable to restraint, or to give security, or to remove and depart from the United States in the manner prescribed by sections 4069 and 4070 of the Revised Statutes, and as prescribed in the regulations duly promulgated by the President;

And pursuant to the authority vested in me, I hereby declare and proclaim, as necessary in the premises and for the public safety, that regulations 1 to 12, inclusive, in the proclamation issued by me under date of April 6, 1917, and regulations 13 to 20, inclusive, in the proclamation issued by me under date of November 16, 1917, shall be and they hereby are extended to and declared applicable to all natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Germany, being females of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United States and not actually naturalized: *Provided*, That this extension of regulation 4 of the proclamation issued by me under date of April 6, 1917, shall not become effective until such time as may be fixed and declared by the Attorney General of the United States.

And pursuant to the authority invested in me, I hereby declare and proclaim, as necessary in the premises and for the public safety, that regulations 1 to 3, inclusive, in the proclamation issued by me under date of December 11, 1917, shall be and they are hereby extended to and declared applicable to all natives, citizens, denizens, or subjects of Austria-Hungary, being females of the age of 14 years and upward, who shall be within the United States and not actually naturalized.

This proclamation and the regulations herein contained shall extend and apply to all land and water, continental or insular, in any way within the jurisdiction of the United States.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done in the District of Columbia, this 19 day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and eighteen, and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and forty-second.

WOODROW WILSON.

The responsibility for handling the vast detail involved in the administration of these proclamations affecting alien enemies was entrusted to the Department of Justice and specifically to the War Emergency Division headed by John Lord O'Brian from October 1, 1917, to May 31, 1919.

The supervision and direction of the enforcement of all war statutes insofar as they related to civilians was the task of the War Emergency Division and responsibility for the protection of civil liberties, outside of the courts, therefore, lay mainly in the hands of that branch of the Department of Justice. In this connection again it is helpful to note a quotation from John Lord O'Brian in which he pointed out that in this field a serious gap was apparent:

"It may fairly be said that the one serious gap in law enforcement was this field of wrongs done individuals for which no redress could be given by the Federal Government.

"The Bisbee deportation case (which had no relation to the war) is the most conspicuous example. As United States Circuit Judge Morrow, in refusing jurisdiction, said:

" 'The situation is indeed a lamentable one and one greatly to be deplored, but it ought not to influence this court to enlarge a statute to include an offense not within its constitutional authority.'

"Owing to local conditions of intensive patriotism and the fact that those wronged were often aliens or persons under a cloud of supposed disloyalty, it was difficult for them to secure redress at the hands of their local authorities. The one large outstanding fact which most affected the enforcement of law throughout the war was that the public looked upon the war as the Nation's affair and not only laymen but the local law officials looked to Washington for the righting of all wrongs whether they were disloyal utterances, hostile activities, or overzealous patriotic activities. Taken by and large the number of cases of seriously wronged individuals was negligible; but, at that, the number was too large. In a constant endeavor to alleviate this situation the Attorney General frequently appealed directly to governors and to local State officials, urging the necessity for resolute compliance with law and for the remedying of individual cases of complaint; and in July 1918 the President issued an open appeal to the country, deprecating disorder and urging all Americans to aid in bringing their country through the war without dishonor."

And as Attorney General Gregory put it, in an open letter of May 23, 1918:

"The Department of Justice is actively engaged in the prevention and detention of disloyal acts and the prosecution of violations of the various war statutes * * *. The Department deprecates unjust and unfounded criticism or suspicion of citizens or aliens who are law abiding and loyal, and certainly it should not come about that by unwarranted suspicion such persons should be caused loss of business, loss of employment or other loss.

"The Federal statutes punishing seditious acts, malicious destruction of property and other war crimes, and the alien enemy laws and regulations are being and will be rigidly and aggressively enforced and the penalities prescribed for their violation imposed without exception, but no possible good will come from any unnecessary hardships or discrimination inflicted by private citizens upon those alien enemies who remain law-abiding and loyal or from any such hardships or discriminations unjustly inflicted upon loyal citizens of the United States * * *." (Open letter of Attorney General to Judge S. H. Howard of Georgia, May 23, 1918.)

The work of the War Emergency Division closed with the resignation of Mr. O'Brian when pending cases were turned over to the Criminal Division of the Department of Justice. All regulations affecting the conduct of aliens were annulled, soon after the signing of the armistice, with the promulgation on December 23, 1918, of the following proclamation which speaks for itself:

PROCLAMATION OF DECEMBER 23, 1918 (40 STAT. 1918)

Whereas under and by virtue of the authority vested in me by the Constitution of the United States and by sections 4067, 4068, 4069, and 4070, of the Revised Statutes, I declared and established by proclamations dated April 6, 1917, November 16, 1917, December 11, 1917, and April 19, 1918, certain regulations prescribing the conduct of alien enemies;

I, Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States of America, do hereby proclaim to all whom it may concern that of as [sic] Christmas Day, December 25, 1918, regulations Nos. 1 to 8, inclusive, and regulation 11 of the proclamation of April 6, 1917; Regulations Nos. 13 to 20, inclusive, of the proclamation of November 16, 1917; and all of said regulations as extended to women by the proclamation of April 19, 1918, shall be and they are hereby abrogated, annulled, and rescinded.

Provided that the abrogation, annullment, and rescission of the regulations aforesaid shall not affect the disposition of the case of any alien enemy detained, arrested, confined, or interned for the violation of any of said regulations, or release any alien from the obligations of a parole imposed upon him by or with the authorization of the Attorney General.

This proclamation shall extend and apply to all land and water, continental or insular, to which the above-mentioned sections of the Revised Statutes extend and apply.

In witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Paris in the Republic of France, this 23d day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and eighteen, and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and forty-third.

WOODROW WILSON.

NOTE.—An index covering parts 29, 30, and 31 dealing with the problems of evacuation of enemy aliens and others from prohibited military zones will be found at the back of part 31.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 05706 1424

OCT 6 1943